

THE VOYAGE
OF ITALY.



PRINTED AT PARIS.
Anno dñi. M.DC.LXX

D E
E
CO

I

HE
ople
Town
Lib

S A
Gouc

R

Corre

P
V

m

q

D

THE VOYAGE OF ITALY:

E Godfray OR
COMPLEAT IOVRNEY

TROUGH ITALY;
IN TWO PARTS:
WITH

THE CHARACTERS OF THE
people, and the description of the chief
Townes, Churches, Monasteries, Tombs,
Libraries, Pallaces, Villas, Gardens,
Pictures, Statues, Antiquities:

AS ALSO OF THE INTEREST,
Gouernment, Riches, Force, &c. of all
the Princes.

RICHARD LASSELS *Gent.*
Opus posthumum:

Corrected & set forth by his old friend
and fellow Traueller S. W.

PRINTED AT PARIS
VINCENT DV MOVTIER,
M. DC. LXX.

211348



I G

AND

I

L

ICO

M

It w

w m

oke,

rd^{ps}

natu

nice



TO THE
RIGHT HONORABLE
AND MOST TRVLY NOBLE LORD
RICHARD
LORD LVMLEY
ICOVNT WATERFORD
& c.

MY LORD

*It were needlesse to tell you, by
w many titles this little Orphan
ke, claimes the honour of your
rd^{ps} protection. First, by the law
nature, its parent dying in your
vice, you stand bound to bee a*

foster father to it; againe it hauee Gen
been my fortune to contribute someth which y
to the bringing it forth to light, whar me
hath a new relation to you vnder a conu
title by which I haue long agoe are ver
secrated all my endeauours to ynd so
seruice. But to passe by these the wo
there is yet a third reason, whenooke
it will appeare, not the effectest of
choise, but of necessity, that it shob at pr
come forth vnder the fauour of y wrong
name: The wellgrounded experiender
which you haue gained in yhen c
trauells; the exacte and iudiciaccom
account you are able to giue of And t
places you haue seen, which make by
great part of the subiect of monou
booke; the mature iudgment of so ma
interests of states, and manners made
people wherof it treats, which quea
you is not the afterfruit of ag Will

haue Gentile and courteous behaviour
meth which you haue acquired, and which
ght harmes all those who haue the honour
der to conuerse with you : These, I say,
goe are vertues so peculiar to your Person,
to ynd so conspicuous in the eyes of all
ese the world, that the designe of this
whooke being to forme the like in the
effectest of the Gentry of our Nation
t shoud pretend to trauell: It would bee a
of yrong to the publike to let it appeare
periernder the Patronage of any other
n yhen of him that is the Idea of an
udiciaccomplisht and consūmate Traueller.
e of And this, I doubt not, was the reason,
make by the Author haueing had the
of honour to haue been a Gouvernour to
t of so many of the flower of our Gentry,
nners made choise of your Lordship to be-
which queath this worke vnto, by his last
f. ag Will and Testament : And which

*imposeth vpon me a necessity, both
compliance to the memory of my worth
friend and fellow traveller, and to the
duty I owe vnto your Lordship, by the
honour I haue to succeed vnto him
his last engagement, to offer vp the
his last worke to you, as an euer
lasting monument of esteeme and gra
titude, of him who while hee liued
euer was, and of him who liuing
euer is.*

MY LORD

Your Lordships most humble
& most obedient seruant

S. Wilson.

A TABLE

OF THE NAMES

OF THE CHIEF TOWNES
contained in this first part.

A.		Bolsena.	242	
		Briare.	32	
		Briga.	62	
A	Iguebelle.	69		
	Aiguebellet			
	Mt.	66	C.	
	Aix.	42		
	Alexandria.	103	Caprarola.	247
	Apennins Mts.	154	Cassale.	103
	Aquapendente.	241	Castelfranco.	141
	Auignon.	38	Chambery.	67
			Cenis. Mt.	70
	B.		Coire.	57
	S. Baume.	43	D.	
	Beauvoysin.	66		
	Berlin. Mt.	58	Deuedra.	65
	Bologna.	141	Domodossela.	65

imposeth vpon me a necessity, both
compliance to the memory of my worthy
friend and fellow traveller, and to the
duty I owe vnto your Lordship, by the
honour I haue to succeed vnto him
his last engagement, to offer vp the
his last worke to you, as an euer
lasting monument of esteeme and gra
titude, of him who while hee liue
euer was, and of him who liueing
euer is.

MY LORD

Your Lordships most humble
& most obedient seruant

S. Wilson.

A TABLE

OF THE NAMES

OF THE CHIEF TOWNES

contained in this first part.

A.	Bolsena.	242
	Briare.	32
	Briga.	62
A	Iguebelle. 69	
	Aiguebellet	
	Mt. 66	C.
	Aix. 42	
	Alexandria. 103	Caprarola. 247
	Apennins Mts. 154	Castale. 103
	Aquapendente. 241	Castelfranco. 141
	Auignon. 38	Chambery. 67
	B.	Cenis. Mt. 70
		Coire. 57
	S. Baume. 43	D.
	Beauuoysin. 66	
	Berlin. Mt. 58	Deuedra. 65
	Bologna. 141	Domodosccla. 65

F.

Florence. 155
 Fontainebleau. 27
 Fort-Vrban. 140

G.

Geneua. 48
 Genua. 82

I.

S. Iohn Morian. 69
 Isere. Riu. 68

L.

Lake of Geneua 49
 Lake of Bolsena. 243
 Lakes of Wollinftade
 and Ifce. 59
 Lake Maior. 65
 Lafneburg. 69
 Laufanna. 50
 Ligorne. 232
 Lodi. 133
 Lucca. 215
 Lyons. 32

M.

Marfeiles.
 Marguzzi.
 Marignano,
 S. Maurice.
 S. Maximin.
 Milan.
 Modena.
 Monferat.
 Montargis.
 Montefiafcone.
 Monterofa.
 Montmelian.
 Murat.

N.

Neucrs.
 Noualefc.
 Noui

P.

Parma.
 Pauia.
 Piacenza.
 Piemont.
 Pifa.

toia. 225

Riv. 72

ggibonzi. 235

nt S. Esprit. 38

gues. 32

R.

dicofino. 241

gio. 238

uiera di Genua. 82

panne. 32

S.

mpion. M. 63

uona. 80.

uoy. 76

sto. 66

ena. 235

on 62

lcur. 52

ug. Mt. 58

fa. 71

ifferland. 51

T.

Terrara. 32

Ticinum. 105

Tortona. 104

Tournon. 38

Turin. 72

V.

Valance. 38

Valtaline. 57

Valetians. 59

Veij. 250

Vienne. 38

Viterbo. 246

Y.

Ystonne. 25

Z.

Zurich. 54







I

TO

ONCE

W



Auth
ory ha
id seen
timely
r, for
me th
g the
ued,
er aga
rme. S
yages
st; and
imple
ineran
And



P R E F A C E

TO THE READER,

CONCERNING TRAVELLING.



WHEN I first set pen to Paper to handle this subject, I had not the least thought of the presse, nor of erecting my selfe into

*Author. I onely discharged my memory hastily of some things which I had seen, in Italy; and wrapt up that untimely Embrio in five sheets of paper, for the use of a noble person, who gave me that taske. Yet this Embrio like-
g the person for whom it was con-
vined, obliged me to lick it over and
er againe, and bring it into better
me. Second thoughts, and succeeding
yages into Italy, have finished it at
st; and have made it what it is. A
mpleat Voyage, and an exact
inerary through Italy.*

And here I thought to have dra^{one}

bridle and rested, after so long a iourney; when a learned friend hauing used this my Description of Italy desired much to see a Preface to it in my fashion, and Concerning Traueling with to I could refuse nothing to such a friend, and haue done it here willingly, but Late for my owne, and my countrys sake.

For my owne sake; to preexcuse some things in my booke, which some people of chance may dislike.

For some, I feare, will quarrel with my English; and iustly, seeing that I haue long voyages into Flanders, six into France, five into Italy, one into Gehen many, and Holland, haue made mering, line half of my life time in forreyn: and countrys, to the disturbance of my owne language. Yet if I bring not home the language, I bring home fine things. Other and I haue seen great Ladies, and some in France, and England, buy fine things of chimney-sweepers, and Pedlars, that spoke but coarse Lombard language, and grosse Scotch.

Others perchance will finde fault that I write merrily sometimes: Describe why not? Seeing I write to young men, and for them: and mirth is neuer fall: as full as in traueling, where it shoud haue

ing a iours long miles, and Sweetens bad
uing page; that is, makes a bad dinner
f Italy downe, and a bad horse go on.

Others will say, that I fill my booke
raueling with too much Latin: But these
a freind must be minded, that I am writing of
gly, bee Latin country; and that I am
es sarkening for Schollers, who can dis-
cuse soft solid bitts, hauing good stomachs.

Others will say, I ieere now and
en: And would any man haue me
errel we through so many diners countries,
ing that prayse all I see? Or in earnest,
, six is not some things deserue to be ieered?
into Goben things cannot be cured but by
ade mering, ieering, sayth Tertullian, is a
n forray: and I thinke the Cynick Philo-
f my omphers struck as great a blow at vice,
home for the Stoicks.

Others will say, I change stile often,
yes, and sometimes runn smoothly, someti-
nethings joltingly: True: I traneled not all-
Pedlarayes vpon smooth ground, and pace-
board lag horses: Swisserlande and Sauoye,
re much different, from Campania,
de faund Lombardy; and its one thing to
nes: Ascribe a Pleasant garden, an other
oung moing to describe a Venerable Cathe-
neuer call: and if in the one, and the other,
re it shal haue feneral lookes; much more

ought we to haue feneral words in d they c
scribing them. up t

Others will say, I affect a world write
exotick words not yet naturalized le : t
England: No, I affect them not, uth or
cannot auoyd them: For who can spee writ
of Statues, but he must speak of N after
ches? or of Churches, Wroug other.
Tombes, or inlayd Tables; but howas t
must speak of Coupolas; of bassimlemen
lieui; and of pietre commesse? to one
any man vnderstand them not, its haint h
fault, not mine. leng

Others will say, I hunt too manyes,
after Ceremonies, and Church anlike
quityes. No, I onely meet them. About in
as a man cannot speak of Hercule A
but he must speak of clubbs, of come.
bats, of Labours, and victories: so for m
cannot speak of Rome the Christianity co
but I must speake of Relicks, Ceres. T
monies, and Religion. Yet I beleeking.
I giue my Reader a full drought t fit.
of prophane antiquityes, Mascarade For
Shews, dressings, and passetimes, auelin

Others in fine will say, that I do bold be
athing done already; seeing two othe calls
haue written of this subiect in Englishoke
Well; if others haue written vpon that ne
subiect, why may not I? They did thone p
be

ds in they could, I beleene; but they drew
up the ladder after them. The
world writes much of Italy, and says
alized : the other writes little and
em not; with out much; which I impute to the
can spee writing out of old Geographers,
ak of N after he had been there : and to
Wrong others short stay in Italy, when
; but was there. And if these ingenious
f bassimlemen haue painted out Italy in
esse : to onely, and profile; why may not
ot, its hairet her out at full face, and at her
length? If they, like ancient Sta-
too mures, haue represented Italy vnto
rch and like a naked statue; I haue set
em. About in all her best Attire, and Iew-
Hercule And thus much for my owne
of come.

ries: so for my countryes sake; To read
Christianity countrymen two profitable Les-
ks, Ceres. The first, of the Profit of tra-
I beleeuing. The second: of Traueling with
ought to fit.

scarade For the first, to wit the Profit of
etimes. Traueling, its certain, that if this
I do be a great booke, as S. Augus-
two other calls it, none studdy this great
English booke so much as the Traueler. They
upon that neuer stirr from home, read one-
y did none page of this booke; and like
be

M. War-
cupp.

M. Ray-
mond.

The profit
of trauel-
ing.

the dull fellow in Pliny, who can fr
neuer learne to count further then five
they dwell allwayes vpon one lesse of
They are like an acquaintance of mofom
who had alwayes a booke: indeed ly none
open vpon a deske; but it was obferen be
that it lay allwayes open at one he mor
the same place, and by long cufiaing a
could lye open no where else. He weat
that will know much out of this bk. W
booke, the world, must read much neuer
it: and as Vlyfles is fet forth in don
Homer as the wifef of all the leaft
cians, becaufe he had traueled mcher.
and had feen multorum homin not
mores & Vrbes, the Cittyes? M
customs of many men: fo his fliter
Telemachus is held for a very fhafick, t
witted man: and Homer giues is n
reason, becaufe his mother Penel out
inftead of fending him abroad to I ha
forrain cuntryes, had allwayes mans
him at home, and fo made hiced ab
meere Onocephalus, and a home, till
Mammacuth. So true is the faym they
Seneca, that Imperitum est an feau
homo, & fine magna experientiam into
rum, fi circumfcribatur Natalis religion
fui fine.

2 Traveling preferves my yong. Tra
ble

who can from surfeiting of his parents,
 then sweanes him from the dangerous
 one lesseß of his mother. It teacheth him
 ce of mlesome hardship; to lye in beds that
 deedly none of his acquaintance; to speak
 as obsemen he neuer saw before; to trauel
 at one he morning before day, and in the
 g custaing after day; to endure any horse
 e. He sweather, as well as any meat and
 f this yk. Whereas my country gentleman
 d much neuer traueled, can scarce go to
 set forth don without makeing his Will,
 ll the least without wetting his hand-
 eled mcher. And what generous mother
 homin not say to her sonn with that an-
 ittyes? *Malo tibi malè esse, quàm*
 so his illiter: I had rather thou shouldst
 ery shalick, then soft. Indeed the coral-
 giuest is neither hard, nor red, till ta-
 Penel out of the Sea, its natine home.
 road ted I haue read that many of the old
 wayes mans put out their children to be
 made hiced abroad by Lacedemonian nur-
 a home, till they were three yeares old;
 he saye they put them to their Vncles,
 est and seauen, or tenn; then they sent
 erientum into Toscan y to be instructed in
 Natalisligion; and at last into Greece to
 dy Philosophy.

Seneca.

my yong. Traueling takes my yong noble-
 bla ā iij man

man four notches lower, in his ^{subtle}, so
 conceit and pride. For whereas the country Lord that neuer saw any but his Fathers tennants, and M. P. son, and neuer read any thing but Ioh. Nay, Stow, and Speed; thinks the Landes the end to be the Worlds-end; and all that strange all solid greatnesse, next vnto a great excess, Pastie, consists in a great Fire, and satisfaction of a great estate. Whereas my travelling young Lord, who hath seen so many excellent greater men, and Estats then his owne, comes home farre more modest and free, more ciuil to his inferiours, and farre less puffed up with the empty conceit of his owne greatnesse. Indeed nothing cured Alcibiades his pride so much, as to shew him before in a Map (shewd him for the next one by Socrates) that his house and land, of which he was so proud, either appeared there not at all, or onely a little spot, or dab: and nemo in pusillo magnus. Relat

Senec:

4. Traveling takes off, in some sort, that aboriginal curse, which was layd vpon mankind euen almost at the beginning of the world; I meane, the confusion of tongues: which is surely a curse indeed, that it makes men who are of one kind, and made to be sociable

in his feble, so strangely to fly one an other;
as the com^{as} great S. Austin sayth, A man
any rather be with his dog, then with
and M. P. an whose language he vnderstands
g but Iol Nay, this diuersity of language,
be Landes the wisest man passe for a foote
; and th^{is} strange country, and the best man,
to a gre^{at} excommunicated person, whose
re, and satisfaction all men auoyd. Now,
travelling takes off this curse, and this
so mal^e excommunication, by making
his owⁿ earne many languages, and con-
modest^e a freely with people of other coun-
farre le

ceit of Traveling makes vs acquainted
ing cur^e a world of our kindred we neuer
h, as to before. For seing we are all com^e
the non one man at first, and consequent-
and land^e akinn to one another; its but a
either a nable thing, that a man should,
ely a lin^e at least in his life time, make a
sillo may^e into forrain countries, to see
Relations, and visit this kindred;
some son^eing allwayes this saying of young
hich w^hph in his mouth; quæro fratres
most at us

ean^e, Traveling enables a man much
ch is su^e his countryes seruice. It makes the
kes mer^echant rich, by shewing him what
ade to
social

abounds.

abounds, & wantes, in other domon
tryes; that so he may know w^h the
import, what to export. It maketh an
mechanick come loaden home wth femar
a world of experimental knowledge genar
the improueing of his trade. It maketh
the feild officer, a knowing Lieut. It
of an army, by teaching him w^h hom
an army in forrain countreyes must ex
march securely, passe riuers easily, a ga
camp safely, auoid ambuscades after
narrow passages discretly, and w^h to w
orderly. It maketh the Commons. It m
dier play the spy wel, by making wth sa
speak the ennemyes language pe world
ly, that so mingling with thescourf
may find their designes, and excellen
their plottes. In fine, it maketh an
nobleman fitt for the noblest emperors
ment, that is, to bee Ambassador like
abroad for his king in forrain Grand
tryes, and carry about with him of Ita
kings person, which he representeth
and his kings word, which he can re
eth.

7. Traveling brings a man abroad, w^h
of particular profits. It contenteth world
minde with the rare discourses, ne
heare from learned men, as the which
of Saba was ravished at the w^h them

other Solomon. It makes a wiseman
now wiser by making him see
It maketh and the bad in others. Hence
home a man sayth : Sapiens in terram
knowledge genarum gentium pertransiet:
ade. It enim & mala in hominibus
wing Libit. It makes a man think him-
g him at home every where, and smile
ntries in exile : It makes him wellcome
ers easie a gaine to his Neighbours,
uscaden after by his betters, and liste-
, and unto with admiration by his infe-
ommons. It makes him sit still in his old
making with satisfaction; and travel ouer
uage per world againe in his chair and bed,
ith the scourse and thoughts. In fine its
, and excellent Commentary upon histo-
it maketh and no man understands Liuy
blest em Cesar, Guicciardin and Mon-
Ambas like him, who hath made exactly
Forrain Grand Tour of France, and the
with him of Italy.

repre Trauelling makes my young No-
ch he man returne home againe to his
try like a blessing Sunn. For as the
man again, who hath been traveling about
content world these five thousand and odd
discourses, not onely enlightens those pla-
as the which hee visits; but also enrich-
the wits them with all sorts of fruits,
and

and mettales : so the nobleman axago
long traveling, having enlighten^{ed} his, A
understanding with fine notions, left
home like a glorious Sunn; and stelen
not onely shine bright in the firmament
of his country, the Parliament house no
but also bleisseth his inferiours aged to
the powerfull influences of his know^{ledge} Fran
spirit. y La

9. In fine, Examples (the rare
Philosophy) shew us, that the grave
test Princes Europe hath seen, the a
many years, to wit, Charles the Chu
and the King of Sueden, Gustav him
Strada de Adolphus, where both of them great
Bello Belg. travelers; the first had been twice the pr
England, as often in Africk, Norway
times in France, six times in Spain and Le
seven in Italy, and nine in German pro
The second had traveld incognito no
(as M. Wats writes of him) those
Holland, France, Italy, and Inselu
many in his youth : which will st
him say afterwards to the French for
Ambassador Mareshal Brezé, (oug
kind of threatening way, that den
knew the way to Paris, as well as)
Stockholme. Adde to this, that th
wisest and greatest among the an^{cient} sons.
Philosophers, Plato, Pythagore part
Anaxago

blemanaxagoras, Anacharſis, Apol-
ghrenedius, Architas, and Pittacus, (which
ions, celeſt his ſupreame Command of
; and ſtelen to trauel) were all great
e firmamplers; and that S. Hierome (who
ent hong no Biſhop, and conſequently not
riours aged to reſidence) hauing traueled
his know France, Italy, Greece, and the
y Land, purchaſed to himſelf
s (the rare acquiſitions of learning, by
at the grauels and languages, that among
ſeen, the ancient Fathers and Doctors,
rles the Church, in her Collee on his day,
, Guſts him onely, Doctorem maximum,
f themgreateſt Doctor. And ſo much
en twithe profit of Traueling.

frick, Now for as much as concerne the
es in Spand Leſſon, to wit, the Traueling
n German profit, diuers things are to be
d incogn notice of; ſome by the Parents
of him)hoſe that trauel; others by thoſe
, and onſelues that trauel: of all which
which will ſpeak breefly.

the Frels for the Parents, their greateſt
Breze, ought to be of provideing there
y, thadren (I ſpeak to men of high con-
as wel on) a good Gouvernour, to trauel
his, thab them, and haue a care of their
g the anſons, and breeding: that is, play
Pythagopart of the Archangel Raphaël
Anaxago

The Tra-
ueling with
profit.

to yong Tobie, and Lead themnes ,
abroad, and bring them safe home
Ego sanum ducam & reducam fili are
tuum. Tob. 5.v.20. And here I can vnto
wish indeed that Parents could be as
as happy in their choyce, and for His
men Angels for Gouvernours to his
children, vpon condition they shoud not
requite them, as yong Tobie offered to
requite the Archangel his Gouvernor: He
whom he tooke to be a man. For ke,
education of children is a thing of vpon
high concerne to the Commonweal is
that in this, Parents should pay no
no coste whatsoeuer; but rather ther
tate the old Lacedemonians, who paid
more care of their youth, then of
thing els in their Commonweath. Gou
much that when Antigonus asked
them fifty yong youths for hostages, they
answered him, that they had rather
giue him twice as many made men
Seing then yong youths are the hopes,
hopes of families, and Commonweales
their education ought not to be entr
mitted but to men of great parts
excellent breeding. For I haue alwayes
thought, that a yong Noblemans education
ought to be like his Clothes; His horse
quais and footmen are like his men
lo

themselves, which he leaues at the dores
safe house he visits: His Valets de Cham-
ber are like his night gowne, which he
here I can vseth but in his chamber; and
he could use them there when he goes in vi-
sits, and so His gentlemen attendants, are
like his surtise, which he
wears to his feneral rich futes, which he
they shew not all at once, but now one, now
another, and sometimes none at all of
Gouernour: His groome is like his riding
cloak. Forke, and neuer appears neare him
coming of upon the road: But his Gouer-
nour wear is like his shirt, which is all-
should be next vnto his skinn and person;
rather therefore as yong Noblemen are
carefull to haue their shirts of the finest
they often: so should they haue their Go-
uernour wear of the finest thread, and the
best spun men that can be found.
As the ancients as they were care-
full in honouring the memory of those
made it had bin Gouernours to great
reputation, as of Chyron, Gouernour of
Arcades, Iason, Paris, Achilles, and
to be our braue heroes; Miscus Gouernour
at part of Wylles; Eudorus of Patroclus; Da-
dane all of Hector; Epitides of Iulus, Con-
stantians as of Theseus; all of them choyce
men; His: So they were in choosening the rar-
est like his men for that great employment,

to be their childrens Gouvernours; *fine, I*
 is in their language, Custodes & *shman*
 mites iuventutis Principum & *of an e*
 natum. For not every honest and *due to m*
 tuous man (as some Parents thinke know
 is fit for this employment; Those per much
 indeed would do well in a Stuard, *gouvernou*
 a Soliciter; but many things els, *me I k*
 siders these, must concur to make *ails to C*
 good Gouvernour. I would have such la
 then to be not onely a Vertuous, *nglish*
 but a Virtuoso too: not onely an *onarch*
 nest man, but a man of honour too *ngonar*
 onely a gentleman borne, but a gent
 man also by breeding: a man not out yong
 comely of person by nature; but grow were
 full also by art in his garbes *as in E*
 behaviour: a good scholler, but no meddling
 scholler: a man that hath travell'd w
 much in forrain countreyes; but yetters I
 fickleheaded man: a man of a firm mist
 spirit, but yet of a discreet tongue, *their y*
 who knowes rather to waue quarrels, tha
 prudently, then to maintain them st
 ly: a man cheerfull in conversation the
 yet fearfull to offend others: a maners h
 that prudence, as to teach his pupils to
 rather to be wise, then witty; and have
 that example of life, that his dearest A
 may make his pupil beleene his worst the

The Cha-
 racter of a
 good Go-
 vernour.

nours; fine, I would haue him to be an En-
les & shman, no stranger. I speak not this
n & m of an enuy to strangers, but out of
t and due to my owne countrymen. For
ts thine knowne diuers English gentle-
hose pen much wrongd abroad by their
tuard ouernours that were Strangers.
els, ne I haue knowne that led their
make wils to Geneua, where they got some
haue linc language, but lost all their true
ous, mglissh allegiance and respect to
ely an onarchy; others I haue knowne who,
our too onarryed and haueing their settle-
t a genrs and interest lyeing at Saumur.
n not out yong gentlemen there all the time
but gray were abroad; and made their pa-
rbes us in England beleene, that all good
at no mending was in that poore towne, where
b traueir wives - were breeding children.
but yetters I haue knowne who hauing
of a fir mistresses in the country, perswad-
ngue, their yong pupils, men of great
e quarch, that it was fine liuing in a coun-
hem st house, that is, fine carrying a gunn
uerfation their necks, and walking a foot.
: a makers haue been obserued to sell their
his pupils to Masters of exercises, and
y; and haue made them beleene, that the
his darfst Academyes were the best, be-
his worse if they were the best to the cunning

Gouvernour, who had tenn pound follow
man for every one he could draw theng. I
ther. Others I have knowne who would for
have married their pupils in France though
without their Parents knowledge; and others
have sacrificed their great trust, to the Saucy
sordid avarice. Others I have knowne pedagogues
who have locked their pupils in a no
chamber with a wanton woman, as to y
taken the Key away with them grace
Nay, this I can say more, that of these
those strangers that I have knowne) tell
Gouvernours to yong Noblemen the truth
England (and I have knowne so can be
or eight.) I never knew one of these that
be a gentleman borne; but for the most part
part, they were needy bold men, whose rea
chief parts were, their owne language the
and some Latin; and whose breeding
ayme was, to serve themselves, and not
their pupils.

But to returne againe to our subject much
the Parent having found out such a
Gouvernour for his sonn, as we have take
described here above, he must refer into
over unto him his full Authority, and his
command his sonn to obey him: and
wise let the Gouvernour be the wisest
and the most compleat man in the
world, if his pupil do not obey him.

shall follow his counsel, all will go
drawning. I haue seen great disorders
who would for want of this. Hence I haue
Francis thought of great Clemens Alex-
ledge; Martinus, who sayth wisely, that
Christ, to the Sauour Christ is the onely true
the knowledgogue, or Gouvernour, because
pupils can not onely giue the best instruc-
man, as to yong men, but also can giue
with them grace to execute those instructions:
that whereas other Gouvernours (Cassandra
we know) telling their pupils many excel-
lent truths, are not beleeued by them;
we see can they force their inclinations to
of the cutte them, except the Parents com-
for the ends come in to their assistance: and it
seem, without reasonable, that as Gouvernours
the longer the Seconds of Parents, in the
those breeding of their children, so Parents
themselves should second Gouvernours too, in
making their children obey them. And
our substance much for the Parents care.
without substance for the sons care, it must be such. First
as we take a view of England before he
must reuer into forrain countreyes. This will
honour, were him to trauel, to see company, to
him: to serue townes and rarities, and shew
the way his appetite for forrain curiosities.
man would wish him withall in traueling
obey her England, to fall in, as often as he

can, with the Iudges in their circuits, not onely to see how his country is gouerned in point of iudicature, but also to see the gentry of several countreyes, who flock to great townes in hart, but allise week. It would be allso profitable to him, to cast to be at all take and cheif Horfraces, where he will together sily see allso the gentry of the severall Tri counties in a compendious view. Having thus seen his owne country in by beca summers space, and hauing got the Majesties licence to trauel beyond sea of seas (in which Licence I could wish that this clause were inserted, That young gentlemen should at their return with present themselves to his Majesty these to giue him an account of their trauels, and obseruations) I would haue him depart England about the beginning of October.

2. At his going out of England let him take his ayme right; that he let him ayme altogether at his proficiencie and not at his pleasures onely. There do knowne many Englishmen who se boys want of right ayming, haue misshapen the white of breeding, whole head, breadth. For some in traueling, canes at nothing but to get loose, from their yoke.

Parent

their parents, or schoolmasters, and to
his come the fingering of a pretty allow-
ture, &c; and these men when they
eral come into France, care for seeing no
nes in it, but the Tenniscourt; delight in
allso no Balls but Tennisballs; and
at all take any company, to tosse whole
e will be together with a tattered Marker
be seen the Tripot.

v. Others desire to go into Italy,
ntry because they heare there are fine
ng gotifanes in Venice; and as the
beyond een of the Amazons, in Iustin,
ould with thirteen dayes journey out of her
That ntry, onely to haue a nights lodge-
ir return with Alexander the Great,
Majest these men trauel a whole month
eir trauel, to Venice, for a nights lodge-
haue with an impudent woman. And
begins by a false ayming at breeding a-
ad, they retorne with those diseases
Englich hinder them from breeding at
; that is.

his pro Others trauel abroad, as our ship-
ly. They do into the Indies: for whiles
whose boyes might bring home Iewels,
ue miracles, ad many other things of
e heauen, they bring home nothing but
ng, apcanes, parots, and Monkies;
from their yong trauelers, whiles they
Parent might

might bring home many rich observations, for the governing themselves, others, bring home nothing but Feecanes, that is, a hotspur humor, takes fire at every word, and talks nothing but duels, seconds, and challenges: or else parots, that come laden home with ribbons, feathers of all colours like parrots and with a few borrowed compliments in their mouths, which make them talke like parots: or els Monks that is, some affected cringes, shrugs and such like Apish behaviour.

3. At his embarking let him take a special care not to carry Himself abroad with Himself in travel. Many men, sayth Seneca, returne home no better then they went because they take themselves along with themselves in traveling: and a man in a fever, findes himself better then he was, by changing his bed; because he carryes his fever with him wheresoever he lyes: so many yong men returne home tyred, dirtied, but not better and wiser; because they caryed abroad their customes and manners with them. I would then that my yong traveler

sh

ould leaue behinde him all will-
ness, and stubbornesse; all tenderneß,
seeking his ease too much; all effe-
minesse and delicatenesse; all boyish
deeds with hands or mouth, and
speaking of others; all delighting in
being the best man in the company;
familiarity with seruants, and
with women; all Tavernes, and intem-
perance of eating and drinking;
and that saying of Seneca often
in his mouth, and minde; Major sum-
ma maior natus, quàm vt man-
um sum corporis mei: I am too
great a man, and borne to too great
things, for to become the slaue of
my body. In fine I would haue him
beate that yong gentleman of whom
Ambrose speaks; who returning
from forrain trauels, and meet-
ing with his old mistresse, a wanton
man, seemed not to know her;
great she wondering, told him that
was such an one: it may be so,
said he, but I am no more I. A rare
othegme, which I would wish
yong Traueler to take for his
 Motto, as well as this yong man for
his exemple.

Being thus got out of England,

its a great question into what world, and
he should first go, to make his abiding
The common course is, to go firstly in
France, and then into Italy, and the se
home by Germany, Holand, ximes,
Flanders, as I did once: but
opinion is, that its better for a ycses
man to go first into Italy, and returne, a
ing by Germany, Holland and this ret
ders, come into France, to be of
himself there the last hand in breech year
And my reason is this; For seingce, d
intention of traveling, is to make pike,
man a wise man, not a finical up, hist
its better to season his minde bet will
with a stayd wise breeding, than ty, o
fill it up to the brim at first, it comp
a phantastical giddy breeding, w fit to
hauing once gotten possession of
minde, bolts the doore on the in, I say
locks out all staydneß, and m I r
my yong man delight in nothing eler i
vanity, clothes, danceing, liuerance
bals, and such meere outsides. I would
therefore haue my yong noblench a
Gouernour to carry him immediat
into Italy at fifteen or sixteen, to
there season his minde with the me
nity, and wise maximes of that is cha
tion, which hath civilized the w as

at comend, and taught Man Manhood.
his abiding spent two, or three yeares in
to firstly in learning the language, view-
y, and the severall courts, studying their
and, times, imitating their gentile con-
: buslation, and following the sweet
for a yeises of musick, painting, archi-
and reature, and mathematicks, he will
and this returne, know what true use to
to be of France. And having spent
n breede yeares more there, in learning to
or seingce, dance, ride, vault, handle
to mappike, musket, coulors &c. The
inical up, history, and bookes of Policy;
inde be will be ready to come home at
ng, thirty, or one and twenty, a man
first, compleat both in body, and mind;
ling, w^t fit to fill the place of his call-
tion of

the in, I say, make true vs^e of France:
and m^e I would not haue my yong
nothing eler imitate all things he sees done. What to
g, liuenance, or other forrain countryes: be learnt in
des. I would haue him learne of the France, and
nobleness a handsome confidence; but not an what not.
immedudent boldness. He must learne of
xteen, to come into a Roome with a
with the mine; but not to rush into a
of that chamber, as they do, without so
ed the w^t as knocking at the doore. He

must learne of them to dance well, to the
get a good grace in walkeing, Ger
saluting, as they do: but he must e to
dance as he walkes, as many of th is cor
do. He must learne of the French, him
become any clothes well; but he m as he
not follow them in all their Pham e, as
tical and fanfaron clothings. him l
must learne to fence well, as they re for
but I would haue his sword woul
faster in the scabbard then theirs ne of
In fine, I would haue him open, ay carry
and gallant, as they are: but any I
affecting to be the Gallands of their
Ladies, as they do. when

What in
Italy, and
what not.

So in Italy, I would haue
learne to make a fine house; b
would not haue him learne of you f
Italians to keep a good house. yard l
may learne of them to be sober, I lik
wise: but I would not haue mode
learne of them be gealous and es not
trustfull. I would haue him learn most ora
the Italians, to receiue those that their en
him, with great ciuility and resp is ab
but I would not haue him stand vices.
all their little formes and incomm Holl
ous puntiglios. I would haue learn
to be free of his Hat, as neat, l
are: but I would haue the his ho
his l

well to the Hat, as well as the hand.

Germany I would haue him

to offer a man a cup of wine

is comeing in; but I would not

him presse so much wine upon

as he shall not be able to go out

Pham, as they often do. I would

him learn of them to go freely

for the defence of his country:

would not haue him learn the

one of those vendible souls there,

carry their lifes to market, and

any Prince for money. I like

their shakeing hands with

when you first enter into their

; but I like not their quarreling

you for not pledgeing a health

yard long, which would ruine

I like very much their sin-

modesty and chastity, which

es not bastards to be freemen of

most ordinary trades: but I like

their endlesse drinking in feasts,

is able to make them freemen

vices.

Holland allso I would haue

learn to keep his house and

neat, but I would not haue him

his house, and stand in such

his harth, as not to dare to

What in
Germany,
and what
not.

What in
Holland,
and what
not.

a fire in it, as they do. I would
him learne of them, a spare dyet
I would not haue him drink so
as would keep him both in good
and clothes, as they do. I would
him learn of them their great ind
and œconomy: but not their
exactting vpon Noblemen strange
their Inns, for their Quality
onely, as they do. I would
him learn of them a singular
his country: but he must take
their clownish hatred of Nob
Thus in all countryes I would
my yong Traueler do, as men
a great feast, where ther is no fe
starving; that is, not eate greedily
thats before him, but fall to the
meats, and leaue the worst for
waiters.

6. That he may follow the for
rule the better, and pick out of
country whats the best in it, le
Gouernour lead him betimes in
best company; for there the best le
are to be learned. Now by the
best, I do not meane the greatest
in birth, but in parts. For the
is not so happy, as that the gre
men are allwayes the best: be

I would word best, I meane those that
are dyet the wisest, the best bred, the best
rink somple, the best behaved, and the
in good tryed up by civil persons: for of
I would men much is to be learned:
reat ind life is a perpetual lecture; their
ot their so many oracles; their discourses
a strange any wise maxims: and though
Quality men be not able to bring their
would with them, and clubb wit
regularly with these men, yet its a
take be matter to sit still in their com-
of Nob and be a respectfull catechumen
would hem. For if it be true which
as men tullian sayth of those that loue
is no feero, Ciceronem amasse, profecisse
greedily its allso most certain, that a man
ll to the lones good company, must be
overst for himself in time.

. And that he may be able to
the fore are in good company without
out of hing, his Gouvernour must get
n it, le, as soone as he can, to speak
mes in language of the place in handsome
e best lemps, and with a good accent.
by the xt he must haue a care that he
greater well adjusted and set out in appa-
or the For if anciently Iewels were
the gred the Vshers of Ladyes, because
est: b doores flew open to them that

presented themselves so richly as in Ro
so now a dayes good clothes & crownes
called mens vschers, seeing the man be
way for them into all comfutocth
He must haue a care that he were
his Congies perfectly, and let him
free garbe or carriage; a Ca the th
way of entering into a Roobree Fl
gratefull manegeing of his mouow a
smiles; a chyronomie, or, (by t
acting with his handes, which kings
humour his words grauely and in Par
yet not affectedly or mimically, lity be
fine, a liberty or freedome in the Lac
actions, which The French call the Liuer
té du corps; and it must appeare yo
à la negligence, and yet must first, ti
fectly studdied a fore hand. ple of
though these things be but the full, bo
ments and Alphabet of breeding visit t
without them he can neuer spel or sum
leman rightly, though his insall find
neuer so good. Indeed its longments.
that great men dwell no more in
thatched houses.

8. But it is not enough to geale co
into Language and Garbes, if he trye
him not into Coach and Liue on his
without which he can neuer appouern
at Court, or in good company, of p

richly as in Rome and Paris; the two
clothes of long abode abroad. For
being the man be of a Race as ancient as
all cometoethenes of Athens, who sayd
that he were as ancient as the Earth;
and let him quarter his coat of Armes
with the three Lyons of England, and
a Rose Flower de-lys of France, as
his motto a gentleman of little Britany
is, or (by the grant anciently of both
kings) yet I dare boldly say this,
ly and in Paris no colours blazon a mans
civility behind his coche so much, as
me in the Lacquais and a Page, in a hand-
ch called Linery. In other townes of France,
appeare yong gentlemen use to live
must first, till they get the language, a
hand. A sle of saddle horses would be very
out the full, both to take the ayre on, as allso
breeding visit the gentry in the country at
r spel for summer houses, where a Man
his insell find great civilityes, and diuer-
s longments. Besides rideing out so in the
to much euenings of summer; will not
ly weane my yong gentleman from
to gentle company, and the crowd of his
s, if countrymen who will be then pressing
Linery on him; but will allso afford his
er appouernour many fine solitary occasi-
any, of plying him alone with good coun-
sels

Plutarch.

sels and instructions.

9. And seeing I haue touched he him
thing aboue of his seruants, and he com
quais, I will adde this, that seeing, rat
none of the least blessings of a yong: Dull
leman to haue good seruants about, oare o
it belongs to his Gouvernour, not, while
to choose him good ones, but all at the
haue power to turne away bad. But
Many men carry ouer with he to Go
English seruants, because they, wiser
their schoolfellowes, or their tenfore w
sonns: and these are little vs a goo
for a long time, and euen then the effect
a man hath most need of seruatter s
Besides, they are often too famney,
with their masters, their old p, our
fellowes; and as often troublesome ther):
their Gouvernours, by takeing this m
yong masters part against them; s, and
by raveling out at night, as there is t
their masters te bed, all that the private
dent Gouvernour hath been woro al t
in the day time. Others carry fine,
Frenchmen with them; but like t
often, by reason of their prerogative, follow
language, which their masters wann, a
at first, get such an ascendent o the
them, that they come oftentimes to him
too bold, and sawcy with them. For d B

I woul

I would haue his Gouvernour;
onched he him new seruants in euery
s, and he comes to stay; and those
hat seing, rather then too sprightly
fa yong: Dull people are made to tugg
ts about care of obedience, sayth Aris-
ar, not, whiles witty people are fitter
but all at the helme of command.
ay bad. But I am to blame to giue
with to Gouvernours whom I suppose
e they wiser men then my selfe; and
eir tence will end here, by wishing
ttle vs a good journey, and safe returne:
then the effecting of both which, I found
of seruatter secret, them that in my last
oo famney, which was to be mounted
ir old on our owne horses, (fine of vs
uble somther) and to spare for no cost: for
keing this means, we went at our owne
them; and eat to our owne mindes: so
as there is the Italian Prouerbe; Picole
at the pinate, e grandi spese, ti conducono
n woro al tuo paese.
carry fine, I would haue my yong trauelet
but like the same prayer of God, as
rogationionius Thyanæus made to the
sters man, at his going out to trauell, that
ndent that hee would bee so fauourable
times to him as to shew him all the Brauest
m. For d Best men in the world.

THE



T H
O



I thin
thing
self, i
Mann
Relig
For
to m
and t
count
them
fauou
look
that
it is t



THE VOYAGE OF ITALY.



BEFORE I come to a particular description of *Italy*, as I found it in my Fiue feueral voyages through it, I think it not amisse to speak something in General, of the Country it self, its Inhabitants, their Humours, Manners, Customes, Riches, and Religion.

For the Country it self, it seemed to me to be *Natures Darling*, *The Fertile* and the *Eldest Sister* of all other *lity of Ita-* countryes; carrying away from *ly.* them, all the greatest blessings and fauours; and receiuing such gracious lookes from the *Sun* and *Heauen*, that if there be any fault in *Italy*, it is that her Mother *Nature* hath

A vj cockered

2 THE VOYAGE

cockered hertoo much, euen to make
 her become Wanton. Witnesse luxu-
 riant *Lombardy*, and *Campania*
 antonomastically *Felix*, which *Florus*,
Trogus, and *Linus* think to be
 the best parts of the world, where
Ceres and *Bacchus* are at a perpetu-
 al strife, whether of them shall con-
 quer man the most; she by filling his
 barnes with corne; he by making
 his cellars swimme with wine.
 Whiles the other parts of *Italy* are
 sweating out whole *Forests* of *Olive*-
trees, whole woods of *Lemmons*, and
Oranges, whole fields of *Rice*,
Turkey wheat, and *Musk* millions
 and where those Bare Hills, which
 seem to be shaven by the Sun, and
 cursed by Nature for their barrenes,
 are oftentimes great with child
 of pretious *Marbles*, the ornaments
 of Churches and Palaces, and the
 Reuenues of *Princes*: witnesse the
Prince of Massa: whose best Reuenues
 are his Marble Quarries: Nature
 here thinking it a farre more noble
 thing to feed Princes, Then to feed
 sheep: It abounds allso in *silks* and
Silkwormes; out of which they draw

to make notable profit; and for the feeding
 of them they keep a world of *Mul-*
berry trees whose leaues are the food
 of those little wormes, whose ex-
 crement is our pride; thus, Adam
 like, we are clad in leaues againe,
 but leaues once remoued. Its rich-
 all count also in *pasturage* and *cattle*, espe-
 cially in *Lombardy*, where I haue
 seen cheeses of an excessiue greatnesse,
 and of a *Parmesan* goodnesse. The
Italy are allso of the earth is couered
 with many curious *simples*, and whole-
 some hearbs: Hence so many rare
Ricines, *cordials*, *perfumes*, *sweet*
millions, and other odoriferous *dis-*
illations so common here, that
 ordinary Barbers, and Landresses
 will sprinkle them in your face and
 perfume your linnen with them, ouer
 and aboue your bargain. Hence none
 of the meanest things to be seen in
 Italy, are the *foundaries* or stilling hou-
 ses of the *Great Duke* of Florence,
 the *speciarie* or *Apothecaries*
 shops, of the *Dominicans* of *S.*
Marco, and of the *Augustins* of *S.*
spirito in Florence; of the *Roman*
colledge, and of the *Minimes* of

Tri-

THE VOYAGE

Trinita di Monte in Rome: where
 euen death it self would find a cure
 in *nature*, if it were not a curse from
 the *author* of *nature*. In fine,
 excells in all kind of prouisions
 either for dyet, or sport; and I haue
 seen in *Rome* whole cartloads of
 wild boares, and Venison, brought
 in at once to be sold in the market
 and aboue threescore Hares in *Flo-
 rence* brought in, in one day by the
 two companyes of Hunters, the
Piacenoli and *Piatelli*, on a general
 hunting day.

An obiection against Italy. Yet after all this, some cry
 against *Italy*, for being too hot
 and paint vs out its ayre as a
 vnwholesome pestilential ayre; it
 is, as an angry Comet, whose beams
 are all pointed with plagues and
 fevers; and the country it self, is
 a place, where staruing is the one
 way to liue in health; where men
 eat by method and art; where you
 must carry your body steddily, or
 else spill your life; and where there
 are so many prouincial sicknesse
 and diseases; as the *catarres* of *Genoa*

OF ITALY — 3

the Goute of Milan, the Hemorrhoids of Venice, the falling sickness of Florence, the Fevers of Rome, and the Goistre of Piedmont.

For my part, when I am told *Answer:*
 that there were in *Plynies* time, fourteen millions of men in *Italy*: *Baltazar*
 when I read, that there are now *Bonifacius*
 above three thousand Cittyes in *Italy*, and most of them Cittyes of *us in hist.*
Carbo: when I meet with national *Ludicra*
 diseases in euery other country, *l. 13. c. 13.*
 the Kingsenil in *Spayne*, the poxe in *France*, the consumption in *Portugal*, the cholick in *England*, the dессentery in *Gascony*, the madacke in *Tolouse &c.* when I reflect, how this *Sun* hath blessed *Combardy*, and made *Campania* happy: when I call to mind, that it hath filled the Cellars of *Italy* with above Thirty seuerall sorts of wines: when I remember, what health it hath powred into seuerall heards here, what admirable fruits it furnisheth the markets with all, what ornaments it affords to Gods houses, ouercrusting

6 THE VOYAGE

ting almost all the cheif Church
Sol & ho- of Italy, with exquisit marbl
mo gene- when I consider in fine, how
rant homi- Sun hath helpt to make so m
nem. braue Soldiers, and Schollers, I
Plutar- not speak ill of the Sun, or
chus in of Italy, least *Balzac* cheek m
Graccho. as *Gracchus* did him who spoke
of his mother, with a *Tu Ma*
Balzacin mea maledicis, qua Tiberium Gr
1. volum: chum genuit? Darest thou speak
liter. of that Sun which helpt to m
Cesar?

The Inha- Yes, yes, its this great ble
bitäts and of God, warme Sun, which hath
their wits. throughly baked the *Italian*
that while (according to the ob
uation of *Charles the V*) the *Fra*
appeare not wise, but are wise: the
niards appeare wise, but are not w
the *Dutch* neither appeare wise,
are wise; The *Italians* onely both
peare wise, and are wise. Hence
Italians anciently afforded vs the
prodigies of wit and learning,
set vs those fair coppies in lib
arts and sciences, which all
follow, but none attain vnto

much

Church, as those that write the *Italian* marbled; that is, the moderne *Italian* how they themselves.

For if the *Italians* anciently had their *Virgil*, their *Ovid*, their *Horace*, or *Lucan*, their *Persius*, and *Propertius* Poëtry; the moderne *Italians* spoke very close vp to them, and haue their *Tasso*, their *Petrarch*, their *Guinnazarius*, their *Marino*, and *Marini*.

If the old *Italians* had their *Salust*, *History* *Tacitus*, and *Valerius Maximus* *ans.* history; the moderne *Italians* haue their *Guicciardin*, *Bentiuol*, *Dauila*, *Strada*, and *Baptista* *the obsequious*, surnamed the second *Va-* *the Fr* *Maximus*.

If the ancient *Italians* had their *Orators* *eloquent* *Orators*, their *Cicero*, *Her-* *the wise*, *Quintus*, *Porcius Latro*, *Iunius Gallio*, *both* *Julius Fuscus* &c. The moderne *Italians* haue their *Panigarola* *and vs the* *Manzini*, *Varchi*, and *Loredano*.

If the ancient *Italians* had their *Prodigies* *of learn-* *ing.* *most knowing* *Varro*; the moderne *Italians* haue their omniscious *Ba-* *vn* *ins*, who read almost all that o- *men* *had written*, and wrot *more*

8 THE VOYAGE

more almost, then other men
read.

Divines.

If the ancient *Italians* had
Divines, writing of the *Numbers*,
Nature of their *Gods*, to wit, *V*
and *Tully*; the moderne *Italians*
haue their *Divines* too, their
imitable *S. Thomas of Aquin*,
his learned second *Cardinal*

*Philoso-
phers.*

If the ancient *Italians* had
Philosophers, their *Pliny*,
Cato, their *Seneca &c.* the moderne
Italians haue their *Ficinus*,
Cardan, and their *Picus Mirand*

Architects.

If the ancient *Italians* had
rare *Architects*, *Statuaries*,
ers; the moderne *Italians*
their *Brunelleschi*, *Palladio*,
na, and *Cronaco*, in *Architect*
their *Bandinelli*, *Donatello*,
and *Bernini* in *Sculpture*;

Sculptors.

Raphael, *Michel Angelo*,
and *Sarto*, in painting.

Painters.

*Ancient
and mo-
derne Cap-
tains.*

If in fine, the ancient *Italians*
had their braue *Captains*,
Scipio, *Duilius*, *Marius*, and
the moderne *Italians* haue
Scipio too, to wit, their *Alex*
Farnese, whose true actions

Roma

romances blush, hauing done that
ally, which Fables can scarce
aigne in galantry: Their *Duilius*
o, towit, their *Andrea Doria*,
e Neptune of the *Ligurian Seas*,
e *Italy* who alone taught his country not
their serue: Their *Marius* also, towit,
their braue *Castruccio*, who from a
omman soldier mounted vp by
deserts to the highest military com-
ny, stands in the Emperors army; and
e mode stitched his fortune as he went
ous, long to honours, that it neuer
irandueled out againe, or failed him:
had a fine, their *Cæsar* too, towit, the
es, Pa *Marquis Spinola*, or rather, the
ians *Achilles* of *Italy*, who tooke that
io, *Troy*, of *Ostende*, after three years
nited Seige. This Seige was farre more
p, *Olim*ous then that of *Troy*, because
re; the retruer. For in the Seige of *Troy*,
o, *Troy* was *Poëtry* onely that made the
arre; that framed and filled the
t *Italy* *woodden horse* with worthyes; that *See Vers-*
s, dragged *Hector* round about the *tegan* in
nd *Cy*alls. It was pen and inck that his restitu-
ue killed so many men *somno vinoque* tion of de-
Alexan *pultos*; and *Troy* was easily burnt, cayed in-
ons because it was built of *Poëts Paper*. telligence.

But

Roma

TO THE VOYAGE

But at *Osten* all was reall, and
Europe almost, who had the
 forces, or eyes there, were witnes
 of it; and all this done by *Spain*
 an *Italian*.

The *Ita-*
lian Hu-
mour.

As for the *Italian* humour, it
 is a middling humour, between too
 gravity of the *Spaniard*, and too
 levity of the *French*. Their gravity
 notwithstanding some fire, nor their levity
 without some fleame. They are as
 enough in *Carneual* time, and
 their stages, as long as the *vill*
 is on; but that once off, they are
 wise to play the fooles in their
 names, and owne it with their
 faces. They haue strong fancies,
 yet solid iudgements; A happy
 temper, which makes them great
Princes, Politicians, and Ingeniers,
 withall they are a little too melancholy
 and jealous; They are great lovers
 their brethren and neare kinfred,
 the first freinds they are acquainted
 withall by nature; and if any
 them lye in passe and fair for aduance-
 ment, all the rest of his relations
 will lend him their purses, as

A G E - O F I T A L Y I I
all, and their shoulders, to help him
had t , though he be but their
re-witne unger brother. They are sparing
by Sp dyet, both for to liue in health,
and to liue handsomly: making their
mour, it llyes contribute to the mainte-
n too nce of their backs, and their
nd too g tchen help to the keeping of
r graun their stable. They are ambitious
their les all of honours, remembering they
y are ap re the successors of the masters of
, and v he world, the old Romans; and
the vi put the world still in mind of it,
hey are ey take to themselues the glori-
their o as names of *Camillo*, *Scipione*,
their o *Julio*, *Mario*, *Pompeo* &c. They
ancies, a re as sensible allso of their honour,
appy to desirous of honours; and this
reat-P makes them strickt to their wives
eniers, en to ~~je~~alousy, knowing that for
melanch one *Cornelius Tacitus*, there haue
t loue been ten *Publy Cornely*; and that
kinred, *Lucius Cornificius* is the most affront-
acquaint g man. They are hard to be pleas-
if any ed, when thy haue been once read
raduan oft with offence; but they will
relatio not meet reuenge in the face, and
s, as mild; and they will rather hire it,
then take it. In fine they affect very
much

12 THE VOYAGE

much compounded names, as *Tauernes*, *colmini*, *Capilupo*, *Bentinogli*, *Malespina*, *Boncompagno*, *Malpuzi*, *Riccobono*, *Malatesta*, *modei*, and such like many Names.

Their manners.

See MonsignorCa-za, Stephano

Guazzo, Baltazar Castiglione

As for their *Manners*, they are most commendable. They haue taught them in their books they practise them in their actions, and they haue spread them abroad ouer all Europe, which owes its Ciuility vnto the *Italians*, as well as its Religion. They neuer affront strangers in what habit euer they appeare; and if the strangenesse of the habit draw the *Italian* eye to it, yet he will neuer draw his mouth to laugh at it. As for their apparel, or dresse, it is commonly black, and modest. They value no brauery but that of *Coaches*, *horses* and *Staffiers*; and they satisfie a world of little satisfactions that main one of being able to keep a *Coach*. Their *Points de Venise*, *ribans* and *goldlace*, are all turned into *horses* and *lineries*; and the money which we spend in treats and

Tauernes

, as *Portugueses*, they spend in coaches and
 nature. They neuer whisper pri-
Maltese with one another in company,
Portugueses speak to one another alowd
 marry in vnknowne tongue when they
 in conuersation with others,
 s, thinking this to be no other then
 Theyd whispering.

books They are precise in point of *Ce- Their Ce-*
 in the my and *reception*; and are not *remonies*.
 e spruized at all, when they heare a
 pe, what man is comeing to visit them.
Italians there's not a man of them, but he
 ey new howes how to entertain men of all
 habit conditions; that is, how farre to meet,
 e strange to place them, how to stile and
Italians eat them, how to reconduct them,
 r draw and how farr. They are good for
 . As *funciatures*, *Embassies*, and *State*
 us com- *ployments*, being men of good be-
 ey vale- *aviour*, lookes, temper, and dis-
 ach/ an- *cretion*, and neuer outrunning their
 ey fac- *businessse*. They are great louers of
 Etions to *casick*, *Meddales*, *Statues*, and *Pic-*
 to keep *ures*, as things which either di-
Venice et their melancholy, or humor it:
 l turne and haue read of one *Iacomo Raynero*
 nd that shoemaker of *Bologna*, who
 eats and gathered together so many curious
 Taucerne Meddals

14 THE VOYAGE

Meddals of Gold, silver, and brass, as would haue become the Calice of any Prince. In fine, they are extremely ciuill to one another, and openly out of an awe they stand one towards another, not knowing whose turne it may be next to come to the highest honours; and also out of a natural grauity, and ciuill education, which makes the *Italian Schoolboyes* (an insolent Nation, where else) most respectfull to one another in words and deeds; and calling one another with *Vostre Significatio* and abstaining from all giuing and taking. Nay masters themselves neuer beat their seruant, but referre them to justice, if the fault require it, and I cannot remember to haue heard in Rome, two women quarrell publicly, or man and wife quarrell in words, except once; and when they did it so priuately and secretly, and scolded in such a low tone, I perceiued the *Italians* had respect about them euen in the midst

Their particular choler.

As for their particular customs. they are many. They marry by

and be, oftener then by their eyes;
 the Cal scarce speake with one another,
 they they meete before the Parish
 another best, to speake the indissoluable
 y standds of wedlock. They make chil-
 t know go barehead till they be four
 next ue years old, hardening them thus
 ours; ainst rhumes and catarres when
 uity, y shall be old. Hence few peo-
 makes in *Italy* go so warme on their
 Nation ads, as they do in *France*; men in
 full to air houses wearing nothing vpon
 eds; air heads but a little *calotte*; and
 ra Signomen for the most part, going all
 l giorehead in the midst of winter it
 elues. Women here also wash their
 but heads weekly in a wash made for
 ult re nonce, and dry them againe in
 er to the Sun, to make their hair yel-
 omen low, a colour much in vogue here
 wife quong Ladyes. The men throw of
 and air hats, cuffs, and bandes, as
 ad Sec all as their cloaks, at their returne
 y tone, one from visits, or businesse, and
 had re on a gray coate, without which
 e mid they cannot dine, or sup; and I
 e been inuited to dinner by an
 r cuff *Italian*, who before dinner, made
 rry by mentake of our hats and cloaks,

and present euery one of vs (we were five in all) with a col-
 coate, and a little cap to dine
 At dinner they serue in the
 meats first, and eat backwards
 is, they beginn with the se-
 course, and end with boyld meat
 pottage. They neuer present
 with salt, or braines of any fowle,
 they may seeme to reproach
 you want of wit. They bring
 drink vpon a *Sottocoppa* of sy-
 with three or four glasses vpon
 Two or three of which
 strait neckt glasses (called
caraffas) full of seueral for-
 wines or water, and one
 drinking glasse, into which
 may powre what quantity of
 and water you please to drink,
 not stand to the discretion of
 waiters, as they do in other
 tryes. At great feasts, no man
 for himself, but seueral *caruets*
 vp all the meat at a side table,
 giue it to the waiters to be
 ed to the ghests; and euery
 hath the very same part of
 carryed vnto him, to wit, a

a legg of wild fowle &c. least any
take exceptions that others were
not vsed then hee. The Caruers
neuer touch the meat with their
hands, but onely with their knife and
fork, and great Syluer spoone for
saUCE. Euery man here eats with
forke and knife, and neuer touch-
any thing with his fingers, but
bread: This keeps the linnen
sweet, and the fingers sweet. If you
rink to an *Italian*, he thanks you,
with bending, when you salute him,
and lets you drink quietly, without
crying (as we do in *England*) to
rink you againe when you haue
rink: and the first time he drinks
for that, will be to you, in requitall
your former courtesy.

They count not the houres of the
day as we do, from *twelue* to *twelue*;
but they beginn their count from
sunset, and the first houre after
sunset, is *one a clock*; and so they
count on till *four and Twenty*, that
is till the next sunset againe. I haue
often dined at sixteen a clock, and
dined abroad in the euening, to take

the ayre, at two and twenty,
call men much by their Ch
names, *Signor Pietro*, *Signor*
cesco, *Signor Jacomo* &c. and
may liue whole years with a
lian, and be very well acqu
with him without knowing
that is, without knowing his
tinue surname. People of quali
uer visit one another, but the
first, to know when they may
without troubleing him they
to visit: by this meanes they
rush into one anothers cha
without knocking, as they
France; nor crosse the designe
business of him they visit, as
do in *England* with tedious
fits; nor find one another
vndressed in clothes, vnprovi
compliments and discourse, o
out their attendants, and traine
them. In the streets men and
of condition seldome or ne
together in the same coach,
they be strangers, that is, of a
towne, or country: nay hus
and wives are *seldome* seen to
in the same coach, because a

Nomen,
quasi no-
amen.

S. Aug.

not know them to be so. In the
 when two persons of great
 meet, as two *Embassadors*,
 two *Cardinales*, they both stop
 in coaches, and compliment one
 another ciuily, and then retire; but
 he that is inferiour must let the
 others coache moue first. If any man
 go a foot in the street, meet a
 man, either in coache, or a
 horse, he must not salute him in going
 his way, as we do in *England* and
France, without stopping; but he
 must stand still whiles the other
 passeth, and bend respectfully to him
 as he goes by, and then continue
 his march. In fine, of all the Na-
 tions I haue seen, I know none
 that liues, clothes, eats, drinks, and
 speaks so much with reason, as the
Italians do.

As for their *Riches*, they must
 needs be great. That which is visi-
 ble in their magnificent Pallaces,
 Churches, Monasteries, Gardens,
 Mountains, and rich furnished Roo-
 ms, speaks that to be great which
 is in their coffers: and that which
 the *King of spayne* drawes visibly

*Their
 Riches.*

from *Naples* every yeare, what the other parts of *Italy* do for a need, if they were it by necessity. Nay, I am of opinion that the very *Sacristy* of *Loreto*, *Gallery* of the *Duke* of *Florence*, the *Treasury* of *Venice*, would on an emergent occasion of a *Gothick* *Turkish* inuasion, be able to sustain an army for five yeares and the *Plate* in Churches and *masteryes*, would be able to do more, if the owners of it were ly-frighted with a new *Gothick* tion. As for the *Rickes* of *Princes* in *Italy*, I will speak as I view their *Stats* here below

Their Religion.

In fine, as for their *Religion*, purely that which other coun- call by its true name, *Catholic* and which in *England* they monly call, the *Religion* of *Papists*. And though there think to nickname the *Catholic* by calling him *Papist*, yet the instructed *Catholic* knowing that name of *Papist*, comes not from *Sectmaster*, as *Caluinist*, *Luther*, *Socinian*, and *Brownist* doe; nor

re, sh^{all} Sectary meeting place, as Hugo-
Italy of from the Gate of Hugo in,
ere p^{er} in France, neare vnto which
ofopin^{ion} mett priuately at first to teach
Lore^{nce} dogmatise: nor from any pub-
lorence, sectary action, as Anabaptists,
ould w^{er}s, Quakers &c. do: but from
Gothic word *Papa*, which signifies
e to m^{an}, and is not the name of any
ares sp^{irit} man, or Pope, but onely
es and fies his Fatherly office of
do as m^{an}; the Catholick I say, is no
ere so^{me} troubled at this name of
hick inst, then he was when hee was
partic^{ular} in the late troubles, Royallist
k of the adhearing to the king, which is
e below the name of any of our kings, *Rex est*
ligion, his office onely) and not *Crom-* nomen of-
e coun^{ty}st, which was the name of one. *ficij.*
Cathol^{ick} hearing to a particular man called S. Ambr.
they c^{on}well, and an vnlawfull vsurper
on of Power. As for the true name in-
here d, which is *Catholick*, it is so
Cathol^{ick} wne to belong to those of the
he well man Church, that besides that
ng that those of that Church haue euer
from ed themselues by no other
Luther^{an} e then this of Catholick,
; nor fr wisest of Protestants also ac-
B iiij knowledge

knowledge it publicly to be through
 distinctiue name : witnesse that or will
 lemne meeting at *Munster*, describing
 yeares ago, about the *General* comes in
 of Christendome, where the Pub story, as
Instrument of that *Peace* shew state R
 plainly how that the Prote *Atlas*
 Plenipotentiaries (the wisest me io, is no
 that Religion) treated with the *Atlas*
 pists, as some call them , vnder *seuer*
 name of *Catholicks*: and though *man*
 many other titles and denomi
 ons, they were very wary and
 pulous, euen to the long suspensio HE on
 the Peace, yet they willingly English
 cluded, subscribed, and signed *Italy*,
 Peace made with them, vnder *ough Fl*
 name of *Catholicks*. I say this on fall in
 for to make men vnderstand, *Venice*
 the true name of the Religion *Mar*
 tised ouer all *Italy* is, to-wit, by Se
tholick.
 through

Haueing sayd thus much of coant
 in Generall, I will now come op vp
 particular Description of it, acco as again
 ing to the ocular obseruations I mtry, c
 of it in five seueral Voyages thro *Ma*
 it. In which Description if I in fine
 little prolix, it is because I rid *unt C*
 P

to be through *Italy*, when I saw
 the author will I write poste through it
 describing it; being assured, that
 the *Pomies* in Geography are as dissa-
 the *Pub* story, as *Laconick* Letters would
 ce she state Relations; and that the
Protest *Atlas*, in nine great volumes
 fest me *lio*, is not onely *Atlas Maior*, but
 with the *Atlas Melior*.

several wayes by which
 man may go into *Italy*.

THE ordinary wayes which an
 Englishman may take in going
Italy, are five: towit, either
 through *Flanders* and *Germany*; and
 fall in at *Trent*, or *Treniso*, and
Venice. Or els by *France*, and
Marseilles, and thence to *Ge-*
 by Sea. Or els by land from
 through *Switzerland*, the *Gri-*
 of country, and the *Valteline*, and
 come up vp at *Brescia*. Or els from
 it, againe through the *Valesians*
 on *Im* ntry, ouer *Mount Sampion*, the
 est through *Maior*, and so to *Milan*. Or
 if I be in fine, from *Lyons* still, ouer
 e I ride *Mont Cenis*, and so to *Turin*, the

1.

2.

3.

4.

5.

24 THE VOYAGE OF
nearest *Posteway*. I haue gone to my self
come, all these wayes in my
voyages into *Italy*, and thou
preferre the last for speed and
ueniency; yet I will describe
others too, that my yong *Traveller*
may know how to streere way of
course, either in time of plague *Paris*,
warre. in the
places.

My first Voyage into Italy one a
to *Me*

MY first voyage was through pritty
Flanders and *Germany*, and traueled
Trent. The way is, from *England* it sta
to *Dunkerque*; from thence to *Paris* grou
Newport, *Ostend*, *Bruges*, *Gand* and
Brussels, *Louain*, *Liege*, *Cologne* the
Mayence, *Francfort*, and so cross broo
to *Munichen*, the Court of the *Duke of Bavi*
of *Banaria*, and from thence he ho
Ausburg, and *Inspruck*, you can is
soone to *Trent*, which stands in the
the confines of *Germany*, and added i
you into *Italy*, by *Treniso* belong his sh
to the *Venetians*. To describe these
these foresayd places would take the sh
too much time from my designe tyes
describing *Italy*, and therefore pipes
cont

the gone my self only to haue named

in my

nd thou

ed and

describ

ong Tra

freere

f plagu

the way

I tooke

notice of

places.

to Ita

one a neat

house belonging

to Monsieur

Essolin. The house

is throu

pritty, that I think it worth

any, and

trauelers seeing, and my describ-

in Englt

stands in the shade of a

ce to Fagroue of trees, and is wholly

ges, and furnished al' Italiana. Vn-

ge, the side of the house runs a

so crosse brooke, which being receiued

the Dia Basin of freestone, iust as long

thence the house, and made like a ship,

you can see, sharp at both ends and

ands in the middle) it is clouen, and

, and dived in two, by the sharp end

belonging to his ship, and conueighed in close

scribe the ship or basin, into which it

d take the ship or basin, into which it

designes it self by feueral tunnels,

herefor pipes: so that all this water

containe

My second Voyage.

My second Voyage was by the way of France, where I started Paris, and made towards Lyons the way I tooke notice of places.

Yssone.

one a neat house belonging to Monsieur Essolin. The house is throupritty, that I think it worth any, and trauelers seeing, and my describ- in Englt stands in the shade of a ce to Fagroue of trees, and is wholly ges, and furnished al' Italiana. Vnge, the side of the house runs a so crosse brooke, which being receiued the Dia Basin of freestone, iust as long thence the house, and made like a ship, you can see, sharp at both ends and ands in the middle) it is clouen, and, and dived in two, by the sharp end belonging to his ship, and conueighed in close scribe the ship or basin, into which it d take the ship or basin, into which it designs it self by feueral tunnels, herefor pipes: so that all this water containe

spouting

spouting into the open ship on both sides, by four and twenty turns makes vnder the windowes of the house such a perpetual purleing of water, (like many fountains) that the gentle noise is able to make the most iealous man sleep profound. At the other end of the house water yssueth out of the other side of the sayd ship, and is courted and intreated by seuerall hidden pipes of lead, to walke into the house, instead of running by so fast: Where it doth, and is presently led into the Cellars, and Buttery; and not only into these, but also into the kitchen, stables, chambers, and bathing rooms, all which it furnisheth with water either for necessity, or pleasure. Then being led into the curious garden, its mett there by a way of little open channels of freestone built like knots of flowers; all which it fills brimfull, and makes great Flowers of water. Then running vp and downe here and there among the fragrant delights of the garden, as if it had forgotten

errand. The

ip on and to the Sea, it seems to be so
y turnen with those sweet beds of
es of ers, and so desirous of resting
urleim them, after so many miles run-
ains) that it offers to turne it self
make any posture, rather then be
profund ed out of this sweet place.

house in Yssonne I came to *Fontainbel- Fontaine*
other where I saw that Kingly house, *belleau.*

ourtee *Nonfuch of France.* It stands in
n pipe midst of a great *Forrest* full of
house, al game, and was the place of
st: Whight of *Henry the Fourth.* The
ed into e is capable of lodgeing four

not on s with their seuerall *Courts.* The *The Court*
e kitch rt of the *Chenal blanc* is a noble *of the Che-*
ing roo ire of building; but the lownest *nal Blanc*
with w e buildings and lodgeings shews,

pleas are for the lower Sort of peo-
e curio and the *seruant-lodgeings* to the

y a w al *appartiments.* The *Oual Court* *The Oual*
f freest good old building. The *Kings Court.*

; all wh *Queens* lodgeings with their *Ca-*
akes e s groane vnder their rich guilt

n run es. The *Gallery of staggs heads* is *The Gal-*
nd th tely roome, then which nothing *lery of*
hts of e be more *Cauallierly* furnished; *staggs*
rgotten pt such an other *gallery* hung *heads.*

erra *Turkish standards* wonne in
warre

*The Gal-*warre. The other long Galleries new.
eries of Romances and Fables, painted and see
Romances. Simon Voyët and others, are m^usters: b
 esteemed: the onely pittie is, and sta
The Salle such true painting should not occasion
*of the Con-*been employed vpon true historie.
ference. *The Salle of the Conference*, is a st^uing in

See the
 Publick
 Acts of
 this Con-
 ference
 printed
 an. 1601.

Madame
 Gabriells
 picture.

The Chap-
 pels.

Roome, where the *Bishop of Emme*, we
 (afterwards called the *Cardinal*tainbl
Perron) in presence of king *Hrial*. A
 the *Fourth*, the *Chanceler*, five his cou
 ges of both *Religions*, and the wh^opel doc
 Roome full of learned men, so contring
 futed *Monsieur Plessis Mornay*, rriual
Achilles of those of *Charenton*, and d
 after the first dayes *Conference*, indig
 durst neuer enter the list againe, *Casa di*
 he promised; but dyed soone armed p
 fuller of shame, then yeares. Ing, No
 Hall for maskes, and the Lodging no m
 of *Madame Gabrielle* with her e, whe
 rure ouer the *Chimney* like a *Due*, and
 hunting, are fine Roomes: yet being
 fair picture cannot hinder men fr^o III.
 blameing her foule life; nor fr^o new
 censuring that *solacisme* of the p^{er}ptuou
 ter, who made chaste *Diana* lo^oing
 like *Madame Gabrielle*. There manfor
 also here two *Chappels*, the o^ods of

Gallerie new. The old one is a poore painted and seems to haue been built are matters: but the new one is both itty is, and stately, and built vpon d not occasion, as a *Bishop* in *France* e histome. *A Spanish Embassador* e, is a staying in *Paris* in *Henry the IV.* of *Enne*, went one day from *Paris* Cardinal *Antainbleau*, to see this *French* king *Hial*. Arriueing, he lighted s. five his countryes fashion, at the the whel doore (the old Chappel) en, so entring in, to thank *God* for his *Mornay* arrival, he wondered to see so renton, and dark a chappel, and asking erence, indignation whether this were againe *Casa di Dios*? The house of *God*? oone aimed presently a way with scorne, are. ing, *No quiero Veermas*; I care for Lodging no more: not staying to see that a herse, where the king had so a fine a e a *Dise*, and *God* so poore a *Chappel*. : yet being told the last king *Lewis* nen fr XIII. he commanded forthwith nor fr new *Chappel* to be built in that the paptuous posture we now see it. a looing out of the house, you finde here an some *Mail*, and Rare the eds of water, which euen baptize this

Old Carps

De re Rust

this place with the name of *Fontaine belleau*. In these *Ponds*, as also in the moat about the house, are contained excellent *Carps*; some whereof are sayd to be a hundred years old, which though we were not inclin'd to beleue; yet their very scales, and dull moueing vp and downe, might make men believe that there are *gray scales*, as well as *gray haires*; and decayed fish as well as decrepit men: especially when *Columella* speaks of a fish of his acquaintance, in *Casars* fish pond neare *Pausilipus*, which had lived three-score years; and *Gesner* relates, that in a fishpond neare *Montargrum* in *Suabe*, a fish was caught anno 1497, with a brasie ring in his gills, in which were engraued these words: *I am the first fish which Federic the second, Gouvernour of the world put into this Pond the 5 of October 1203*. By which it appears, that this fish had liued two hundred and sixty odd yeares. But to returne againe to our *Carps* of *Fontaine belleau*, its an ordinary diuertissement here to throw a halfpenny loaf

Y AGE OF ITALY 31
 ne of Font among the Carps, and to
 as also they will mumble and ium-
 are confound and fro; how others will
 whereof snuff and take it ill, not
 l years the part of it; and how in fine,
 e not but will plainly fall to blowes, and
 very for it. You would wonder,
 eing vpon such hoat passions should be
 nen bel in cold water: but euery thing
 les, as ues, will fight for that which
 ayed for it liue, its Vittails.
 : espeting seen Fontainbellean, I saw
 of a fish extraordinary thing in the rest of
 s fish pay to Lyons, but an old Inscrip-
 had in letters of gold, vpon a wood-
 Gesnera fabrick, a mile before I came
 eare Montargis, importing, that the
 as catch being encamped here, had
 lle ring forced to rayse their Seige be-
 engr Montargis, by reason of great
 fish mtes and suddain inundations.
 our of the French historians will
 e s of it, that it was the Count de
 ears, this, that forced the English to
 ndred the Seige here: but I had rather
 o retuue publick inscriptions, then
 ntaine the flattery: and it was more
 tiffemourable for the English to be
 loaf income by God, then by men.

*An old
 Inscriptio
 concerning
 English-
 men.*

From

Montargis.

From hence I passed through all the *Montargis*, a neat pleasant town in the great *Hall* of whose ceiling is painted the history of the dog that fought a *Duel* with the *Master* of his *Master*; and it is not far from houses, that the *Dog*, that had put on him much munitie, ouercame him that had led towne of, to espouse the deuotion either humour of a *Dog*. This is the noble, it is the towne of the *Gastinois*.

Briare.

*The Con-
iunction of
Loire and
Sene.*

From hence I went to *Briare* where I saw the cut channel that ioynes the *Loire* and *Sene* together in trafick, where of a bedds otherwise stand wide rising one another in situation.

From thence to *Cosne*, la *Chapelle*, *Pongues* famous for white some stincking waters; *Nevers* both famous for glasse houses; *Moulin* famous for kniues and *Cizars*, vpon *Palisse* where they make excellent winter bootes: *Roanne* where the *Loire* begins to be nauigable: and so euer *Terrara* hills to *Lyons*.

Lyons.

Lyons is one of the greatest and richest townes in *France*. It stands vpon the riuers *Saone*, and *Rhone* (*Araris* and *Rhodanus*) and in the

cep

passed through all the merchandize of *Bur-*
*ea*fant to *Germany*, and *Italy*, It licks
 whose *ers* notably, and thrives by
 of the *de* expresseth this in its looks:
 e *M* you haue handsome people,
 s not shouses, great jollity, frequent
 put on hand much brauery: all markes
 hat had od towne: and could it but in-
 e deuot either the Parliament of *Aix*,
 is is the noble, it would be as noble as its
 as its *Catedral Chapter*, whose
riare and *Priobends* are all counts,
 ioynes noble of four descents. they got
 afick, ile of counts thus: A great con-
 wide riseing between the *Chapter* of
 on. ns Church, and the Count de
 e, la called *Guigo*, for some rights
 for with the towne of *Lyons* | which
Neuer both pretended to; at last
 i *M* 166. they came to an agree-
 Cizars, vpon this condition, that the
 e exce should leaue to the *Chapter*
 where *County of Forests*; which he did;
 : and euer since the *Decane* and
 ons. nds haue been called *Counts* of
 reatest n.
 . It the cheif things to be seen in
 d *Rho* are these.
 and in The great Church, or *Cathe-*
 cep dral

*A noble
Chapter.*

S. Iohns
Church.

34 THE VOYAGE
dral, called *Iohns Church*. It
Seat of an *Archbishop*, who is
mat of *Gaule*. *S. Irenaus* was a
ornament of this Church, and
also *Eucherius*. Vpon solemn
the *Canons* officiate in *Miserere*
Bishops. They sing here all
office by heart, and without book
as also without prick-song music
organs, or other instruments,
sing onely the ancient plain-song.
The *High Altar* is like the
Italy, that is, open on all sides
with a *Crucifixe* and two little can-
stiks vpon it. I neuer saw
hangings in this Church, nor
the greatest dayes, but Venerable
old walls. The clock here is
cryed vp for a rare peice.

The
Towne
house.

2. The stately new *Towne house*
pure white freestone, able to match
that of *Amsterdam*; and indeed
seemed to me to be twinns; for I
them both in the same yeare as
were in building. The curious
case, and *Hall* aboue, are the things
most worthy taking notice of,
one for its contriuancc; the other

Y A G painting.

church. The Jesuits Colledge and fair *Other Ra-*
 who is ary. 4. The Carthusians Mo-
 us was a ry vpon a high Hill. 5. The
 church, a times Sachristy well painted. 6.

solemnne rests of the old Aqueduct vpon
Miser Hill. 7. The *Mail*, and

here all sweet place of *Belle Cour*. 8.

thout bo Heart of saint *Francis de Sales*

ong mu ne Church of the *Visitation* in

umens, e *Cour*. 9. The *Charité* where

t plain the poore are kept at worke

ike tho admirable œconomy : It looks

n all a little towne, haueing in it

little ca courts, all built up with lodge-

er saw for the poore, who are about

h, not en hundred, and diuided into

at Vener al Classes, with their feueral

ere is m ictories and Chappels. 10. The

e. d of S. *Bonaventure* in the

wne how deliers Church. 11. The Castle

le to ma *Pierre Ancise*, built vpon a rock.

indeed t *Nostre Dame de Fouruier* stand-

ns; for l vpon a high hill, from whence

care as haue a perfect view of *Lyons*.

urious the 3. Lastly the rare Cabinet of

e the th *Monsieur Seruier* a most ingenious

ice of, tleman; where I saw most rare

the o eriments in *Mathematiks* and

Mecanicks

The rare Cabinet of Monsieur Seruier.

36 THE VOYAGE OF
Mechanicks; all made by his hand : as the *sympatheticall* one springing vp at the approach the other held vp a pretty off : the demonstration of a way how to passe an army riuer with one boat, and a bridge easily to be foulded vpon one cart : the *mouse dyall*, a little thing, like a mouse, insensible motion, marked houres of the day. The *Lizard* much like the former, one *mouse* moues vpon a plain frame wood which hath the houres ked on it; and the *Lizard* vppward from houre to houre *night dyall*, shewing by a little lamp set behinde it, the houres the night, which are painted colours vpon oyled Paper, and turne about as the time goes. *Tortoise dyall*, where a peice cut like a Tortoise, being put into a puter dish of water, which hath the twelue houres of the day marked vpon its brims, goeth and downe the water a while, shewing out the houre of the day

; and there fixeing it self
stirring. The Rare engine
how to throw *Grenados*
besieged townes, and into any
place without fayling. The
how to set vp a watch-tower
man in it, to looke into a
from without, and see how
are drawne vp within the
a way how to change *dine-*
oomes three or four times,
their tables, the Seats and
being by the turning of a
transported sitting, out of
Roome into another; and so
three or four more Roomes
fully hung with tables couered,
Desk dyall, which throwes vp
the ball of yuory without rest,
hereby marketh the houre of
day, and sheweth what a clock
the *Dyall* of the *Planets* re-
senting the dayes of the week by
al figures in iuory of the pla-
the *Oual dyal* in which the
le that markes the houres,
maketh in, or stretcheth out it
according as the oual goes: the
shewing to eucry one that
toucheth

38 THE VOYAGE OF
toucheth it his predominant Contad
with a world of other rare de Pope,
tyes, all made by this ingne of l
gentleman.

Vienne. Leauing *Lyons*, I embarked esse of
Cabanne, or little couered saif re
and descending the rapid Tcutiuel
I came poste by water, to of Ita
were *Pontius Pilate*, bannty ye
hither, threw himself off the Po
Tower, and killed himself cleare
Cathedral of this towne is and cor
Church dedicated to God, arnozzo
honour of S. *Maurice*: the Pope
neither Pictures, nor hanging I, re
this Church. e. of th

Tournon. From hence I went to *Tournon* I
where I saw a good *Library*; that
Colledge. erred to

Valence. Thence to *Valence* in *Dau* me of
where *Law* is taught. ed his

Pont S. From whence I came to *Pont* comp
Esprit famous for its long briony
therty three arches, and for gaine
bones of a *Gyant* which are conynto
ued in the *Dominicans Conuent* ext m
And from hence to *Anignon*. us, bo

Anignon. *Anignon* is the head towne nce t
little country, called *Vulgarly* etak
C

Contad d'Avignon. It belongs
 rare of Pope, hauing been purchased
 is ing of his predecessors anci-
 of Iane Queen of Naples and
 embarked esse of Avignon: and it serued
 ouered saif retreat to diuers Popes
 apid Recutiuely, during the trou-
 , to of Italy which lasted aboue
 , bannty yeares. At last, Italy,
 f off a the Popes territories there,
 himself cleared by the admirable cou-
 ne is and conduct of braue Cardinal
 God, rnozzo, who conquered againe
 e: the Popes estate, The Pope, Greg.
 hanging XI, returned home againe to
 e. of the foresayd Cardinal Al-
 to Tomozzo I cannot omit to tell one
 library; that after his great seruices
 red to the Pope, being enuyed
 n Dame of the Court, who had per-
 ed his Holyness to call him to
 to Pont compt for the great sommes
 ong briuonye he had spent in reduce-
 and forgaine the whole state of the
 a are conu into its obedience; he brought
 Conuent next morning a cart laden with
 signon. es, bolts, locks and keys belong-
 towne nce to those townes which he
 Vulgarly retaken for the Pope, and place-
 C ed

ed it vnder the Popes window then going vp, and desiring his linell to draw to a window his accompts the better, he opened the window, and shewed him the *Cart* laden with *chaines*, *locks* and *keys*, saying: *Holy Father I spent all your money in making master againe of those townes keys, locks, bolts and chaines in that cart below.* At which Pope admireing, desired no accompt of him, who proued honesty by whole cart loads of uices. Euer since that time, *ignon* hath belongd to the Pope he gouerneth it by a *Viceroy* immediatly, the *Popes* *Nuncio pro tempore* being allwayes Lord of this towne.

The rarities.

The things I saw here were
1. The *Cathedral Church* with
uers tombes of *Popes* in
dyed here. 2. The *Church*
Didier, with the tombe of *Perrin*
mianus who followed the *Pope*
ther: He was famous for his
ed works, and his knowne
ty, 3. The *Church of the C*

the tombe, and neat Chappel
Cardinal Peter of *Luxembourg*, a
man of a great family, and of
later sanctity. 4. The *Carthu-*
Monastery in the bourg of
neuve, where you shall see
a good painting. 5. The *Do-*
mans fair Conuent, with the
apel and true Picture of *S. Vin-*
Ferrerius a holy man of this
6. The *Cordeliers* Church
us for its widenesse, and yet
supported by any pillars. Here
buried *Madame Laura* render-
famous by Petrarchs Verses:
that she was a dishonest woman,
only chosen by him, to be the
call mistresse of his sonnets. 7.
Church of the Fathers of the
Christian doctrine, with the body, yet
e, of the Founder of their order
de Bus, a man of such singu-
larity, that *Cardinal Richlieu*
shed hither, whiles he was one-
shop of *Luson*, offered and vow-
syluer Lampe to God at the
e of this holy *Beato*. 8. The
freestone walls of this towne,
admirable *Bridge*, many han-

some *Pallaces*, and curious gambass
 9. The trading of this towne, and
 which consists much in silke dayes
 perfumed gloues, ribans, and so many
 paper. 10. The inhabitants to the
 who loue to go well adiufted called
 appeare in fine clothes. Mary

Aix.

From *Anignon* I went by ential
 to *Aix* in *Prouence*, an *Vniuers* deserts
Parlament towne, and one of the
 neatest townes in *France*: of the himself
 lament of this towne *Monfieur* an
Vair was the first President, all, m
 singular ornament, by reason and fi
 famous eloquence. This towne she
 the seat of an Archbishop; and he
 now possessed by *Cardinal Grea* anin
di who is *Archbishop* here. m pra
 hence I went to *Marseilles*. a grea

Marseil-
les.

Marseilles is a very ancient towne
 built 633 yeares before our beginn
 ours time, and so famous and been a
 for learning, that it was com
 with *Athens*. It stands vpon the right th
deterranean Sea, and hath a sho shev
 neat hauen and harbour for, by fl
 and gallyes. I stayd here eighter sinn
 to wait vpon the retorne of you
Gallies of *Genna*, that had brought *Galien*

rious ambassador from thence into
this town, and were to returne within
in fifteen dayes. In this time I had lei-
sures, and to make a little excursive Voy-
age to the famous place of deuotion *La Sainte*
called *La Sainte Beaume*, where *Baume.*
s. *Mary Magdalen* liued a most

secret by a solitary life in these mountains *See Baro-*
Vniuersal deserts, euen after she had been *nus ad*
and one of her pardon by our *Sau-* *an. 35.*

ce: of the himself. The place it self is able *Gordons*
Monks any man that considereth *Cronolo-*
sufficient, all, melt into some penitence *gy. Ge-*

reason and sigh at least, to see how *rard of*
this town she (a woman) did, and how *Naza-*
shop; as he (a man) doth; for excellen- *reth in a*

inal *Gra animaduertenti, ne mediocritate* *treatise*
here. *im præstare, rubori oportet esse,* *ex profes-*
illes. a great Author. In *Marseills* *so.*

ancient of there remaine some prints of
e our begunn penitence: but she that *Valer.*

ous and been a sinner in the Cytie (and *Max.*

as comendance by that occasion onely) *Mulier*

upon thought the *Desert* a safer place; *peccatrix*

hath also shewed her conuersion to be *in ciuita-*

ur for, by flying the occasions of her *te.*

eight her sinns.

arne of you aske me, how *Mary*

had brought *Magdalen* came hither; I must aske

C iij you,

44 THE VOYAGE

'See Ba-
ron.an.35
Genebrad.
Gautier.
Chassa-
nus.and
Monsieur
duVair.

you, how *Ioseph of Arimathea* came into *England*: and *le Baronius* will answer vs both telling vs, that vpon a perfect raysed against the *Christians* in *Iusalem*; *Mary Magdalen*, Sister *Martha*, her brother *Lazarus*, with *Ioseph of Arimathea* diuers others of the first *Christians* were exposed to Sea in a ship without sayles, without rudder, without anker, without pilot, and yet the ship came happily to *Marseilles* where *Lazarus* preaching the Gospel of *Christ*, was made the first Bishop of this towne; and *Ioseph of Arimathea* came into *England*.

S. Maximin.

Neare to *Sainte Beaume* the towne of *S. Maximin* famous for the Church of *S. Maximin* gouerned by *Dominican Fryers*: In this Church are to be seen many famous Relicks of *S. Mary Magdalen* her head in a Chrystal case covered in gold: her body in a chaffe, and diuers other rich things.

Haueing seen *Marseilles*, we barked in the forsayd Gallies was nine dayes in them before

ed at *Genua*; haueing seen in
ray, Toulon, Nice, Antibio, Mo-
Sauona, and so to *Genua*:
 as I passed, though tediously,
 ecurely from France into *Ita-*
Sea: and I could almost
 my Traueler to take the same
 e, if he were sure to finde two
 es well manned as I did!, to
 him thither. Otherwise to
 are himself (as men ordinarily
 extraordinary danger do) in a
Feluca, a boat little bigger then
 of oares, is a thing I would *Pyrrho*
 none to do, but *Pyrrhonians*, and *dicebat*,
 ferents who think danger and *nihil in-*
 ity to be the same thing. For *teresse*, in-
 art, though I dare not say with *ter vitam*
 cowardly *Italian*, who being & mor-
 ed at for running away in a *tem*.
 e, answered: *I was not affrayd,*
mely had a mind to try, how
mans skinn, well kept, would
 yet I dare say with Generous
 that I repent me soundly, if
 I went by water, when I could
 gone by Land.

My

46 THE VOYAGE
My third Voyage.

MY third Voyage into Italy againe by the way of Lyons : but now by Geneva and *Switzerland*.

Parting then from Lyons I passed over the *Grand Credo*, a smart through *Nantua* standing upon Lake, and in two dayes came to Geneva.

Geneva. Geneva, like a good *sinke* at bottom of three streets, is built the bottom of *Savoie*, *France*, *Germany*, and therefore fit to receive into it the corruption, of Apostatas of the Roman Church.

The things which I saw in Geneva were these: 1. The great Church of *S. Peter*, the Cathedral ancient of the Bishop of this towne. In the Quire I saw yet remaining the pictures of the twelve *Prophets* on one side, and the pictures of the twelve *Apostles* on the other side, all grauen in wood. The pictures of the Blessed *Virgin Mary*, and *Peter*, in one of the windows. Here also I saw the Tombe of the Duke of Savoy.

The varieties.

General of the army of
 men, called then in France the
 bers, who in the battle of *Aul-*
 were beaten by the *Duke* of
 and forced to fly to Geneva,
 ing last 1800 of their men vpon
 place, most of them with charmes
 at their necks, which they
 ight would haue made them
 free. Mounting vp to the stee-
 I saw a fair *Bell* with a *Cruci-*
 cast vpon it, shewing whose it
 and four good peices of ordi-
 e, that none may say, the
 of Geneva wants *Ecclesiasti-*
Cannons. And a little below in
Belfree, there liue in feueral
 mbers, three or four families
 husbands and wives and sucking
 dren begotten there; contrary to
Canons of any other Church,
 pt those of Geneva. From the
 of this Church you haue a fair
 spect vpon the lake and neigh-
 ing countryes; which makes
 brag here, that they can see
 in their steeple, into six feueral
 cipalities, to wit, their owne,
ance, *Sanoye*, *Swisserland*, the
 C. v *Valesians*,

48 THE VOYAGE

Valesians, and the *Franchese*.
But I told them, it would be a great brag, to say, that they could see no other country, or dominion than their owne. 2. I saw the Army little, but well stored with defence armes. They neuer forget to the *Ladders* of the *Sauoyards*, attempted to surprize this towne scaling, but were themselves taken and beheaded *à la chaude*, least the *Prince* should haue interceded for them. 3. The *Towne house* with a Chamber where the *Magistrates* (something like the *Hogen* of *Holland*) sit in Council. 4. He shewd me here a *Library* but of the best. 5. The admirable *Towne* here, able to make the poorest states wish for their *Lent* againe were it not, that the *Capons* are full as good in their kind.

As for the *Gouernment* of the towne, it was anciently *Monarchical*, and the *Bishop* was *Prince* vnder the *Duke of Sauoye*: *Farel* and *Caluin* coming here with their anarchical *Presbytery* droue the *Bishop Peter de la Be*

of the
ere a
er, a k
of Lay
Bishop
Chapte
h hap
reach
Geneva
ter re
officiat
his Se
onized
a n
piety,
retion.
is life
sermo
uing
Geneva
nd, I
t had;
t hand
pany
ke lea
This L
ne se
Lake
Lake

of the towne ; and establish-
 here a kinde of *Democratie*, or
 er, a kind of *Aristocratie*, ming-
 of Laymen and Ministers. Yet
 Bishop keeps still his title, and
 Chapter its reuenews and Lands,
 happily lye in *Sauoye* out of
 reach of the short iurisdiction
Genewa. Both the Bishop and
 ter reside in *Anisy* in *Sauoye*,
 officiate in the *Cordeliers Church*.
 his Seat was Bishop the late
 onized Saint, *S. Francis de*
 , a man of singular sweetness
 piety, mingled with zeale and
 etion. I haue red of him, that
 his life time, he made four thou-
 sermons to the people.

auing thus seen the little *Asl*
Genewa, I made towards *Swis-*
 nd, leauing the Lake on my
 t hād; or rather takeing it on my
 t hand; for it would needs ac-
 pany me to *Lausanna*, where it
 ke leaue of me, or I of it.

This Lake is absolutly the fairest
 ue seen : its fairer then either
 Lake *Maïor*, the Lake of *Como*,
 Lake of *Zuric*, the Lake of
Walenstat

Petrus a
S. Romu-
aldo in
Deario.

The Lake
of Genewa

Walenstat, the Lake of *Issee*, a Bishop
 Lake of *Murat*, or the Lake of *G*elled b
 In some places this Lake of *G*union
 is eight miles broad, and well red vs t
 fifty miles long. I haue red *holick*)
 stranger, who traueling that of th
 alone in winter, when the Lake he had
 all frozen ouer, and couered red ye
 snow, tooke the Lake for a hom *L*
 plain, and rid vpon it eight, or, skin
 miles to the towne: Where light, somet
 at his Inn, and commending the of *Fri*
 plain ouer which he had ridden dayes
 giuen to vnderstand, that he holick
 ridden, if not in the air, at a Pro
 fifteen fathom aboue ground, here C
 which, the poore man reflexages are
 vpon the danger he had beene the
 fell downe dead with the conc side
 it. Thus we are troubled not red wi
 at euils to come but at euils past, Villag
 are neuer so neare the danger to fig
 death, as when we are newly passing
 No animal but man, hath this found by

Lausan-
na.

Leauing then, as I sayd, the flag
 I came soone after, to *Lausanne* in i
Swisserland, belonging to the Cgs to th
 ton of *Berne*. Here I saw an and *Protesta*
 Church of a noble structure, neigh

f fsee a Bishops Cathedral, but now
ke of Gelled by Ministers of Caluins
ce of Gunion ; and the man that
nd well ed vs the Church (though no
e red ollick) assured vs, that the re-
g that of that Church bore , that
he Lake had been sayd in it thirteen
ouered ed yeares agoe.

for a from *Lausanna* I went towards
ight, or, skirting through the Can-
ere light, sometimes of *Berne*, someti-
ling the of *Fribourg*, and sometimes in
ridden dayes iourney, I passed into a
that he hollick Canton, and by and by,
air, at a Protestant Canton againe :
ground where *Catholick* and *Protestant*
a reflexes are mingled together, and
ad been the country looke like the
e conc side of a pair of tables chec-
d not ed with white and black. In
ils past, Village you haue a *Crosse* set
dange to signifie that it is *Catholick*,
ewly passing to the *Canton of Friburg*;
h this found by in an other Village, a
d, the flag with the picture of a
Lausanne in it, to signifie, that it be-
to the Cg to the *Canton of Berne*, and
an and *Protestant*: and yet they liue ciuilly
cture, neighbourly together without
quarre-

*Swisser-
land,*

*Berne sig-
nifies as
much as
Beare.*

quarreling about Religion.

Soleur,

Passing thus a long, I came
Soleur (*Soloturrum* in Latin) a
 towne and Head of a (*anton.* T
 are all Catholicks here : and
 it is that the French Embassa
 to the *Swissers*, alwayes reside
 the *Spanish* Embassadors do at
cerna. This towne is very ancient
 the golden Letters vpon the
 testifye ; for those words make

Petrus

Romual-

dus in

cro-

nolog. Tre-

for. to. 1.

Rome. As for Soleur, I find in

pag. 83.

Cronologers that it was built

in fol.

to be onely yonger then her
Treuers, which, as *Aeneas* S
 writes, was built 1300 yeares
 1. *Rome*. As for *Soleur*, I find in
 Cronologers that it was built
 years after the creation of the

From *Soleur* I went to *M*
 little towne famous for a great
 fought hard by it, by the *D*
Burgondy, and the *Swissers*. For
 the *Duke of Burgondy* beseiging

Murat.

rat, the *Swissers* came vpon him
 a great army, and defeated him.
 told here that the Duke seeing
 my defeated, and himself enui
 on one side by the Lake here; an
 the other side, by the enemyes
 quering army, chose rather to

him

self to the Lake, then to his en-
 es. Wherevpon spurring his
 into the Lake, one of his
 es, to saue himself also, leaped
 behind him as he tooke water.
 Duke out of feare either per-
 es refused him not at first, or dissem-
 rs doat it till he came to the other side
 ry ancient Lake which is two miles
 on the ed: The stout horse tugged
 make Sigh with them both, and saued
 en her S both from drowning, but not
 ineas S from death. For the Duke
 yeares b in what danger his page had
 find in him, stabbed the Page with his
 built er. Poore Prince! thou mightst
 of the w giuen an other offering of
 to M ks giueing to God for thy escape
 a great b this; nay, thou mightst haue
 the Duke as ciuil as thy horse, and
 sers. For spaired him, whom beasts
 seiging waues had saued: At least by
 on him means, thou mightst haue saue-
 ed him. thy owne honour, by saueing
 seeing h poore page who offended rather
 lf enuie of feare of death, then out of
 here; an ce; and thereby thou mightst
 nemyes truly sayd, that thou hadst not
 ther to all thy men in that battle. But
 his passion

*The Lake
 of Murat*

54 THE VOYAGE OF
passion is a blind thing: None and
is so dangerous to man, as *passion* b
and, as I obserued aboue, *passion* b
neuer in greater danger, then *passion* b
we think we are past danger. *passion* b
bones of the *Burgundians* slain, and
this battle, are seen in a great *passion* b
pel, which stands a little *passion* b
from the towne, and vpon the *passion* b
with an inscription vpon it to, *passion* b
ing the time and circumstance, and
this defeat. *passion* b

From *Murat* I made towards *Passion* b
Passion b, a head towne also of a *Passion* b
It stands most sweetly vpon a *Passion* b
whose crystalin waters would *Passion* b
light any body else but *Passion* b
They are all here, *Passion* b
and when *Mareshal D'Estre* these
French Embassadour to Rome, *Passion* b
that way, and lodged at the *Passion* b
Inn of the Sword, as he was *Passion* b
ing his head one morning in *Passion* b
combing cloth, with his *Passion* b
window open, some of the *Passion* b
men, who saw him (from an *Passion* b
opposit window) putting on *Passion* b
combing cloth, and thinking: *Passion* b
had been a Priest putting on *Passion* b

ing: Now and vesting himself for to
an, as Masse before the *Embassadour*
poué, with chamber, began with a Dutch
er, then to stirre vp the people to a
danger. about the *Embassadours*
lians stand and to call for the *Priest*,
a great saying of *Masse*: The Em-
little down at first, not vnderstanding
pon the cause of this uproare about his
pon it to, rann downe with sword in
umstance, and in his combeing cloth,
ck the first man that should
e towards to enter his lodgings: but
of a standing at last, that his comb-
vpon a ch had caused this iealousy,
s would houghed at their folly, and retir-
but *Swy* contented.

Swingle best things to be seen in *Zu-*
D'Este these. 1. The neat *Arsenal*
Rome, shed with store offair *Cannons*
at the times of all sortes. 2. The great
e was of, but in this much lesse es-
rning id by mee, because a woman had
his charge of it, and let vs in to see
f the this peice of false *Latin* at the
rem anee, disgusted me with all that
ing on there, and made me hasten out
thinky: Good *Libraries* should not
utting *quenouille*.

3. The

56 THE VOYAGE OF

3. The *Wheeles* which draw water from the Lake of them, and empty it into several *ād* so conuegih it all ouer the

4. The publick great *hall*, where there are a wo of the little tables for men of seuer, are porations or trayds to meet their de either talk there of their bu cont or make drinking their bu ants a Over euery table hangs the town each trayd, as a *Last* for sho and kers, a *saddle* for sadlers, a in th for cutlers &c. There is a me b *Bell* that rings to this meeting ne R ce euery day at two a clock ench when I heard so solemne a Brit I thought it had been to an k *Church deuotion*, not to a dri of C assembly.

From *Zuric* I went by wa encien that is, vpon the lake a whole all thi iourney, and passed vnder a ed me of wood which crosseth quite m the the lake for two miles. Its try o tained at the cost of the K bjectt Spayne, to passe the so is fid which he often rayseth in th ald n iacent countreyes.

*A long
Bridge.*

hence I went to *Coire*, or *Coire*.
 the head towne of the *Gri-*
 the *Bishop* and the Clergy
 great Church, with some
 bers liuing within the pre-
 of the Cloister of the great
 , are Catholicks, and per-
 their deuotions in the Church
 controll: the rest of the
 ants are *Swinglians*, and pos-
 towne; yet they suffer the
 and his Clergy to liue
 in the midst of them. They
 me here in this Church, di-
 ne Relicks, especially the
 (enchased in syluer) of our
Brittan King Lucius, the first
Christian king that euer made pro-
 of Christian Religion, and
 ft who helpt to plant it here.
 ancient *Church office* here re-
 all this, as their *Church bookes*
 ed me.

S. Lucius
the first
Christian
King.

in the *Grisons* I went to the
 try of the *Valtaline*; a coun-
 bject to the *Grisons* and keep-
 its fidelity to them euen when
 ould not haue wanted assistance
 Spayne and Italy, if it would
 haue

The Val-
taline.

58 THE VOYAGE
 haue been false to its Superior
Grisons vnder the colour of
 gion: those of the *Valtaline* be
 Catholicks, and their soun
 the *Grisons Calvinists*. In a
 towne of the *Grisons* (called
berga) I was shewed a chee
 giuen to taste of it too) by
 hoste, the *Maïor* of the tow
Calvinist in Religion, and a v
 ble old man, who assured m
 ously, that that cheefe was a h
 years old. a Venerable Cheefe
 and well nigh as old as his
 gion.

*Mount
 Berlin.*

Between these two countr
 the *Grisons* and the *Valtaline*
 the great Hill *Berlino*: ouer
 I passed; and fell from thence
Posciano a little bourg and so
Ladyes of Tirano a neat C
 with a fair Inn hard by it.

Le Splug.

Others, to auoyd the f
Berlino, are forced now and
 (as I was once) to passe ou
 mountain *Splug*, which
 enough for any traueler.

*Mount
 Aurigo.*

From our *Ladyes of Tir*
 went vpa smart hill called

and so makeing towards
 the Lake of Wallinſtade, I paſſed
 in boate; as I did alſo ſoone
 that of Iſee; and ſo fell into
 territories of Breſcia in Italy
 ing to the ſtate of Venice.

*The Lakes
 of wallin-
 ſtade, &
 Iſee.*

My fourth Voyage.

My fourth voyage into Italy
 was from Lyons againe and
 where I now tooke the
 in my left hand, and paſſing
 the ſkirts of Sauoye, I came
 eretta, a little Village, and
 Maurice the firſt towne in
 Valerians country, This towne
 called from S. Maurice the
 Commander of the Theban
 in the primitiue times, and
 as martyred here for the pro-
 of Chriſtian Religion toge-
 with his whole Legion. Hence
 they was built here by Sigif-
 King of Burgondy, and called
 Maurice.

*S. Mau-
 rice.*

this country is called the
 of the Valeſians, from the
 Vall Valley in which it lyeth.
 The

*The Va-
 leſians.*

60 THE VOYAGE OF

The people haue for their In fine
the Bishop of *Sion* the cheif are g
of the country. Their Vally to b
about four dayes iourney lo may iust
sides their hills which are two inal B
Most of their little townesa, that
lages stand vpon hill sides, and the
all the plain country for till obseru
pasturage. Their houses a country
and darke, many of them ha any nat
windowes, and the rest ver me thi
ones. *Sed casa pugnaces Cur which*
gusta tegebat. As for the people clim
they are all Catholicks, with
honest men, of stout courage then
innocent liues, much snow or thei
ing their lust, and high mo occasi
staueing of from them all l housar
Vanity, the harbingers of knowr
They haue short hair on their ten ti
but beards *in folio*. They house
so farre into the *grande mode* owne
weare breeches and doublet, haue
thats all: for otherwise their s: tha
looke as if they had been money
the *Taylors* of the old *Patr*
or as if the fashion of them ha m S.
taken out of old hangings a grea
rom t

In fine, both men and women are great and massiue, and very to be blowne away: so may iustly say of this people, *Alinal Bentiuoglio* sayd of the townes, that they are good for the sides, and the *Alpes* for them. One obserued particularly in this country, which is, that they have many natural *fooles* here, which me thinck it no vulgar *exces* *Crit* which is commonly sayd, the people the climats that are most agitated with winds produce more courage then other climats do. For their strength, vpon a de-
 occasion, they can assemble *Their*
 thousand men together vnder *Strength.*
 knowne Commanders, who ten times the Innkeepers in houses we lodge; but out of the pit they are not to be haueing neither spirits, nor s; that is, neither ambition, money, to carry on a forrain
S. Maurice I went to *Martigni*
 great Inn in a poore Village,
 from thence to *Sion.*

Sion

Sion.

Sion (anciently *Sedunum*) foot of
cheif towne of the countie reſte
ſtands in the center of it. Heſ hou
Biſhop, who is Prince, reſideſ an t
his Chapter and Cathedra the hil
hill, and his Caſtle ſtands on ſce of
hill hard by. The Court of theſ vs,
is not great, becauſe of hiſ ſey as
peoples quality. A good ſa bro
hath ſomething elſ to do, the me to

*The beſt
Gards of
a Prince.*

*Plus tuta-
tur Amor*

*Lucia.**Briga.*

courted, and good plain peo *Moun*
follow their trads, not *Stairca*
This Prince hath no Gardſ to ce
no fears: and if danger go a
threaten him, hiſ people ry beg
loue is hiſ onely *Arsenal* led t
handſ enough to defend h that I
that the Prince and People riſe it
the Body Politick of thiſ ſtat one h
ed to mee like the Body ſcep of
in man, where the ſoul aſ mor
body being freinds together on of
ſoul directſ the body, and the fou
defendſ the Soul. *Stoma*

From *Sion* I went to *Lucia* the
lodged a quarter of a mile laſt h
the towne; and from thence l tho
ed *Briga* at night. *cate*

Briga is a little Village ſt as w

foot of great hills ; where
 counting rested well all night, at the
 of it. His house (the best *Inn* here)
 ce, residing the next morning to
 cathedra the hills for a breakfast. For
 and on ice of three houers our hor-
 ert of the vs., the ascent not being
 of his, ey as we expected from so
 A good a brow of hills : but when
 to do, the ame to the steep of the hill
 plain people *Mount Sampion*, (one of the
 , not *Staircases of Italy*) we were *Mount*
 o Gards to compliment our horses, *Sampion*.
 danger go a foot. It was towards
 people ry begining of October when
Arsenal led that way, and therefore
 defend h that Hill in a good humour;
 People, ise its froward enough. Haue-
 this stat one houers time crawled vp
 e Body eep of the Hill, we had two
 e soul as more rideing to the *Village*
 together of *Sampion* : where arriue-
 y, and the found little meat for our
 stomacks , and cold comfort
 to *Luc* the hot stincking *Stoue*.
 f a mile last haueing payd for a dinner
 thence l though we saw nothing we
 eate , we were the lighter in
 illage st as well as in body, to walk
 D well

64 THE VOYAGE OF
well that afternoone, rather than
that afterdinner. To describe
the rough way we had beuer
Sampion and *Denedra*, downes of
alwayes, or fetching about there,
vpon a narrow way artificially, wh
out of the side of those hills in *Pon*
sometimes sticking out of the *fai a*
if it had been plaistered to meing
were able to make my pe of t
in writing it, as well as ment th
in walkeing it. And here *Meila* a
the Prouerb false which saith state
its good walking with a h to tr
ones hand: for here we cou this
ther ride, nor lead our horses runs
ly, but either the one, com *I*
other were in danger of stumgh a
that is, of falling five hund *guz*
dome deep. For here, as welpon th
warre, *semel tantum peccatu* called
need but stumble once for ang our
lifetime: Yet by letting ourro car
go loose with the bridle one to *Se*
necks, and makeing a manomma
fore each horse, least they now
iumble one another downe me in
once saw the like done bying t
in *Swisserland*) we arriued fa pass
D

, rather than that night. You would do
describeto light from horse at the
had better all the little trembling
, down of wood which you will
ing about there, remembring the *Italian*
tificially, which saith : *Quando tu*
those hills *Ponte, falli piu honore che*
out of the *fai a vn Conte.*

Denedra-

ered to being reposed all night in the
my pe of the *Signor Castellano*,
ell as ment the next morning to Do-
d here *Scela* a little garrison towne
ich saith the state of *Milan*, troublesome
ith a b to trauelers that passe from
we coul this way , and carry pistols
e horses guns without licence.

*Domo-
doscela*

one , from *Domodescela* we passed
e of stumgh a fine plain country to
e hundred *guzzi*, a little Village stand-
, as well on the *Lake Maior* (anci
peccatur called *Lacus Verbanus*) where
nce for ing our bargain with our boat-
ting our to carry vs in one day from
bridle one to *Sesto*, & keep aloof of from
a man command of all the Castles,
st they now and then warne boates
downe me in ; and vnder pretence of
done by ing them for marchandize ,
riued fa passingers till they haue
D ij screwed

*Mar-
guzzi.*

*Lake Mai-
ior.*

screwed a peece of monny
them.

S sto.

*Civita
Castel-
lanza.*

Arriueing saif at *Sesto* that
we tooke Coache the next
Milan, and dineing at *Cin-
tellanza*, arriued be times
great towne which was calle
ently *Altera Roma: a second*

My fift Voyage.

MY fift voyage into *It*
still from *Lyons*, but
the way of *Mount Cenis*, a
rin, the ordinary Post rode
I think the easiest way of all

*Mount
Aigne-
beller.*

Parting then from *Ly*
horseback, we passed through
pillier, *La Tour du Pin*, *Be*
(whose bridge parts *France*
Sauoy) and came in two da
the foot of *Mount Aiguebell*
threshold of the *Alpes*: Th
pretty breathing hill, and
called, the *Alpes foule ouer*
Alpes in a running hand an
in that fair Text hand w
found *Mount Cenis* to be
hath all the lineaments and

great *Alpes*, that is, much
and turning; deep preci-
Marons, or, men with little
chairs, to carry you vp and
the hill for a crowne; and
tumbling worke. In fine this
sembles *Mount Cenis*, as a
man may do a Gyant.

ng passed this Hill, and by
ough the very clowds, we fel
were out of the skyes, vpon
very the cheif towne of *Sa- Chambery*.
and where the *Parlament* re-

cast to be there at the so-
Entry, which this *Duke* made
new Spouse the third daugh-
the late *Duke of Orleans*,
she came first into this coun- *The Entry*
to describe all the *Triumphal of the*
in the Streets, with their *Dutchesse*
ems and mottos rarely painted; *of Sauoy.*
ately *Throne* a litle out of the
e, where the *Duke* and *Dut-*
receiued the compliments of
subiects; the rich liueries of
young townesmen on horsback;
gallantry of the *Noblemen* and
men of the country (800 in all)

their horses at fine as they
Parlament men, and other
of *Iustice* all in black veluet
the *Clergy* and *Religious* ma
in the mean time humbly
and in procession ; the
two companies of horse in
coats of crimosin colour embro
with gold and syluer ; The
and footmeu of the *Duke* and
chest in crimosin Veluet layd
with gold and syluer lace ; in
the *Duke* and *Dutchesse* on
back as brillant as the sun,
fill a book alone, which I ha
mind to do, seing there is on
tant already in a iust volume

*Montme-
lian.*

Isere.

Leauing then *Chambery* the
day after the *Shew*, we we
Montmelian to dinner. This
strong *Castle* vpon a high
ouerlooking the riuer *Isere*
commanding the passage here
is straight between the hills
strength of this *Castle* appeared
it withstood the *Royal* arm
Lewis the XIII of *France* fo
teen months, and made him
the *Seige* when he had

still a strong garrison in it,
 of ammunition, and all
 necessary for the defence of
 place. They shewed vs in it
 a well for fresh water in
 the top of a high rock; their ex-
 ceedings of *Artillery*, onewhere
 could carry four miles, that
Fort Barrean a little Fort
 lying to *France*, which is two
 miles from hence, and which you
 may see in this Castle.

From *Montmelian* we had rough
 to *Aiguebelle*; thence to *S. Iohn*
 to *S. Michel*, and at last
 to *Lausanne*, which stands at the
 foot of *Mount Cenis* the highest of
 the hills I passed over in my se-
 veral voyages into *Italy*, or out of
 it, *Sampion*, *Berlin*, *Spilug*,
Godarde.

This Hill of *Mount Cenis* part-
 ing *France* and *Italy*, shall be the
 place where I will now begin my
 description of *Italy*, having hitherto
 described the several wayes

*Aigue-
 belle S. so
 S. Iohn
 Morian.*

*Lasne-
 bourg.*

*The description and Voyage
of Italy.*

*Mount
Cenis.*

ARRIVEING then, as I have
fore, at the foot of *Mont
Cenis*, anciently called *Cinifina*,
resting all night at *Lasnebo*,
agreed with the *Marons*, to
vs vp the hill, and downe the
as also euer the plain, and
fine, all the way to *Nona*,
self. All this is to be expressed
your bargain with them, otherwise
they will cauil with you, and
you go ouer the plain a foot
price is, a *Spanish pistol* for
man thats carryed. Those that
strong and vigorous, ride vpon
mules, and walke downe a foot

We began to mount
going out of our Inn at *Lasnebo*,
and hauing passed by *La R*
(where men are posted downe
Hill vpon the snow in sledges
great celerity and pleasure) after
houres tugging of our *chairmen*
Marõs, we came to the top of the
and a little after to the *Post*

the little *Hospital* vpon the
 Thence passing by the (chap-
 the *Transis* (that is, of those
 are found dead of cold in the
 and are buryed here) we came
 great *Crosse* and *Tauerne*, where
 an to descend. This Hill of
Cenis is four miles in the
 up, four miles vpon the plain,
 in its descent to *Nonalese*.
 triuing about noone at *No-*
 we dined, horsed, and went *Nonalese*.
 night to *Susa*.

, anciently *Segesium*, is a
 towne, and one of the gates
 y. For this reason, the French *Susa*.
 late long warre with *Spayne*,
 a long time in their hands;
 as *Pignorola*, which they
 keep vpon treaty, to let
 into *Italy*, when they haue
 d. Its strength consists wholly
 castle built vpon a high rock
 to the towne, and command-
 the passage betwixt the two
 staines. This towne is fa- *Le pas de*
 in the latter history, for the *Suse*.
 action of the French, when
 beat downe the twelue seue-
 ral

Piedmont Barriers, whereby the *Duc de Savoie* thought to haue close their passage. This factious heromous in history, by the *signatures* *le Pas de Suze*. Here at *Suse* of *gins Piedmont*. ed it

Rivolle. From *Susa* we went to *Susa* a thousand *brofio*, & passed by *Rivolle* a fine annual of the *Dukes*, standing in good hope *P* and at night we came to *Turin* nor in

Turin. *Turin*, anciently called *Ate* off *Taurinorum*, is situated in a *ur* *Ki* neare the foot of the hills and *ouse*.

The River Po. the bancks of the river *Po*, ntly the begins here to be nauigable Court from hence carries boats to *en* *B* *ra*, *Chiofa* and *Venice*. This ng to a noble river, and very lar the *M*

Petrus a some places, especially a little any of *S. Ro-* low *Ferrara*; yet I haue read in m *mualdo* in a great drouth which happch th *Cron. to. I* in the yeare of the world 24 to the was dried vp and rendered im, th *gale*. *Turin*.

The Duke of Savoy This *Turin* is the Seat of *in m* the greatest *Princes* in *Italy*, *madeo* *Duke of Savoy*, and *Prince of* *des* *sc* *mont*, who is also treated with *thoo* title of *Altezza Reale*, and *this*

the *Ducato del Imperio in Italia*.
 haue chouse of *Sauoy* which now
 s factions here, came anciently
 by the *Conrado King of Saxony*, in
 re at *Sare of Christ 636*, and hath
 ed it self euer since, that
 nt to *S.* a thousand and odd years in
 olle a fine series of heroical Prin-
 g in good Pedegree was neuer vi-
 to *Turin* nor interrupted by any de-
 called the offspring. *Five Emperors*,
 d in *our Kings* haue yssued out of
 hills and house.

er *Pos*, tly the *Dukes of Sauoy* kept
 uigable Court at *Chambery*, or els at
 oats to *Gen Bresse*, a country now be-
 This ng to *France*, vpon exchang
 ery la the *Marquisat of Saluzzo* ;
 a little any of their tombes curiously
 te read in marble in the *Augustins*
 ch happ ch there yet shew. It was *A-*
 rld 24 to the *Vof* that name, *Duke of*
 ered in , that transferred the Court
Turin. It was also this *Amadeo*
 eat of in memory of his Granfather
Italy, *Amadeo the iv*, who had defended
 ce of les so brauely, instituted the
 d with bthood of the *Annunciata*,
 and with this single motto in the collar
 of

74 THE VOYAGE OF
of the order F. E. R. T. signifying

His Subjects. that *Fortitudo Eius Rhodum* tryed
The *subjects* of this *Prince* see

His countreyes extent. sayd to be about eighteen hundred
thousand souls. His whole concept in
with *Piedmont* and all, is iudged
be two hundred miles long, certain
fifty broad. His forces thirty *embaſſa*

His forces thousand foot, and five thousand
horse: and his *Reuenues* to *Mada*

Reuenues. about a million of crownes, like a fi
what he can now and then out is
out of that fat country of *Piedmont* pass

His interest. His *Interest* is, to keep well
France, and not fallout with *Sta*
Spayne.

As for the towne it self of *Turin* i
its almost squar, and hath and are
The towne of *Turin* gates in it; a strong *Cittadel*

five bastions to it; its well furni
with good prouisions in the of the
ket; it stands in a fat soyle, we. Th

The things to be seen in Turin. makes it a little too durty in the co
ter, and it is an vniuersity. where

The cheif things which here, were these. again
this

1. The *Domo*, or *Great Church* out
in which is kept with great doing to
tion the *Holy Syndon*, in w
their e

significours body was wound vp
 of the Verity of this
 see *Baronius* in his *Eccle-*
History ad an. 34 num. 138
 in a Chappel ouer the
 Altar and showne publickly
 certain dayes, and priuately
 thirty Ambassadors and Prelats, as
 that way. The late Du-
 to *Madame Christina*, began
 a fine Chappel for to keep
 that is was not quite finished
 of *Piedmont* passed that way last. The
 wall is all of black marble ador-
 with stately black marble pil-
 indeed winding sheets (such as
 of *Talick* is) are things of mourn-
 and are best set out in a mourn-
 Cittadelle.

The Cittadelle standing at the
 of the towne, and keeping it
 This Duke and his mother
 the conuenience of this Citta-
 when by factions within the
 against them, they were force-
 this Cittadelle, and there wea-
 out stoutly, till succour
 to them from *France*, made
 masters againe of the towne,
 their enemyes.

The Ci-
 tadelle.

The

The Palace.

The bathing place.

The old Gallery.

3. The Dukes new *Pallace* has, which
 built with a fair *Court* before, and
 great *Piazza*, and a large *choyce*
 street leading vp to it. The new
beds are faire, and hung with the *Pa*
ings of cloth of *Tysue* of a new fair
 rich fabrik, with rich embro. The
 beds, chairs, stools, cloth of *conuen*
 and Canopies. The *Dutchesse* and the
net, the curious *bathing place* noblen
 hund round with the true *the Pi*
 in litle of the prime *Ladies* ly vp
rope: The curious inuention *Garde*
Dutchesse to conuey her selfe to but
 her bedchamber to that *the A*
 roome, by a pully and a *lo*, sta
 with great ease and safty: the *it*
Hall painted curiously: the *and*
staircase: the old long *law in*
 100 paces long, with the *The C*
 in it of the *Princes* and *Pr* of the
 of the house of *Sanoy*, with *Cap*
Statues of the ancient *Emp* who
 and *Philosophers* in marble *om h*
 a rare *Library* locked vp in *of T*
 cubbords, are the cheif room *it.*
 ornaments of this *Pallace*. *Some*
 also the *Appartiments* or lodg. *I sav*
 of the old *Dutchesse* *M*, call
 Ch

place has, which ioyned to the old
 rt before, and in her Cabinet I saw
 a large choice pictures.

The new

t. The new street, which runeth street.

ing with the Pallace to the Piazza

of a new fair street and built vni-

th emb. The shops below afford

cloth of conueniency to the townes

Dutchess and the fair lodgings aboue

ng place noblemen and Courtiers.

e true the Piazza Reale is built The Piazza

Ladiesly vpon Pillars, like our Piazza Reale.

ention Garden, and is full of no-

er selfe but noblemens houses.

that the Augustins Church called The Au-

and a glo, standing in this piazza, Augustins

aifty: the it much, being a neat Church.

fly: the and the best contriued

long saw in this towne.

h the The Capucins Church vpon a The Ca-

and Part of the towne, is aboue the pucins

uoy, with Capucins: but you must Church.

ent Emp who gaue it, not who haue

marble from hence I had a perfect

ed vp in of Turin with the country

neif room it.

La Vene-

Pallace. Some three miles out of the rie Roy-

ts or lod I saw a neat house of the ale.

esse Me, called La Venerie Royale.

Ch

The

The Court set round with water; and heads; the chambers full of fire, are Pictures; the Hall painted with their several Pictures of the Duke, his mrs, that his sisters, and other Ladies, riding on horseback as if they were going to the hunt; the place where they were to hunt pheasants, partridges, and such like birds, the stable with many horses, and the neat dog kennels; and the best things to be seen in the house.

*La Valen
aine.*

9 On the other side of the house, about a mile off, I saw the old chieftains house called *La Valenaine*. It stands pleasantly upon the bank of *Po*, and is adorned with a variety of pictures. In five or six roomes, on the right hand of the house, they shewed me a wall covered with pictures of all sorts of Flowers; on the left hand, as many of all sorts of birds, with other pictures of things rariouly painted. The four pictures representing the four Elements, and all that belongs to them, as all the birds that fly in the air; all the beasts that are found upon the Earth; and the fishes and shells that are in the waies,

water; and all things that be-
 fire, are so curiously paint-
 their feuerall particular shaps
 rs, that these four peeces are
 judgment of all nature, and
 inspiration of all that behold
 here are some other good
 es, and here too; as the *Magdalen*
 into au extasie: the rapt of
 ogkennins; and diuers others.

ers houses about the towne,
 fleur belonging to the Duke;
 la of the *Princesse Marie*;
 diuers others which shew
 ues vpon the Hill side, are
 tely, and worth seeing.

ing thus seen *Turin*, we left *From Turin*
 in a fine ordinary road, which leads to *rinto Genoa*
 hand (to wit, by the way of *Ver-nua*.
 e a wo and *Nonara*, two strong townes
 Flower to one another, through
 y of all I passed in another voyage)
 picture auoyd two armyes which
 four pi the way, chose to steere
 lement to *Genua* by the low way of
 m, as a. And passing through a me-
 all the ly country by *Altare* and
 e *Ena* little townes for the pace of
 at are aies, we came at last to *Sauona*.

Sauona

Sauona.

Sauona (anciently called *Sabatum*) is the second or eldest daughter of *Genoa*, and like a good daughter indeed stands alwayes in her mothers service, yet keeps her distance within sight of *Genoa*, and twenty miles off. It stands on the *Mediterranean Sea*, or call it here, upon the *Riviera* of *Genoa*. Its fortified both by nature, that is, by regular fortifications towards the Sea, and the *Apennin hills* towards the Land. Yet whiles *Sauona* feared not from either Sea, or Land, almost ruined in the year 1612 by fire from heaven, to wit, lightning; which falling upon a great heap of gunpowder was kept, blew downe two hundred houses about it, and houses of no less passing that way six months and walking among the ruins saw in many of the houses, were but half fallen downe, the most curious painted chambers and

called, which shewd me of
the second many of these houses
of Genua; and of what weak de-
ter in roofes and painted walls
er mothe the artillery of heauen
distan and lightning.

Genua, owne is famous in history
It stann interview of two great kings
Sea, or wit, Lewis the XII of
the Ri and Ferdinand King of
oth by This interview passed with
gular fations of mutuall ciuili-
a, and ordinary in interviews of
ds the For Lewis feared not to go
ared no Gallies and ships of Fer-
Land, without gards and vnarmed:
yeare diand remained for many
to wit together in thistowne belong-
a great to Lewis, whom he had
towne, ript of the kingdome of
t, blew and beaten him to boot in
ith it

houses towne were *Iulius Secundus*,
of not *extus Quartus*, two Popes of
months of *Rouer*: and two great
he ruin ls, *Peter*, and *Raphaelt*
ouses,
downe
ers and

arking at *Sanona* in a *Felucca*
ed along the Shoare (called

la Riniere di Genoa) vnto

self; and all the way long

such a continual suburbs

Villas and *Villages*, that

*La Rini-
era di
Genua.*

scantlings made vs in lo

the whole peece it self,

confesse, I neuer saw a more

aboard to any Citty then to

if we had not had *Genua* full

sight all the way long, we

haue taken some of these

Villages for *Genua* it self,

imitated *Hoslingus* the leader

Normans, who coming in

about the yeare 860 with

army, and finding *Luna* (

in the confines of *Genua*)

tuously built, thought really

Dreido a

S. Quin-

tino lib. I.

de morib.

& Act.

Norman.

been *Rome*, and there vpon

it, he gloryed that he had

mistresse of the world; *Gr*

vere se Monarchiam totius

& Act. per urbem quam putabat

sayth his Historian.

Sayling thus along this

coast, we came betimes to

Genua.

Genua is one of the chief

that stand vpon the *Medie*

Sea, and one of the best in *Ita*

Italian Proverb, calls it, *Superba*: and if euer I saw a way long
 its holy day clothes al-
 it was *Genua*. It stands upō
 a hill, and rising by de-
 appears to those that looke
 from the Sea, like an *Am-*
 Heretofore it was only *The walls*
 by marble bullworks, that
 hills of marble which backt
 at some forty years ago, it
 ironed, with *new-walls*,
 six miles in compasse, and
 shed in eighteen months.
Hauen heretofore was very
 and many ships which had
 through the most dangerous *The Hauen*
 road, were seen to sink here
Hauen at home; the *French*
*u*en.
 of *Genua*, not suffering
 shutvp her *hauen*, least she
 shut them out. But since
 hath shaken off the French
 she hath loked vp her Trea-
 and bolted the doore on the
 by that admirable *Mola*
 crossing almost quite ouer
 e, or, *hauen*, doth not one-
 out all enemyes, but euen
 locks

locks vp the boisterous Sea much a
and makes it tame in the h
a prodigious worke , and streets a
haue puzzeld any two by vsc h
Europe to haue done it. Sedans

*The Pha-
ros.*

At one end of this *Mo* the noy
the *Pharos* vpon a little roo expen
a *Lantern* vpon it , to giue for v
by knowne signes, what shi they r
many , and from what fng it c
Come: or els to guide the houses
ships home safely in the ni or le
first it was onely a little For in my
help to bridle *Genua* , and a stra
built by *Lewis the XII* of which

*The Cittye
it selfe.*

As for the towne it self o ced a
its most beautifull to behol a bein
of the houses being painted ath fr
outside , and looking as I mus
were turned inside out , a ere , v
their *Arras hangings* hung all th
outsides. The tops of their lse fo
are made with open galleries d ifit
the women sit together at w out
clusters , and where also tnger
their *haire* in the *Sun* afstreet
haue washed it in a certain are so
purpose for to make it Tey da
there

much affected here by all

streets are very narrow: so *The streets*
 by use here few coaches, but
Sedans and *Litters*. This
 the noyse in the streets lesse,
 expence in the purse small.
 for want of ground and
 they make heauen pay for
 ing it out in the height of
 houses what they want in
 or length. So that *Genua*
 in my eye like a proad yong
 a straight bodyed flowered
 which makes her looke
 ced and fine, but hinders
 being at her ease, and take-
 with freely.

ing as I must except the *Strada Strada*
 out, where, which for a spirt, sur- *Nona,*
 s hung all the streets I euer saw any
 of their life for neatness and propor-
 galleries and if it had but breath ynough
 her at wout at the same rate, a
 e also tinger, it would be the true
Sun after street of *Europe*: Ordinary
 certain are so out of countenance here,
 e it they dare not appeare in this
 here thers nothing but Pal-
 laces

86 THE VOYAGE OF
laces, and Pallaces as fine as *ecclesiastical*
cost; or as *Marble*, and *of E*
can make them. *for i*

Having sayd thus much *ancient*
in general, I will now *com* it.
particulars that are to be *see* *Beda*

The Do-
mo.

1. The *Domo*, or great *Ch* our
S. Lawrence presents it *sel* *me* *w*
figh: Its the *Cathedral* of *the* *ter* *th*
bishop, who, when I *pass* *d* of *the*
last, was *Cardinal Durazzo* *up* *th*
of great *Vertue* and *Pier*. Its
Church is of a noble *struct* *the* *finis*
of black and white *marble* *the*
mingled, and all *massive* *entler*
stones. In a *Chappel* *over* *me* *wh*
the *Pulpit*, is kept *reuer* *gayn*
authentick Relick of *S. Ioh* *urch*.
tist, vnder the *Altar*; and *set*
great *Dish* of one *Emmer* *found*.
which they say here that *our* *the* *C*
our eat the *Paschal Lamb* *quirit*
his *disciples*. Both these *where* *pic*
to the *Genuesi* by *Balduin* *Pilla*
Hierusalem, for their great *the* *C*
done against the *Turks* in *the* *being*

Baron. ad Land. Of the *Relick* of *S* *that*
an. 1101. *Baptist*, *Baronius*, speaks *dish* *t*
n. 13. *y wro*

is fine ecclesiasticall History. but for
and of *Emmeraud*, I find no
for it, either in *Baronius*
much ancient author, that our Sa-
now cometh it. Especially seing *Ve-*
to be *Beda* writes, that the *Dish*
great our *Saviour* eat the *Pas-*
ts it seeme was of *syluer*.

of the *Domo*, I saw the
passed of the *Annunciata*, which
urazzo up the Ladder after it for
and *Pier*. Its still in building, and
e stru~~cture~~ finished. Its thus beauti-
e marble the cost of two Brothers
massive gentlemen and merchands of
el ouer me who allow the third part
reueren~~ce~~ gaynes to the adorning of
of *S. Ioh* arch. The roof of it is all
altar; and set with curious pictures
Emmerfound. The Altars round
that ouer the Church, are cheeked
el *Lam*quisit pillars, and adorned
ese where pictures. The two rowes
Baldwin Pillars, which hold vp the
eir great the Church, are so beauti-
rks in the being of a red and white
ck of *S* that they looke like *Iasper*,
speaks wish the beholder: They are
y wrought and chanelled.

Beda l. de
loc. sanct.
c. 2.

The An-
nunciata.

Gli Signo-
ri Lome-
lini.

S. Am-
bro-
gio,

3. The Church of S. Ambro-
gio, belonging to the *Jesuits* is neat, being
crusted with marble and gilded this
in the roof. It wants a little also
for want of roome to build a new altar
being too neare the *Doge's Mori Basilica*
and not daring to advance the altar
further for feare of treading left hand
his heels.

S. Cyro,

4. The Church of the three
Saints called S. Cyro, is very high of
with its double row of white glassed
pillars, which set it out very cor-
fully. The *Cloister* also is of brick
and the Fathers very civilised in

The Pal-
laces.

5. The *Pallaces* here all of sy-
sumptuous. Those of the little
Nova are the best, and as if
of those, is that of the *Provoking*
ria: its built vpon where *Cornelia*
marble pillars, which sustains his
Galleries, and those galleries The
into noble roomes adorned with
the *Abbellimenti* of Italian *d'acquedotti*
The other *Pallaces* too, in them-
deserve particular mention the *Palace*
my description of *Genoa*, Prince
take it ill I say nothing of *Hampton*
they must excuse my brevity in it

. Ambro the fault partly to them-
s is near seeing admirable things are
and giv this inconuenience , that
a little also vnexpressable.

to build also the two *Pallaces* of *laces of*
Doge *Signori* *Balbi*, in the Street of *Signori*
aduanc *anciata*. In the one whereof *Balbi*.

treading left hand) I saw , among
ch things, a *Looking Glasse*
n of the threescore thousand crowns.
s very high of the size of those
of white glasses, which *Seneca* calls,
out *veneti corpori paria*, that is, as
also is said bridle, as those that looke
ery ciuilles in them. The frame
here all of syluer, set thick with a
of the little armed figures , like
t , and as if the plain *Mirroure* of
f the *Looking Glasse* were the plain
oon where *Cupid* pitcheth his *Tents*,
which shows his conquests ouer fair
e gallerie. The round pillars set in
adorned of this house, and the
Italian d'acqua in the garden, will
s too, in themselves be taken notice of.

r mention the *Pallace* of the *Doge*, or
f *Genoa*, Prince here, with the *Se- The Doges*
thing of *chambers* of *Iustice* , and the *Pallace*.
my breed in it for thirty thousand

*The Ar-
my.*

men ought to be carefully
one of the great *Halls* of the
lace, are seen twelve *Statues*
marble, representing twelve
men of this towne, who had
ed great seruice to the Co
wealth. In the foresayd *Arm*
see a halbard with two pils
rels in the lower end of it. Y
also the *Armour* of the *Ge*
Amazones, who went to the
in the *Holy Land*, and carrye
selues gallantly. Heres also a
of Leather so light, that a ma
carry it.

*San Pie-
tro in
Arena.*

8. But that which is the
taking in *Genua*, is that w
out of *Genua*; I meane, the
Suburbs of *San Pietro in*
where for a mile together,
adorned with marbles, painti
tues, Gardens, Arbours of
min, Orange, and Limon
grots, ponds, *Giunchi d'a*
fountains, high wales, with
borne vp by Marble Pillar
compose of many pallaces an
dens, such a beautifull *Land*
that the whole place seemed to

the charming Paradise of the
the *Mountains* anciently ;
as almost going to say, that
it not blesse our selues, least
enchanted place should haue
ed. The best *Villas*, or *Pal-*
ere, are those of *Hieronimo*
and that of the *Imperiali*:
beautified with all the
of *Italian* furniture, as also
ardens, Walks, Ponds, Wa-
ks, Allees &c: the other,
all these, hath an excellent
for the master of this
can see out of one window
twelue thousand crownes a
of his owne, onely in let
The other Pallaces here
I should say something of
and they deserue it well ;
ly to giue them their full
can onely say this of them,
they aught to be seen by the
not described by the pen.

you returne from *San Pie- The Villa*
Arena to the towne not farre of the
the Gates, stands the *Villa*, or *Duke*
of the *Duke d'Oria*. I re- *d'Oria*.
this for the last, *pour faire*

92 THE VOYAGE OF I
bonne bouche. It stands vpon the true
Seaside, and its garden towne passed
Sea is built vpon three by
white marble Rayls borne by
white marble pillars, which
ing by degrees, is so beautifull
behold from the Sea, that it
passing that way to *Genna*, taken. W
garden for a second *Paradise*. are han
midst of it stand the rare *Fountain* the
Neptune, representing the, whe
lookes of Braue *Andrea Doria* and lo
Neptune of the *Ligurian Sea*, By
the man who put his countreyes fa
Liuery, and taught it, not to be ed. It
All along one side of this Cour
stands a *Cage* of *Iron*, the
a hundred paces long; and like I
that it fetcheth in a world of best t
& other trees, clad with ch
birds of seuerall sorts; and to sayd,
the poore birds belecue that am dic
are rather in a wood, the is dy
prison, the very *Cage* hath p
the wood it self in prison. court I
entring into the *Pallace*, we by t
it most curiously adorned and y
rityes, and riches, sutable and he
countrys humour, and the good

stands v^{er} its true, when this *Queen*
den towⁿ passed from *Germany* into
three re^{gions}, by the way of *Milan*
borne *Genna*, the *Gouvernour* of *Mi-*
which *her*, that she should see in
so beaut^{iful} pallace here, many fine
a, that *she*, but all borrowed of the
Genna, *then*. Which *d'Oria* hearing
paradise, *re hand*, caused to be writ-
re *the great Gates* of the
ing the, where the *Queen* was to
rea D' and lodge, these words in
urian *Sa*, By the grace of God, and
count^{ies} *gs fauour*, *thers nothing* here
, not *ed*. It may be, the cunning
F this *our* of *Milan* thought by
Iron, the *Queen* this, to oblige
; and *ke D'Oria* to present some
world of best things to the *Queen*, to
with *her* that they were his owne;
and to *sayd*, the late *Duke* of *Buc-*
ue *tha* *m* did in *France*, by break-
l, the *is dyamond hatband* among
hath *pourt Ladyes*, who *sayd* he had
rison. borrowed it; but the wise
ce, *we* by this trick, both kept his
ned *w* and yet *satisfyed* the *Queen*.
table *d* he *hath* things here both
l the *ood* to be *giuen* away, and

too great to be carryed aways, for
ness those rare *Syluer tables* it swin
are in his *Wardrobe*, one which ru
weigheth twenty - four thigie of
pound weight. From the *Pann* in t
were led ouer the street to hat had li
garden vpon the hillside, wh time i
the graces that can make v the XII
den, are found. *ma victo*

As for the *Gouernment*, fa, threat
Wealth, *strength*, and *Inte* people;
Genua, I found them to be all crye

Their *Gouernment*, is children
cratical, or *Popular*, by ad place
(chosen euery two years) and out

The Go-
uerment.

Senators, who liue with himing acc
Pallace, and assist him with *Mercy*
counsell. The great *Counsell* hooke o

which is the foundation oued p

Gouernment, consists of fourb, espec

dred men chosen indifferent years

of all the families of the tce agai

These deliberate with the *molong*

ria of all things that below this re

warre or *peace*. Anciently, to the

hinted before, *Genua* was vndens fol

French domination, till *Alfso* r

D'Oria set it free. Histories mboth

of it that *Berengarius the thirde* I fo

ayed awins, foruined Genua, that
 r tables it swimming in its owne
 one Which ruine was forewarned
 our thigie of a fountain of blood
 the Pann in the very streets of
 et to h it had like to haue swmme
 de, wh time in its blood, when
 ke y XII of France entering
 a victoriously with sword
 ent, f, threatning the vtter ruine
 d fnt people; was pacified by the
 to be all cryes of four thousand
 is children, who clad in sack-
 by d placed in the great Piazz-
 ars) and out to the King in
 h himing accent, *Misericordia e*
 a with *Mercy* and *Pitty*. But since
 Counsell hooke off the French Toke it
 tion oued perpetually Gealous of
 of fourth, especially since it discouer-
 ferent years past, diuers attempts
 F the tce against it, whilest the French
 the *Arrolongone* and *Piombino*.

below this reason, the Genuesi leane
 ently, to the Spanish Faction; and
 as vndrs following Faction, they
 ill Also much to the Spanish
 ories in both in humour and apparel.
 e thre I found here broad hats
 Ev. without

*Their
 Fashions.*

without hat-bands, broad
 girdles with steel buckles,
 britches with long wasted
 and hanging sleeves, to
mode, as well as in *Mad*
 I found all the great *Ladies*
 go like the *Donnas* of *Spain*
Guardinfantas, that is, in
 ouergrowne *Vertigals* of what
 which being put about the
 the Lady, and full as broad
 sides, as she can reach with
 hands, beare out her coats
 a huffing manner, that she
 to be as broad as long. Some
 men here with their little
 britches, looked like *tumbler*
 leap through the *houps*: and
 men like those that danced
 ently the *Hobby-horse* in
Mummings. Two of these
 meeting one another in
 narrow streets, make as
 an *Embarras*, as two carts
 do vpon *London bridge*: and
 seen their *Ladships* strangle
 zled, how to iuggle them
 a narrow *Sedan*, or *Littar*:
 half of my *Lady* hangs out.

broadmire that this iealous Re-
 ckles, doth not feare, least some
 wasted Ladyes (vpon a disgust)
 es, to carry a set of little short
 Mad under her coats, and vnder
 Ladyes of preferring a petition to
 es of state assembled, giue them a
 t is, in side or two, and make a
 s of what confusion in the *Republick*.
 out the bulk of clothes, which
 s broad the women here looke like
 each w with *armes* and *heads*, be
 coats of them by their wise hus-
 at she to render them more visible,
 g. So able to go priuately into
 ir little pected houses, its good po-
 e tumbletherwise, most certain it is,
 s: and the wifes gownes cheat horri-
 danced *Husbands britches*, of almost
 e in stuff. I haue onely heard
 these it was from a *Nobleman* of
 er in of one *Lady* here that made
 ke as of these *Guardinfantas*; and
 cars shee, who seeing her onely
 e: and a yong *nobleman* of *Genua*
 strange eighteen years old) already
 emseluinned to prison, and ready to be
 tar: inned to the scaffold for a
 out. As crime, got leaue to visit
 him

*Guardin-
 fanta sig-
 nifies a
 Child-
 preseruer*

him in prison as often Kingo
 pleased; and at last, by me hundre
 a good *Guardinfanta* of steel *Republi*
 stead of *whale-bone*, she tookions,
 her sonn vnder her coats ands,
Guardinfanta, and marchingn awe
 the prison grauely, as she vly vn
 do, by leaning vpon two *a purse*
 women, as the Fashion is hat of
 great Ladyes to do, she or men
 him home so; and being therse of
 uered of him a second time ading l
 out a *midwife*, she sent him and
 sently out of the country to by the C
 ed and kept. Thus she saue go as
 families honour. Was not this a v
Guardinfanta, which preseruins, I
 the life of a child? But wasners oth
 also a gallant mother that we their
 a child who was full eighteen and ther
 old when his mother bore him dothe
 onely pittty was, that this she *Ap*
 mother had not the happine the eali
 to be mother of a gallants; and
 seeing she had had the trou the ot
 bringing forth such a sonn, two

*Their
 Riches.*

As for their *Riches*, I am, twen
 they passe not a *million* and compar
hundred thousand crownes a year file

often *King of Spayne Philip the II*
 by many hundred years ago, borrowed
 of *steere Republick* the summe of ele-
 she millions, and keeps them still
 coats ands, to keep this *Re-*
 arching in awe; yet paying the in-
 she only vnto them. So that the
 two a purse here is nothing so
 on is what of *Venice*, though the
 she or men here are farre richer
 ng these of *Venice*. They haue
 d timeading both with *France* and
 ent him, and are great *Banquiers*
 try to be the *Chāge*, in all the bancks
 she sauego as they please. Besides,
 not thiser a world of *Taffetas*, *Vel-*
 preferuings, *Points* of needle worke
 ut wasners other things of Value.
 that were their *Strength*, its enough
 eighteend themselves, scarce enough
 bore him others. For *Genna* is backd
 t this the *Apennins*, where all pas-
 appinethe easily made good against
 gallants; and it is so well fortify-
 he trouthe other side by the *Sea*
 a sonne, twelue or fourteen good
 s, I am, twenty ships of warre, and
 lion and comparable *Molo*; that they
 es a yeare fuffie notably in their owne
 defence

Their
 Strength.

100 THE VOYAGE OF
defence. Besides, *Gennua* is *Jerusalem*,
not onely with its Hills and of the *A*
also with its new walls and, are
works of stone; nay, and *Genn*
Bonewalls too, that is, with their
cedemonian wall of a world to be
bitants, and with the *Illustr*, b
milies of *d'Oria*, *Spinola*, *G* they dra
Sauli, *Durazzi*, *Catane* onds w
others, whose feveral names in mo
go almost for feveral army of the
for a need, they can rayse with all
thousand men, and arme them with the
out of their *Arsenal*. I confess to *S*
tofore they were strong enough for the
offend others; For they made, I find
against the *Pisani*, and The r
them: They set also vpon her
land of Corsica, distant from *Y*et
about a hundred miles, and for lea
it. This Iland gaue the *Re*, or,
of *Gennua* more honour than parts
fit: for it being once a *King*, and
giues still to *Gennua* the title of *chased*
renissima, and a *Close Regal*, com
ouer its *Coat of Armes*. In times; and
Gennesi were strong enough in particu
fore, to lend great succours to *ced* th
frey of Bullen in his holy conuolu

ua is *Ierusalem*. Hence vpon the very
ls and of the *Holy Sepulcher* in *Hie-*
alls are, are written these words :

and *Genuensium præsidium*.

s, with their *Interest*, it seemed
world to be farre more *Spanish*,

Illustration, by reason of the great
ola, they draw from *Spayne*, which

Catane bonds with the rich *State* of
names in men and monyes, by

army of the *Genuesi*: yet they are
n rayleth all *Christian Princes*, ex-

me the *Duke of Sauoye* who
confesseth to *Sauona*.

ong enor the *Learned* men of this
ey made, I find them not to be so

and The rich *Banquier* is more
o vponed here, then the *learned*

nt from. Yet I finde here also some
es, and for learning, to wit, *Baptista*

the *Regu*, or, *Fulgosus*, who for his
our ther parts being chosen *Doge* of

e a *King*, and by his owne disloyal
he title chased from *Gouernment* and

Regal Co, comforted himself in his
es. In fine; and haueing obserued

nough particular things in history,
ccours to ced them to heads, and left

holy co volume of *Memorable say-*
ings.

Their
Interest.

Their
learned
men.

ings and Deeds of the ancient
which work he is stiled by
Leandro, the *Valerius Maximus*
Italy. He wrote in *Italian*
dedicated his booke to his
The other learned men of
towne are *Iustinianus*, *Balus*,
cardi, and *Christopher Columbus*

Genua also hath giuen
Church three Popes, *Adrian*
V. Innocent the IV, and *Innocent*
the *VIII*.

The Aca-
demy of
Wits.

Here is an *Academy* of *Wits*
ed the *Adamentati*; which
ther with the other *Academy*
the like nature in all the
of *Italy*, I would wish my
ler to visit particularly, that
may see how farr the *Italians*
cell vs in passing their time
how its much better to spend
week in making of *Orations*
Verses, then in drinking of
smoaking of *Tobacco*.

Their Hi-
storian.

He that desires to know
of *Genua*, let him read *Augustine*
Iustinianus of the *History* of
Having spent six dayes in
we agreed with an honest *Viceroy*

ancient vs to *Milan* which is *Monferat*
 ed by a little dayes iourney from
Max another voyage I went
Italiana to *Turin* by *Monferat*
 to his in my way *Noni* (of which
 men of *Trino*, *Cassale* one of the
Balus places of *Italy*; hauing a *Cassale*.
Colm *stadelle*, a strong *Casile*,
giuen wne-walls and ditches; and
Adri *della paglia* a strong
 and *standing* vpon the *Po*.

Alexan-
dria.

ow at this time, leaving
 and intending for *Milan*,
 through *San Pietro d' Arena*,
Arthusians Monastery, ouer
 the *Hills*, and in a day
 if, came to *Noni*.

Noni.

is a little strong towne
 to the *Genuesi*, and
 to the *Milanesi*. Its some
 miles distant from *Tortona*
 frontier towne of the State
 and because these Fron-
 re then pestered with *Ban-*
 noble man of *Genua*, who
 our company, beggd of the
 of *Noni*, a *Conuoy* for
 and vs to secure vs to *Tortona*:
 uernour presently granted

104 THE VOYAGE OF I
 vs a *Conuoye* of eight or ten *trier* or
 men : but those very men to the
 vs for our *Conuoye* , were to *To*
 themselves , who being some of
 from the State and towne of the *V*
 for their misdemeanours from the
 two months a yeare allowed *Venit*
 to come freely into frontier *tle*.
 and negotiate with the *Torta*
 These men were thought *Pauia*
 Gouvernour to be our *safely* of *M*
 in danger , who were the *due Ki*
 men that caused danger. *Eds vpo*
 been thus conuoyed safely *hence i*
 honest rogues past all danger. *He*
 payed them some three *Pied or*
 and feard no more danger, *s, or*
 should meet with such seru *of Ox*
 these another time. I confesse *are, t*
 seemed at first à fearfull thing *of S.*
 see our selues in the hands of *reman*
 who had their hands often in *Dom*
 yet there is such a charme in *ody o*
uernours parole , that we the *call*
 our selues as well armed with *orary*
 if we had been shot-free, and *of the*
Tortona. had all the *Spells* of *Lapland* about *Ne*
 We had no sooner parted *ch(o*
 these our guards , but passing a lit

or ten riuier on horsback, we en-
 y men to the *Milanesse*, and came
 were to *Tortona* a strong fron-
 eing borne of the *Milanesse*, where
 owne of the *VIII* of *France*, in his
 nours from the conquest of *Naples*,
 allowed *Venitians* and the *Milanesse*
 ontier title.

the *Tortana* we went the next
 ought *Paui*, the second towne of
 r *safes* of *Milan*, and once the Seat
 re the due Kings of the *Longobards*. *Paui*:

nger. lds vpon the riuier *Ticinum*,
 safely lence its also called in Latin
 l dangm. Heres an *Uniuersity*, either *Ticinum*:

ree P ed or furnished at first, with
 anger, s, or by readers of the *Vni*-
 ch seru of *Oxford*. The Cheif Col-
 I confe are, that of *Pius Quintus*, and
 full thing of *S. Charles Borromaus*. The

ands of remarkable things here, are.
 ften in *Domo*, in which lyeth buried
 rme in body of a holy Bishop of this

we th called *Sauli*, who was con- *The Do*-
 ed with orary to *S. Charles Borromaus* mo.

free, an of the same Pastoral spirit and
 land ab Neare the great doore of this
 parted ch (on the inside) they shew
 passing a little mast of a boate which
 they

they make ignorant people (for sport) to haue been the church of *Orlando Furioso*.

*The Equestris
statua
of Anto-
ninus*

2 Neare the *Domo*, in the *ardinia* *za*, stands A *Brazen statue* Longob some affirme to be the *St. An* *Constantin the Great*; others redeem probably, of *Antoninus Pius* cheap brought from *Rauenna* his arme, victory; and it had like mirable been carryed back againe in the *S* *uenna* by Victory. For *Lot* most ex *French* general in the al statu of this towne haueing markal this *Statue* to a soldier the fa *uenna* (who serued vnder the the and who haueing mount the breach first, asked nothing author recompenche, but that statue Con anciently from his natiue towne wrot afterwards moued with the self. sity of the townsmen (who r digni left all things else with for ing & tience, to the prey of the so Marty burst into tears when they the C that this *statue* was to be Angu from them) *Lotrech* chang men o gift to the soldier, & left and citizens of *Pania* their deare S

the *Augustins Church*, *S. August*
 people body of that great Father *tins body*.
 been the church *S. Augustin* lyeth
 It was translated hither
 , in the *ardinia* by *Luitprandus King Baron*.
 n statue *Longobards* ; an arme of *an. 725*.
 the *S. Augustin* a King of
 ; other redeemed at a great rate, *Baron*.
 us *Pius* cheap too, if it where his *an. 1027*.
 na his arme, wherewith he wrote
 d like mirable bookes. The new
 againe the *Sacristy* is all of white
 or *Lott* most exquisitly carued with
 the all statues representing the
 being markable actions of that
 oldier

vnder the same Church we were *The tombe*
 mount the *Tombe* of *Seuerinus* of *Seueri-*
 othing author of that great little *nus Bo-*
 t statue *Consolatione Philosophicatus*.
 ue tow he wrote in his exile, to com-
 ch the self. He was a *Consul* of
 (who r dignity, an other *S. Denys*
 with for ing & loosing his head; and See *Baron*.
 f the *Martyr* by many. *an. 525*.

en they the *Cloister* of this *Conuent*
 to be *Augustins*, lye buried two
 chang men of note, the *Duke* of
 & left and an *English Bishop* cal-
 deare S led

led *Parker* of the house of *Musians*.
I read their feveral *Epitaphs* *Math*
the wall of this Cloister neer to *Cha*
little doore that goes frome on t
into the Church, but haue on t
them since.

6 The *Chappel* where the memorable
of the *Frenchmen* killed in the *imperial*
Battle of Pavia are kept and *king*, and
to strangers.

7 In the *Franciscans* Church lost the
lyes buried *Baldus* the famous, but
risconsult.

8 The long woddens to the
couered ouer head with a th he
tuall penthouse, to defend my h
as well from the Sun, as fire, and
rayne.

*Learned
men.*

Of this towne were *Ennodius* obser
cinensis, and *Lanfrancus* Arch there
of *Canterbury*, who wrot some *Fr*
nedly against *Berengarius* it was
Reall Presence.

*The His-
torians.*

He that desires to know the
ticular history of *Pavia*; let, and
read *Antonio Spelta*, and *Sag* in t

From *Pavia* we went to *Psalm*
same twenty miles off; and *cor* e
way, saw the famous *Monast*

use of *usians*, neare vnto which,
Epitaph Mathias his day (a day
 after nee to *Charles* the V, seeing he
 es frome on that day ; crowned
 at haue on that day ; and got
 ry on that day) was fought
 here the morable battle between the
 killed imperours forces , and the
 pt and *King*, an. 1525. where *Francis*
 of *France* was taken prisoner,
 Church lost the day , not for want
 ae famage , but conduct : for he had
 before , sent away halfe of
 odden to the conquest of *Naples*;
 with a th he so weakened the rest
 deffensmy here, that he both lost
 , as fr, and did nothing against
 gdom of *Naples* ; A great
 e *Ennod* obserued by one that was
 ns Archthere , to wit , *Monsieur*
 wrot for *Francis* being thus taken
Marinus was presently conducted to
thusians Monastery, which
 knowthard by. Entering into the
uia, lo, and finding the *Monks*
 and Sag in the third houre this verse
 ent to *Psalme*, *Coagulatum est si-*
 f; and *cor eorum*, *ego vero legem tuam*
Monastius sum, he struck up with
 them

The battle
 of Pavia.

See Mon:
 lukes Cons
 mentaries

them at the next verse, *and*
 aloud with a piety as great
 losse, or courage, *Bonum*
humiliaſti me, ut diſcam
tiones tuas: that is, its well
 that thou haſt humbled me, ſh
 learne thy iuſtifications. After
 heard Maſſe here, he was
 to dinner in the Monafter
 was ſerued by three Genera
 Spanish Army, Launoy,
 and the Marquis of Vaſti:
 holding the baſin, the ſecond
 water vpon his hands; and
 preſenting him the Towel. S
 he refuſed to bee ſerued by B
 looking vpon him as a
 Trayter, rather then as an
 indeed the braue French
 Bayard (ſurnamed, the Ch
 ſans peur who died in this b
 being found expireing in the
 by Bourbon, who ſayd to him
 Bayard! I pittie thee; anſwere
 with all the courage and li
 was left him; No, Traytor,
 not to be pittied, who dye
 ſeruing my King and countr
 thou rather art to be pittied

OY A OF ITALY III
Traytor to thy king and
As for the King he was led
into Spayne, where he was
Madrid till he payed his
Hence the Spaniards brag,
had once a French king
and the French had neuer
of Spayne prisoner: but
th answer, that their King
een prisoner had he fought
ings of Spayne do of late,
y Proxie, and not in person.
this Francis the first de-
tter fortune, being A Prince
courage and honour, and
ouer of his souldiers. For
before, he had beaten
ssers in the battle of San
where his souldiers fought
with singular courage and
And hee had deserued it all:
was so good to his souldiers
expedition, that he would
and downe the campe in the
ovisit the wounded souldiers,
elp them to all necessaries;
nding euen His owne sheets
t in peeces to binde vpthair

F As

*The Carthusians
Monastery.*

As for the Monastery it is the *Charthusians*, its one of the stately Monasteries of Italy belecue, the second of that. The great *Cloister* is all with lead. The *Church* is one of the handsomest of Italy, though *la Tedesca*. The *Frontispiece* is adorned with a world of figures of white marble. *Chappels* within are richly and painted. The *Tabernacle* worth fourscore thousand. The tombe of their founder *Galeazzo Visconti Duke* of which stands a little within the *Quire*, with the cumbent *Ludonico Moro* the last *Duke* of Milan and his wife, lyeing vnder other, is a stately Monument. *Sacristy* we were showne many *Relicks*, much rich Church-plate a curious back of an *Altar* cut into histories after a rare

Milan.

Passing from hence we came to *Milan*. This towne is full of the *Great*; and rightly, it carries full ten miles in compass within the walls. It hath to

Two hundred Churches with-
 and three hundred thou-
 ds dwelling in it. Hence it
 is called *Altera Roma*
 Rome, both because of its
 and because of its other *The Dut-*
 which made it looke like *chy of Mi-*
 Its the Head of the best *lan.*
 in *Europe*, which is a hun-
 dreds miles long from *North* to
 and containeth four hundred
 in it. Its called *Milan quasi*
 and, being a pure *Mediterra-*
 towne, and hauing (which is
 not so much as a riuer of
 running by it; but is onely
 by two *Channels* cut out of
 the *Adder*. This
 hath heretofore suffered
 by warre; great townes being
 best *Markes* to shoot at, and
 hath been forty times shot
Sieges, and twenty times Hit
 ken, haueing had the misfor-
 to haue been vnder diuers fac-
 and Rulers: as the *Emperours*,
Carriani, the *Visconti*, the *Sforze*,
French, and the *Spaniards*, who
 keep it, *mercè al Castello*, which
 F ij staueth

114 THE VOYAGE OF
staueth of all tempts of *Am*
France pretends to this *D*
heire of *Valentia Visconty*, *o*
married to *Lewis Duke of O*
whose house was excluded f
Dutchy by *Francis Sforz*
possessed himself of this *St*

Store of
Gentry. As for the things which
in *Milan*, they are these.

1. The store of *Gentry* and
bility here, which I perce
be very numerous, becau
hundred coaches (no ha
which I saw standing before
vpon a priuate *Festinal day*
Church.

Store of
Artizans 2. Great store of *Artis*
goldsmiths, Armourers, Gun
Weauers, silkstocking make
finers of Gold, those that w
Crystal, and a world of others
giue occasion to the *Proverb*
sayth, that *hee that would*
all Italy, must destroy *Milan*
for if *Milan* were destroyed
many artizans that are there
spread ouer all *Italy*, and furn
other townes, which want ar

3. The *Churches* here, and

S. Ambrose, where that glori-
 fication of the Church refused *S. Am-*
 to *Theodosius* the Emperour, *brose his*
 vnto that Church, because Church.
 passionate commanding the *S. Am-*
 at *Theffalonia*, where *brose his*
 thousand men were murder- *Tombe.*
 the fault of a few. Vnder
 Altar of this Church lyeth
 of *S. Ambrose*; as also the
 of *S. Gervasius* and *Prota-*
 primitive Saints, whose bo-
 re found whiles *S. Austin*
Milan, and who also re-
 famous and knowne miracle
 been wrought by God, at
 translation of those holy Mar-
 ges into this Church. In this
 also is seen vpon a high
 of a round forme, a Brazen
 like that erected by *Moy-*
 the Desert and commanded
 himself to be made. I ima-
 was set vp here for the same *Numb. 21*
 or which it was commanded *v. 8.*
 to be set vp mystically in the
 that is, to put men in mind of
 anious exaltation vpon the *Iohn 3.*
 for mankind, the frequent *14.*

memory of which is a *Sombrose* *tidote* against the stings of that twofold serpent the *Diucl*.

4. Neare vnto the foresayd as well of *S. Ambrose*, stands the belon Chappel, where *S. Augustin*, little *Adeodatus* and his then *Alippius* was baptized, belon words ouer the *Altar* testifying with from this little Chappel *George brose* and *S. Augustin* (now and of tian) going processionally to Church

The Hymne *Te Deum*. Great Church, made the Host har *Deum*, as they went; one in The d one *Verse*, the other another *Monaster*

5. The other little Ch brought the other side of *S. Ambrose* the Church, is built vpon the see where *S. Augustin* was first sta uerted by a voyce which in the him, *Tolle lege: Tolle lege:* the e ing *S. Paul Epistles*: which re doing, pitched iust vpon those *Mag*

The place to the *Romans*, *Non in cubiculo* *of the Cō-* *impudicitiiis*, sed *induinimus* were *uersion of Christum &c.* And so of *alen in* *S. Austin* pure *Manichean*, hee be them, *chast Christian*.

6. I saw adioyning to this. I sa

is a *Sombrose* the Stately *Mona-* The Cif-
ings of with two curious *Cloisters* tertians
el. on round pillars. This *Mo-* Monas-
fore say as well as *S. Ambrose* his tery.
stands belongs to the *Cistertian*

Augustine
and his then I saw the Church of *S. Victors*
ized, belonging to the *Olivetian Church*.
ar testis with the admirable picture
appel *George* killing the *Dragon*,
n (now hand of *Raphael Vrbini*. This
tionally Church when it is adorned
e the *Hest* hangings, as it was when
; one n The double *Cloisters* here of
another *monastery* built vpon round
e *Ch*ought to be seen.

. *Amb* the Church of *S. Nazarius S. Naza-*
pon there seen the *Tombes* of the *rio*.

was *fiiii*: stately *Monuments*.

which in the Church of *S. Eustorgius*
la lege: the *Arca*, or old *Tombe*,
es: which reposed the bodyes of the
n those *Magi* who came to adore *S. Eustor-*
in cub *Sauour* in *Bethleem*, whose *gio*.
duimins were translated from hence
o of *alen* in *Germany*, where I haue
ee be them, by reason of the *Destruc-*
of *Milan*.

o this I saw also the Church of *S.*

F iij Laurence

Laurence, built like that of *Sophia* in *Constantinople*. Here is buried *Placidia* the Sister of *Maximian* the Emperour.

11. There are diuers Churches here, all worth particular visiting, by reason of something in them: as in that of *Mark*, the rare peece of *Magus* his fall from the sky; that of the *Passion* the rare of the *last Supper*, by *Christ* *Cibo*. In that of *S. Celso*, picture of *Raphaels* hand in *crispy*. The *Theatins*, and the Churches are very neat.

The Domo 12. But the best of all the of *Milan* is the new *Domo*, midst of which lyeth buried the new *S. Ambrose* of *Milan*; *S. Charles Borromeus*, an other *Ambrose* in Pastoral dignity, and sanctity. This Church is to be the second in Italy for worke; being built all of white marble, with *Iles* and *Pillars*, *Pillar* worth ten thousand crowns & there are a hundred and three

ers in all, of massiue white S. Loren-
not candied and frozen 20.
a thin crust of marble,
of the other fine Churches
are. There are also six hun-
the marble *statues* set round
the outside of this Church,
them cost a thousand
That of S. Bartholomeus
skin vpon his arme; and
Adam, are two peeces much
and are of the hand of Chri-
Cibo. The *Frontispice* is not
hed: but if that be the true
of it, which I haue seen in
in the *Capucins* Cloister
e, it will be most stately.
Church it self is sayd to be 250
ong. Neare the *Quire*, and
in the middle of the Church,
the body S. Charles Borromaus
vault, turned now into a
open at the top with low
round about it; The inside of
appel is hung with hangings
of gold, ouer which runns a
of syluer plat nayled to
all. Vpon the *Altar*, lyeth
dy of S. Charles at length in

a fair *Crystal coffin* made of
 great *squars* of *cristal*, the cover
 which (the woddren *Caze* mile
 opened by special leaue from the
 Archbishop) we saw his *body* *laid*,
 all a long in his *Episcopall* top
 His *face*, *hands*, and *feet*, all *Stee*
seen, and his *nose* and *litt*
shrunk and parched. There is
 picture of this *Saint Hang*
 entrance below into this *Ch* the gr
 and his history and wonderfull v
 ons are hung vp in paintings a m
 about the *Church* on high. If sick
 the *high Altar*, in the *Very* some
 the *Church*, is kept one of the old al
 of the *Crosse* of our *Sauour*, *re*, w
 anciently to the *Milanesi* by th, m
 perour *Theodosius*. There but a
 wayes before it a number of, is
Lampes, set in crosse wise, and midd
 vp thither with a pully, to *Al*
 the people where that holy *R* from
 In fine The *Steeple* of this *Cam* t
 not to be Forgotten. Its name *I*
 finished yet, but its high coustar
 to tyre any man, and to shew this
 from the top of it, the whole hat
 of *Milan*, the whole comp was

The Holy
 Naile.

made of the rare *Castle*; and
stal, the country round about for
 ten Caze miles on euery side: a
 leaue fimpleasant, that I would wish
 his *body*, not onely to mount
Episcopane top of this *Steeple*, but
 feet, as *Steeple* sake) to make it
 e and *stant* practise (as I did) to
 ned. Thyp the chief *Steeple* of all
Hangwines.

this C the great *Hospital* built in a *The Hos-*
 wonderfule vpon arches and round *pital*.

paintings a most magnificent thing.
 n high, of sickness where not a little
 the Very some and troublesome, a
 ne of theuld almost wish to be a little
anion, where a *King*, though
nesi byth, might lodge handsomely.
 here buace where the sick people
 mber of, is built crosswise, and
 wise, and middle of that crosse, stands
 ously, in *Altar* where all the sick
 holy *R* from their feuerall quarters
 f this *C* am their very beds, may
 Its none *Diuine service* at once.
 s high thousand men are entertained
 l to shew this *Hospital*, and there-
 ne whole hath great reuenews. *S.*
 e comp was a great benefactor to
 it,

it, and gaue away to it, and to his
pious vſes, in half an hour. *Char-*
and twenty thousand crowns time,
inheritance, which were bequeathed
him (being a man of eminent *cramen*
half an houre before. And he
had no other wife then his in the
nor other children then the *rope*

*The Semi-
nary.*

14. The stately *Seminary* vpon
the *Colledge* for the *Swiss* hearts
noble buildings, and the the
workes of the foreſayd. *S.* His people

*The col-
ledge of
the Swis-
ſers.*

15. The *Lazzaretto* is The
building, carrying in com of the
thousand and eight hundred it is
It ſtands neare the towne ſcarce

*The Laz-
zaretto.*

yet out of the towne, and this
to receiue into it Thoſe who all
ſick of the plague. There The
many chambers in it, as the pleaſe
dayes in the yeare. In the ſide by
of the ſquar of this vaſt cour Ne
quadrangle, ſtands a round *Comeo* :
couered at the top, but opened fir
ſides in ſuch a manner, as *tentius*
the people from their ſeuerall his
bers and beds, may behold the ſirs
ſaying *diuine ſeruiſe*, and joyne *Turks*

deuine o

to it, and to his. I haue read in the
 an hour, *Charles Borromaus*, that in
 and croſſe time, he viſited thoſe that
 were infected, and miniſtered the
 eminent *sacraments* to them himſelf in
 re. Inde and went in a ſolemne Pro-
 en hiſ in the head of the *Clergy*,
 then the rope about his neck, and
Seminars vpon the ſtones, to moue
 the *Swiſſe* hearts to repentance, and to
 d the wrath of *God* angry
 yd. S. his people.

etto is The *Bibliotheca Ambroſiana* The Li-
 n com of the beſt Libraries in *Italy*, brary.
 undred it is not ſo coy as the others,
 towne ſcarce let themſelues be ſeen;
 e, and this opens its dores pub-
 hoſe to all comers and goers, and
 There Them to read what book
 , as the pleaſe. It was begun to be
 In the ed by S. *Charles*, and continued
 vaſt com Nephew *Cardinal Federico*
 ound *Cameo*: but it was much aug-
 ut opened ſince by the acceſſion of
 , as *Antius Pinellis* books, which
 ſeuerall his death, being shipped by
 old the ſirs for *Naples*, and taken by
 nd joyned *Turks*, were many of them
 deuoured ouer board by thoſe anal-
 phabet

124 THE VOYAGE OF
phabet Rogues, who look where
 other merchandize then booke pic
 many of them were reuy Ran
 againe for money, and set vnted
 Ou'er the heads of the bo.
 shelues, are set up the picthe *M*
 learned men, a thing of mo is on
 then profit; seing with the *Ch*
 many more books might haue been
 bought, and learned men a *Titia*
 seen in their books and in the fa
Loquere, vt te videam. of

*The Gal-
 lery of pic-
 tures.*

17. Behind the *Library* then t
 the *Gallery* of pictures, w^h of v
 saw many choyce *Originals* of my p
 masters, and some exquisit of all
 as those four peeces of the, as
Elements, which certainly are in
 pried after those that I deus in
 aboue in the house of the *Discuri*
 of *Sauoy* neare *Turin*, cald n
Valentine. But the rarest periet
 all, either in the *Library*, or *Con*
 is the rare *Manuscript* kept of
 of *Alberto Dureo*. Three hundre
 pounds haue been refused for is br

*The Do-
 minicans.*

18. The *Dominicans* Li^{br}. a
 is very considerable too. But to l
 must not omit to see the *Reph* is

who look where you shall finde an
 en booke picture of the *last supper*,
 ere ree Rare *Laurentius Vincius*.
 d set vnted *Cloister* here deserues
 f the so.

the picke *Monastery* also called the *The Gra*
 of mo is one of the best in *Europe*, tie.
 with the *Church* is a rare picture of
 ght ha rowned with thorns of the
 men a *Titian*.

and the famous *Gallery* and cu- *The Cab*
 of *Canonico Setali*, farr *net of Ca-*
Library then that of *Monsieur Seruier* *Setaly*.
 res, w, of which aboue. And here
 ginals omy pen were as ingenious to
 quisit of all the rare things of this
 s of the, as the noble *Canon setali*
 ainly are in gathering them, and
 t I dems in shewing them: some
 f the *Discurious* things I yet remem-
 n, calor my *Readers* sake; as a
 arest periety of *burning glasses*, and
 rary, or *Connexe*, as ours ordinarily
 pt kept of them set fire presently
 hree huce of board an inch thick
 uled for is brought forth. 2. *A Man-*
cans Li; a bird without feet called
 too. *Buttle Apodes*. 4. a *stone* out
 the *Reph* is drawne a thread, which
 being

126 THE VOYAGE OF I
being spun and wouen, m^heele w^h
stuff like linnen indeed, but loadst^h
incombustible nature: The and co
called *Asbestos*, and the stuff of
anthus, which being fow^huch th^h
soyled, is not be made cle^haning
washing in water, but by th^h the v^h
into the fire. *Baltazar* Bo^hd coac^h
in his *Historia Ludicra* tells^hes. 9. A
who had such stuff. 5. a w^hth the C
rare *Meddals* of the old C^hat of a
and Emperours in syluer, gold 10. D
brasse, makeing diuers serie^has it
world of woodden things, little M
fruits, and *fungi*, all petrify^h marb
turned into *stone*; and yet no gapet^h
morphosis neither, the th^hing crac
taining their pristin formes. fast o
uers curious *clocks*, where^hck of
shews the time of the *day* (his bent
euen in the *night* by a quadran^h, and y
little round *Cabinet* flat aboue 12. A
childs drum, with a smooth *stones*,
The master setting little *le inf*
coaches, &c. vpon the glasse and ma
wheele and moue vp and w^hich ar
as it were of themselues: w^h
is done by a sympathetical *some* I
and by the masters turning *gouern*

en, m^{eele} where there is fasten-
 ed, but *loadstone*, and the little
 The *and* coaches hauing also
 he stuffe of iron in their bottoms
 ng fow^{er}uch the glasse; and so the
 de cle^{aning} after the loadstone
 t by th^{ey} the wheele, makes these
 ar *Bo* and coaches seem to moue of
 atells^{es}. 9. A peece of a *thunder-*
 s. a w^{ith} the *Canon* himself sayd he
 e old Cut of a mans thigh stricken
 er, gol^d. 10. Diuers peeces of *Co-*
 rs serie^{as} it growes in the *Sea*.
 ings, little *Pillar* two handfull
 petrify^d marble, so carcked,
 yet no^t gapeth wide on one side
 he thin^e crack, and yet holdeth
 ormes. fast on the other side, as a
 where^{of} green wood doth,
 e day (is bent so farre on one side as
 uadrant, and yet sticks together on
 t about. 12. A world of rich iewels,
 smooth^{ones}, *cameos*, *pictures*, crys-
 little *infants* in waxe in glasse
 e glasse and many other *exotick* rari-
 p^{er} and which are better seen then de-
 ues: w^{hich}

hetical *ome Pallaces* here: as that *Some*
 arning *Gouernours*, rather vast then *Pallaces*.
 curious,

128 THE VOYAGE IT
 curious; and fitter to looke children
ments of Gards in, than we. Its
 The *Pallace of Marini* is a huge
 structure. That of the *Arca* is a spec
 very handsome. I saw also a depen
 lace of the *Borromai* painted Milan. I
 at the entrance, with the then
S. Charles (who was of the halfe
 HUMILITAS. Its related a conu
 of this Holy Prelate that he. Th
 years space that he was hou
bishop and *Cardinal* here, I com
 but twice to visit his owne the m
Relations in this *Pallace*, I hope
 scended but twice into his too
 garden in his *Archiepiscop*, not
 lace: so much worke founde Hos
 play the part of an *Archbishop* or
 The *Pallaces* also of the rate
 of the *Sfertii*, of the *Trium* able
 many others, deserue to be g
 exactly.

22. The *Castle*, or the reg
 The *Castle*. one of the best in *Europe*; th
 opinion of the *Duke* of the bas
 competent iudge. It stands ap
 and without the towne, the weig
 the back of the towne, like lan
 about t

er to loose child's back, to keep
 , them we. Its garded by a gar-
arini is the hundred natural Spa-
 he *Arca* a special *Governour* of its
 law also dependent of the *Gover-*
ei painted. It looks more like
 th the then a *Castle*; being a
 as of the halfe about, and furnish-
 related conueniences a soldier
 te that he. The large streets in it;
 he way houses and Pallaces for
 al here, commanders; the neat
 his own the number of well fur-
Pallace, shops in all kindes, euen
 into is too; the five fountaines,
 chiepiſe, not to be dried vp; the
 ke found Hospital; the Church;
Arckbiſh or ten Chaplains in it,
 of the rate; the faire place of
 he *Triu*able of six thousand men;
 erue to great peeces of Cannon
 walls; the six Royal bas-
 e, or the regular fortifications or
 a *Europe*; the vnderground way
 ke of the bastion to an other; the
 It stands of Cannon bullets, some
 wne, the weigh 800 pound weight;
 wne, like large and deep ditches
 out the Castle; the stately
 entrance,

entrance gate, and towers, make this Castle most Cavalier curiosities to see in *Italy*. They shew the Cannon which killed *Creguy* before *Breme*, and in service its allowed to remain ever.

The shops 23. The shops of Crystal you have a world of crystal: as watch cases, little boxes, pictures cut crosses and beads of crystal shops also of silk stockings are hugely esteemed in cause they are twice as ours, and very massive. in fine, of embroiderers, broderie in gold and silver best in the world, and the

The Academy of Witts.

24. Here is an Academy called the *Nascosti*, men. But Why Hidden? like the *Sun*, should shine ly, and not bury it selfe be to shew vs, that neuer shines brighter, than hath been hidden in a wit neuer shines more,

and then hidden in *Study*.
 that saying of a graue
 s Castle *Absconde vitam*; that
 riositys den a while, at the dug
 y shew ke. Indeed *Demosthenes*
 n killed hair to be shaued off,
 me, at deformity he might be
 ed to re go abroad, and so bee
 of Cryst study at home. As
 l of cu *cademy*, it helps much
 cafes, to with wit this great
 ures cut which otherwise would
 of crys *Polyphemus* (hauing lost
 kstockin eat, but *blinde*. *Tumor*,
 ned in *mitudo*.

vice as most famous men of this
 ssine. Tarning, haue been these:
 lerers, *Maximus* for history:
 and sy *Lucius*, and *Iason* for Law:
 and the Philosophy: *Panigarola*,
Academ *Aresius*, for Sermons:
sti, o for Canon Law; and
idden? *Arvarius* (whom I knew
 uld shin *adua*) for *belle lettere*.

it self; other men here are fa-
 hat as her things; to wit *Vberto*
 er, the *Gulielmo Pusterula*; the
 in a ng, that he could stop a
 more, is full gallop with one

The
learned
Men.

A strong
body.

Leandro
Alberto

hand; lift vp vpon his back a loaden with corne; and stand vpon his leggs, that no though running against him all his force, could push him of his place or posture. The without any learning at all, his first Grammar Rudiments, with his natural wit onely, law cases, and make such orders, that the best Lawyers not finde what to adde to the what to diminish from the pittie these two men had not melted into one, to haue made excellent man, by their clu wit and force together, and mingling of *Sana mens*, with *pore sano*.

*A Strong
mind.*

*Its reue-
nues.*

The Reuenues that dawes from *Milan* yearly, millions and four hundred crownes: besides the thirds, they are obliged in time of

Its strength

This state for a need, can fifty thousand men.

Its Historians.

He that desires to know the tory of *Milan*, let him read of the history of *Milan*:

back a Scipio Barbono, of the liues
stand for Duke of Milan; and Paolo

t no
nst him
ush hi
e. The
at all,
liments,
onely,
e such
awyers
ing this seen Milan in fix
time, we tooke horse for
a, six dayes journey from
, and passed through Ma-
o, Lodi, Piacenza, Parma,
Modena, Fort Urbano, and
Bologna; of each I will say
thing.

e to the
m then
had no
ue mad
eir cl
r, and
s, with
Marignano is a little towne about
iles distant from Milan, and ano.

thence to Lodi the way is most
ant, and leuel as an alley.
e to this towne Francis the first
ance fought with the Swissers a
s battle, and killed 16000 of
; and tooke Ludouicus Sforza
Duke of Milan, who thought
ue escaped in Swissers clothes,
was discouered.

irds, to
me of w
ed, can
know th
m read
Milan;
Lodi is a good iust towne, and Lodi.
ier vpon the Venitians, the
Adda runs vnder its walls.
called Lodi either because its
vpon the ruines, or neare to
Lodi, which was called Laus
pia, because Pompey had re-
stored

134 THE VOYAGE OF
 stored it. This towne is famous in the
 excellent *neats tongues*, and the *hi*
 as big as *milstones*. A gentleman of the
 this towne, caused four che *Regu*
 be made each one weighing *nes*.
 pound weight. The people *serued*
 mow their Hay three times a *peece* c
 and I am affrayd they are po *entlewo*
 often with *taxes*.

Piacenza *Piacenza*, or *Pleasance*, day boufe
 its name, by reason of its *sw* draw
 tuation in a rich country *ne* togo
Po and *Trebia*, two great the *Si*
 Neare the last of which *He* to her
 ouercame *Sempronius* the *ish* o
 Consull. The country round on, br
 this towne, is very rich in *pay* at wit
 Hence their excellent *cheef*
rare creame. It aboundeth that d
Saltpits which afford no small *enza*,
 This towne belongs to the *D*,
Parma.

Its Rari- The best things to be seen *Bisho*
ties. are, the *Equestris statua* *er* and
second Alexander the Great *Pal*
 the first *Alexander of Parma* *na* belo
 brasse in the market place, *na*, of
 old *Fountain* made by *A Dutch*
Caesar. The rare picture of *R Farnes*

is famous in the *Benedictins Church*, and the *high Altar*. The Church of the *Dominicans*, and the *Regulars* are no contemptible.

people served in this towne, a notable piece of thriftiness used by the gentlewomen; who make no charge, to be carried to their houses neare the towne, in of its fowls drawne by two Cows together: These will great the *Signora* a pretty round which *Her* to her *Villa*, Ther afford her the dish of their milk, and after ry round, bring her home againe ch in pay without spending a penny cheefe.

undeth that desires to know more no small *Parma*, let him read *Vmberto* to the

A peece of thrift.

Its History.

Piacenza where, *Cornelius* to be seen Bishop of *Bitonti* a great *statua* and a *Trent Father*; as also the *Great Pallavicini*.

Parma belongs also to the Duke et place, of the house of *Farnese*. by *Dutchy* was giuen to *Pier* are of *Farnese* by *Paulus III*, vpon

Parma.

G condition

condition it should hold of *Cos*
Pope, and pay him yearly ten ally to
 sand crownes. Its worth to the Chure
 two hundred thousand cro *Heros*
 This towne of *Parma* is of *Pa*
 miles in compasse, hath the in this
Parma running through it, ment.
 which is built a hāsome stone bo of *Par*
 The country round about. Indee
 towne is most fertill, and to the
 such credit to the *Cheeses* of *Lep*
Parmesan Cheeses are famous and in
 all the world. of his a

*The Dukes
 Pallace.*

The Chief things so be se of his
Parma, are these. The Duke of *Flan*
lace; with the gardens, famous a
wildbeasts, the admirable Takeing o
 to exhibite *Operas* in. The eing go
 quisite *Coaches* of the Duke is come
 whereof is all of beaten sy and S
 with the *Seats* and crtain d by
 brodered with gold and sylu ning of
 other so well guilt and adom is histo
 that its almost as rich as the Cur
 mer. lastly the *stables* where, tha
 horses sutable both in strenght ing.
 beauty to the foresayd' coach the *Re*

The Demo

Then I went to the *Domo*, d to b
Cupola was painted by the a yea

hold of Corregio.

arly ten to the Church lyes buried my *The Capucins.*

nd cro Heros, *Alexander Farnese*
ma is of *Parma*, whom I cannot *Alexan-*
 ath the in this my voyage without a *der Far-*
 ough it, ment. He was the *Third nese.*

stoneb of *Parma*, but the *Tenth*
 about. Indeed his leaping the first

, and to the *Turks Galleys* in the
Cheefes of *Lepantho*, with Sword in

famous and in the eighteenth yeare
 of his age, was such a pro-

so be f of his future worth; his re-
 e Duke of *Flanders* againe, with the

as, fous actions done by him at
 rable Takeing of *Antweep*, was such

n. The eing good of the prognostick;
 e Duke is comeing into *France* in his

aten sy and *Sedan* to succour *Rouen*
 crtaind by *Henry the IV*, was such

nd sylu ing of all his other actions,
 nd adon is history begets beléefto

h as the *Curtius*, and makes men
 wheree, that *Alexanders* can do

strengthening.

d' coach the *Reuenues* of this Prince
Domo, and to be six hundred thousand

by the a yeare. Hee is now of the
 Gij French

Some Criticks hold Quintus Curtius to be a Romance

The dukes Reuenues.

His French faction; and in all
interest. territories hee can rayse
His forces men.

Here is an Academy of wits
The Aca- ed the *Innominati*, as they
demy of had rather be wise, then be
wits. of, or famed for such.

This towne hath furnished
 with two excellent Painters,
regio, and *Parmigiano*.

Its Histo- He that would know the
ry. cular history of Parma, let him
Bonaventura Arrighi.

Regio, From *Parma* we went to *R*
 towne belonging to the *D*
Modena. here is a neat Cath
 Church, of which Church *S.*
per was Bishop. Of this towne
 these three learned men, *Guido*
cirola, *Cardinal Tosco*, and
 ing *Castelnetro*.

Modena. *Modena* is the towne where
 Duke keeps his Court. Its a
 some towne, and by its high
 shews it self to trauelers long
 they come to it. It hath a
 strong *Cittadel*, which lyeing
 and euen with the towne, sho
 the towne that indeed it can

with it, whensoever in shall

The Pallace of the Duke hath
rooms in it as neat, and rich,
I saw in Italy; witness those
tapestries hung round with the pic-
tures of those of his family, and
decorated with great Looking
glasses and rich guilding.

The Duke is of the Family of *The Fa-*
but not of the true line. Where- *mily of*
for want of lawfull heirs male, *Estè.*
Ercole and *Commachio* fell to the
share, in *Clement the VIII* time,
and remain there ever since.

The true house of *Estè*, was *Countesse*
Matilda, the *Matilda.*
Duchesse, as I may say, of the
Duchy of *Modena*. For it was she
that defended *Gregory the VII*, against
Emperour Henry the VI, and
brought him to acknowledge his
fault, and cry the Pope mercy. It
was she also that by Will and
Inheritance left the Pope, *Parma*,
Modena, and *Ferrara*.
Pope Urban the VIII, out of
devotion to this Princeesse caused
her Statue and Tombe to be set up

S. Peters Church in *Rome*.
will and Testament of this Prince
are kept in *Lucca* to his day.

The last
true Con-
suls.

Hard by *Modena* was fought a
famous battle, where *Hernando*
Pansa being Consuls, the
lost in them its authority.

Its Learn-
ed Men.

Of *Modena* were these
men in learning, *Cardinal*
doletus, *Carolus Sigonius*, and
bruel Falopius.

In *Modena* are made the
visards for *mascarads*; and
small profit which they draw
this foolish commodity, *Scin-*
torum plena sunt omnia.

The
Dukes
Reve-
nues.

The *Revenues* of this Duke
three hundred thousand crowns
yeare; and he is now of the
faction. He can rayse 300000

His
interest.

From thence passing the river
came soone to *Fort Urban*, a
tadel most regularly built
command of *Pope Urban* the
from whom its called. Its so

His forces

that it is not afraid to stand
and day, alone in the field
upon the frontiers of the
Estate. Passing from hence to

Fort
Urban.

in Rome. Franco, anciently called, *Castel Gallorum*, we arrived be-
his day. at *Bologna*. Franco.

was found. *Bologna* is one of the greatest
ere *Hirt* of *Italy*, and one of the *Bologna*.
ls, the nest. Its the second of the
hority. Dominions; and the Chief

these of *Italy* for Law. Hence
Cardinalists say it is *Musarum*
onius, and, *atque omnis nutricula Iuris*,

the very common coyne of the
made the tells you that *Bononia* do-

ds; and
they draw named, by the Common Pro-
ity, sein *Bologna la grassa*, because of
nia. still soyle in which it stands;
this Do in the very end of *Lombardy*;
and crowne many springs which humed
w of the in the *Apennin hills*, at whose
30000 stands.

g the ri country was anciently called
Urban, *Gallia Cisalpina*, *Gallia*
built, to distinguish it from *Gal-*
Urban the *Braccata*, The country in France
I. Its so *Narbonne*, And from *Gal-*
o stand *omata*, The Country in France
he field *la Guienne*. In midling ages
of the as called *Romagnola*, because
hence the *na*, *Ravenna*, *Cezena*, *Forli*,
Faenza

Faenza, and Imola stood out but else
to the Citty of Rome againe be com
Lombards, for a long time. and six d

The
towne
selfe.

As for the towne of Bologna, saw the
it its excellently well built; the Don
the most part, vpon arches. In the

the Couent Garden in London, of S. Don
the pillars are round. These Its all

bring great conueniency to curious
habitants who can walk in this
towne ouer coole and dry, *manuscript*

July and *January*. Its five m written
compasse, and an excellent for himself,
towne, were it not that the *Camd*

Its Gover-
ment.

is not altogether so pure, of this
the wines heating. Its good also h

By a *Legat a Latere*, sent to S. D
by the Pope, and in charge conuert

sends an *Embassador* to Rome, workma
reside there: so that Bologna stand

treated by Rome, rather like the Sea

Its Pri-
uiledges.

Sister, then a *Subject*; and defende saick
ly, seeing Bologna fell not into int

Church any other way but by old and
free giuing her self to the right by

reseruing onely to her self *Damia*
particular *Priviledges*; as power to saic

send *Embassadors* to Rome; ly (f
that if any towesman kill ano and

stood on but escape away, his goods
ne again be confiscated.

g time. yd six dayes here, in which

Bologna saw these things.

The Do-

ouilt; The Dominicans Church and minicans

arches. In the Church, I saw the Church.

London of S. Dominick, Founder of that

These. Its all of white marble cut

ncy to various figures relating to his

walk in this Church is kept a fa-

dry, manuscript, to wit, the Bible

s five m written in parchment by Es-

ellent for himself, sayth Leandro Alber-

that the Camden of Italy, and a

pure of this Conuent. They shew

Its good also here a curious Lampe

sent to S. Dominicks tombe by the

a change converted Indians. Its of a most

to R workmanship. Behind the high

t Bologna stands the Quire so famous

rather the Seats, which are of a rare

and delicate work of coloured wood

l not into pictures representing

but by old and new Testaments, and all

o the light by one Laybrother called

er self Damiano di Bergamo. This kind

as poor mosaic work in wood was an-

Rome; ly (sayth Vasari) called Tar-

ill and in this kind of worke

Brunelleschi and *Maiano* designed things in *Florence*. But *John the Nurese* improved it much after *S. Clare* by boiling wood into several body lours, and then inlaying it in several postures and figures he painted. This *Quire* is shewn to the straight as a rare thing; and worthily has the *Emperour Charles* the 5th in her the curiosity to see it, and with the face point of his dagger to try whose blade it were inlayd, or onely painted from the Gate and the peece which he picked up with his dagger, was never to be seen againe for a memorandum. In the Church, as also in the Chapter and Cloister of this Convent Turnish buried many Readers of the Bible, and I who having liued here by the state dyed here also by the Law of the Fathers. From

The Dominicans
Convent.

2. The Convent here is a view the fairest in *Europe*, in which of all Fryars constantly liue and are being. The little Chappel, which is the old of once *S. Dominicks Chamber* ed like a vast Dormitory; the fair Library, the great Refectory, and the 7, 1, ous Cellar are shewn courteously by se

Maiano dangers.

But Iohn the Nunnery of *Corpus Christi*.

much after S. Clares Order, and famous

to sever body of *Beata Catherina di*

ing it in a most holy Nun of this

es he and Conuent. I saw her body

ne to straight vp in a chair, in her

worthilous habit : She holds her

les she in her right hand ; and we

t, and w face , and and feet plainly,

to try wose black and dried vp.

onely p From hence I went on to the

a he pick Gate , a little out of which

as neuer yes a faire street where they

ndum. the Corso of coaches in som-

Chapmenings.

Conuent Turning from hence on the

rs of the and, I went to S. Michael in

re by the a stately Monastery of Olive-

ne Lawthers , standing vpon a high

From this Hill I had a per-

here is view of *Bologna* vnder me,

, in whi of all the country about it ;

te and being leuel and strowed with

, which d of white houses and *Villas*,

Chamber ed like a *Sea* loaden with ships

fair Libt sayl. Enttring into this Mo-

and the y, I saw the Oual Courc pain-

e courty by seueral prime masters, of

G v j

which

The Body
Beata
Catherina

The Corso

S. Mi-
chael in
Bosco.

which *Guido Rheni* of *Bologna* there on
one. Then mounting up and yet
Dormitory, I found it to be no *Italian*
the fairest I had euer seen. I knock

Other
stately
Monaster-
ies.

6. The *Monastery*, or house at
of the *Franciscans*, with the shoul
row of pillars, and portico there, v
the street, the excellent finish
and the curious *Cellar*. the V

7. The *Monastery* of *S. Cleme*
uatore with its two Vast Cells. The De
double *Cloister* built vpon finished
aboue, its a noble building, and pr

8. The *Monastery* of the
that of the *Augustins*, and the ne
the *Carmelits* are all of the curiou
stately buildings, that I may of S.
say, that no towne in *Europe* is
comparable to *Bologna* for fine *Raph*
nafterys. the

S. Petro-
nios
Church.

9. Then I visited *San Pietro* of the
standing in the end of the
Piazza, of which *Church*. After t
Alberto writ a hundred years we w
that he thought it would not the
ended but with the worlds end of th
I am half of his opinion: for I saw
I passed that way last I found of A
scaffolds yet standing, which the A

of *Bologna* here one and twenty years
 ing up and yet in all my five Voy-
 it to *Italy*, I found them
 r seen. knocking and making as
 ery, or noise and dust, as if this
 with it should be finished within
portico were, when as yet half of it
 ellent *is* finished. In this Church
 llar. *the V.* was crowned *Empe-*
 ry of *S. Clement the VII.*

Vast *the Demo*, which is not yet
 vpon *ished* neither: yet that which *The Demo*
 uilding *ed* promiseth fair for the
 of the *s*

us, and *The new Church of S. Paul* Other
 of the *curious High Altar.* In the *Churches*
 t I may of *S. Giouanni in Morte* is
 in *Epicture of S. Cecily* of the
 a for *Raphael Vrbis.* The *Iesuits*
 , the *Church of S. Stephen,*
 San *At of the Passion* deserue to be

of the
 urch *After the Churches and Mona-*
 ed years we went on with visiting the
 would of the towne, and saw the
 rlds end of the *Popes Legate*: in this
 on: for I saw the rare *Cabinet* and
 I found of *Aldrouandus*, to whom
 which the *Second* if he were now
 aliue,

The Le-
gats Pal-
lace.

*Aldrouan
dus his
Study &
Cabinet.*

aliue, would but be *Pliny* the *Aldrouan*.
for he hath printed six great: *Va*
mes of the natures of all the
nature, each volume being the *Gr*
as all *Plinyes* workes. They *stours*
me here two or three *ely bo*
manuscripts, all of this man
hand writeing, and all of the *Sp*
Notes out of the best author noble
of which *Notes* hee compile to
six great Volumes which all bui
in print. Seeing these *Man* and
I asked whether the man ha inten
three hundred years, or no, ish al
sayd *Ioannes de Tempor* ions in
Charles the greats time did and
was answered me, that he liue in
ly fourscore and three: a sh excep
for such a long work: but in *Spania*
eth vs how farre a man w bo
trauel in sciences in h here
time, if he rise but betime ge an
spurr on all his life time with and p
nate labour. Certainly had he of th
before *Salomons* time, *Sa* to
would haue changed his sayin of *I*
instead of sending the *State*
man to learne of the *pism* of *N*
to labour, he would haue sent *rene*

Pliny the *Aldronandus* his study and
 six great: *Vade ad Aldronandum*

of all the The
 ne being the Great Schooles here where Schooles
 s. They hours of the Vniuersity read
 three holly both within, and with-

this man
 and all of the Spanish Colledge founded The Spa-
 est autho noble Cardinal Albornozzo, nish Col-
 compil to be taken notice of, ledge.
 which all built, with a handsome
 se *Man* and five Priests to serue
 man ha intention of his Colledge is
 s, or no, ish all the King of Spayns
Tempor ions in Italy with able Ma-
 me did and officers of Iustice. None
 at he liue in it but Natural Spani-
 ee: a sh except the (haplains) and
 k: but Spaniards must be Doctors of
 a man before they can be ad-
 in here. they onely learne the
 ut betim ge and customes of the coun-
 time with and perfect themselves in the
 ly had he of the Law, that they may
 me, S to fill vp the first vacant
 his sayi of Indicature that fall either
 the the State of Milan, in the king-
 ne pismi of Naples, or in Sicily. They
 haue sen reuener of twelve thousand
 crownes

crownes a year. They keepe maister
Coaches, liue very nobly, and to mis-
all Spanish Embassadors, or think
nals, and Prelats of their power, v-
that passe this way. In the Church the
you see the pictures of vpon aw-
great Statesmen and Cardinals euery
others, who haue been of the times, and
ledge: but no picture pleased mine eye
that of their braue founder would
Cardinal Albornoz, who whoeuer to
the Church, and representing shew
in the same posture he was at euery
he recouered all the Pope's che B-
Italy, vnto the Pope then at A and h
of which I haue spoken sufficiently for A
about in describing A. of Ign-
Aris-

The 2
Towers.

15. The two Towers when the
the midst of the towne then the
one very high and straightly
led, *de gli Asinelli*; the other time
and bending, called *la Gattolice*
They would make vs beleue quite
this bending tower was made portcl
ed a purpose; and its story into
see how most men make in their
business rather to see this low dainty
ed tower, then the other fresh
is both higher and straight with

YAGE OF ITALY

they have mastery to make things
 bly, and to misse of our aymes: and
 adors, or think the *Carissenda* or
 of their power, went not vp higher,
 n the Architect perceiued
 res of vp awry. But we strangers
 Cardine euery thing in strange
 en of thes, and that makes that
 pleased mire vs: Vpon which occa-
 founder would wish my yong tra-
 Co whicher to admire any thing in
 present shew, but to looke cu-
 he was at euery thing without cry-
 e Pope *Bela Cosa!* This will
 en at and his Nation farre more
 ken suff for *Admiration* is but the
 ng *Ang* of *Ignorance*; and *Magnani-*
 owers (th *Aristotle*) *nihil admiratur.*
 towne then the *Houses* here, which
 straightly well built, and in
 ; the o time, setting open their
 la Ca gates towards the street, you
 vs belee quite through their courts,
 as made portches, houses, and a
 its str into their gardens, which
 make m thence, will salute your
 this low dainty perspectiues, foun-
 other d fresh verdure; and your
 straight with curious smells of
 Iesmin

The
Houses in
Bologna.

Iesmin, and Orenge flowers that yo
did mine often. Now the
laces here are those of *Ma*
Campeggi, *Pepoli*, *Fachine*
and others.

*The No-
bility.*

17. These fine houses
also of *Nobility*, and I re
to haue seen here at a *Corso*
vpon *Midsummer day* the lon
street lined quite through w
ches on both sides, & those
double lined with *Ladyes*
ualiers of Garbo. Indeed i
be pitty, that such a state
as *Bologna*, should like *L*
Holland, be full onely of
and *Boren*.

*The Traf-
fick.*

18. Their *traffick* here co
much in silks, veluets,
leather bottles, gellies, wa
and little doggs for *Ladyes*
here are so little, that the
carrying them in their mu
place enough for their han

*The Mar-
kets.*

19. Their *markets* here
exquisitly good for all pr
of mouth, witneff their *salsic*
ly whit are a *regalo* for a *P*

that you may not think *The Academy* of
 fed, then taught; they demy of
 here an *Acadamy* of wits.

Fachined, *Gli Otiosi*, or, *Idle-*
figure of Rhetorick called

houses or *per-antiphrasim*, be-

nd I say are not idle. Its this

a *Corso* (I belecue) which hath

the long set out three rare moderne

rough w of this towne, *Cardinal The*

& those *io*, *The Marquis of Mal- Learned*

ladyes and *John Baptista Manzini*; *Men.*

indeed in, the *Titius Linus* of his

a state second, the *Lucius Florus*

like *age*; and the third, the *Mar-*

nely of *ius* of his time. To whom

add *Leandro Alberti*, the

here co of *Italy*.

luets, he that desires to know the

es, was lar history of *Bologna*, let him

Ladye *Bartholomeo Galeotti*, and *The Hif-*

at the *Garzo*, where hee shall *torians.*

ir mu now *Bologna* suffered much

ir han ly by the two opposit facti-

here the *Lambertazzi* and the

all pr. But now they enjoy quiet

r *falsio* pose vnder the *Pope*.

or a P ing thus seen *Bologna*, and

armed with a *Bolettina di*

Sanita,

Remember this Bolettina, Traveler. *Sanita*, taken here, to be let passe into the *Stato*, whence, we steered on towards Florence and re-

The
Apennin
Hills.

two dayes. The first daye, I by *Pianora*, *Loiano*, *Scandino*, *Pietra Mala*, and the *Apennins*, was long enough, till the night which time we were amazed with the sight of a fire appeared some two miles side of a montain on our. This fire appears here especially in cloudy wheather it appeared to mee for together as I road along, of the same bignesse, and of a glowy colour (fornace like a perfect round forme, and ramidal, as other flames in his country people here call *La Bocca d'Inferno*, Hell and I knowe not why they as well call this fire so, as *lian* calls *Vesuvius* and burning montaines) *inferni*, Hells chimneys. fine, with this fixed

Tertul.
l. de Pæ-
nitent. c.

tediousness of the way
 ere, to *Fiorenzuola*. The next *Fioren-*
 he *Stag* passing by *Scarperia* and *Luola*.
 d on wee arriued betimes at

first daye, I stirred not out of
 no, *Scar* that night, because *fair* My arri-
 a, and as the Prouerb calls her) ual at
 long and seen in fowle linnen, Florence.

night of boots: but getting vp
 ere much the next morning, I gaue
 of a *F*uch a breakfast as Princes
 o miles d bee glad to feed vpon.

on our fore I come to the parti-
 here for what I saw in Florence, I
 y wheat der it in great, and then
 ee for the Detail of it.

Florence

along, good Authors are of opi-
 e, and of this towne was first built
 ace like soldiers, to whom he had
 me, and soyle for their seruices
 flames in his *Ciuit warrs*. They
 e call the current of two
 , *Helleno* and *Munio*) and from
 y they was called at first *Flu-*
 e so, as *Coblentz* in Germany, from
 nd of riuers, is called
) *Flo*. Afterwards by the In-
 aneys. it was called *Florentia*.

by

by reason of the fruitfull sojournallant
made it flourish with all delectable polit
as also for the flourishing when of
the inhabitants, who were cal
mous anciently in point of being v
that the very *Romans* vnder the *Tom*
their children first into *Toscanat L* u
be bred in *learning* and their *Duc*
and then into *greece* to it, are
Greek and *Philosophy*. and ab

Haueing enquired the way is to
this towne, I began to desire cruse
better acquaintance, and so lew pr
it easily in a months space, gold in
spent here: The things I sawe hear
most were these. we are i

The
Chappel
of S. Law-
rence.

1. The Chappel of S. Lawrence, or S.
which is the neatest thing times of
eye beheld. All the inside is, all b
to be ouercrusted with *Iasp* several co
of several colours and costl pre
with other rich stones, all them
marble, and all so neatly polittle
and shining, that the Art he made
ceeds the materials. This Chappell
is round, and round about the T
by fixed within the walls, as *Flor*
as a man can reach, the *Volter*
all the Great Dukes of *Flor* *M*

full of allant manner, and of
 ch all de nit polished stones, with
 rishing shen of some richer stone,
 who we al crowne of pretious
 point seing vpon that cushen.
 ns vscie the Tombes the Statues of
 into Tostat Lukes, at full length,
 and their Ducal habits, all of
 eece tolt, are to be placed in
 oy. and about the Chappel.
 d the is to Vaulted all ouer
 n to dmercrusting of Lapis La-
 , and blew pretious stone with
 s space gold in it) which will make
 ings I ke heauen it self. Between
 are inlayd in the walls,
 of S. L. or Scutchions of the se-
 thing times of the Great Dukes
 e inside s, all blazoned according
 th Iaspe meral colours in herauldry,
 and con al pretious stones which
 nes, all them: and these are not
 neatly p little, but are fair great
 e Art h made purposely of a larg
 This to fill vp the voyd places
 d about the Tombes. The townes
 walls, ; Florence, Siena, Pisa,
 the T Volterra, Arezzo, Pistoia,
 of Flore Monte Pulciano &c.
 which

158 THE VOYAGE OF I
which contributed (I belongs to
something each of them tot to which
Fabrick. in fine, this Chapp a very
rich within with its owne by Brun
bare walls, that it scorns that gra
ings, painting, guilding, double
work, and such like helpe hold v
bare walls, because it can. The
thing richer and hanfomer painted
owne pretious walls. Its no the
threescore years since it old pee
gun, and there are on to Bra
threescore men at work day storys
and yet thers onely the rious d
Ferdinand the Second perfe and ou
nished. The very *Cushen of curo*
lyeth vpon his Tombe, coly cal
score thousand crownes, b signed
you may gesse at the rest. ma, h
these stately Tombes make it at a
death it self looke le The ne
and dead mens ashes grow the fin
again. As for the *Altar a* deseru
bernacle of this *Chappel* becaus
speak of them by and by, of the
describe the *Gallery* of the are
Duke, where they are kept appel
Chappel be finished. d. In

2. The Church of S. L, th

(I belongs to this Chappel, or The
 em tot to which this chappel be- Church
 Chapp a very hansom church de- of S. Lo-
 s owne y Brunellischi himself. The renzo.
 scorns hat grace this church are
 ding, double row of round pillars
 e helpe hold vp the roof of this
 it can. The picture ouer the
 nsomer ainted in the roof, repre-
 Its no the genaral judgement,
 ce it old peece and of Pontorno:
 are on o Brazen pulpits wrought
 ork day stors by rare Donatello:
 y the rious designed picture of S.
 d perfe and our Blessed Lady, in
 Cush of scuro, by Fra Bartolomeo,
 be, col ly called *Del Frate*, is so
 nes, b signed peece, that a Duke
 ne rest. *mina*, haueing seen it, offered
 s make it at any rate, but was re-
 ke le The new Sacristy (made to
 es grow the fine Chappel described
 Altar a deserues to be carefully vi-
 kappel because of the bodyes of the
 and by, of the Family of Medices,
 y of th are depositated here, till
 re kept kappel mentioned aboue, be
 S. L. In this new Sacristy also
 the four statues made by

H Michael

Michael Angelo representing *Day*, the *Night*, *Aurora*, *Evening*; the four parts compose *Time*, by which are brought to their *Graues* which represents *Night*, a statue, and hugely cryed vnto *Sculptors* and *Virtuosi*. See the *Wall* of the old *Sacristy* neare the *Tombe* of *Iohn* and *Peter* *dices* sonns of *Cosmus* father *Pater Patrie*; Its the work of *Andrea Varochio*. In the *Chapel* of this Church, before the *High Altar* lyes buried *Cosmus Pater Patrie* the *Rayser* of the *Medicines* family. In the *Cloister* of this Church, is erected the *Monument* of *Paulus Iouius* the *Historiographer* neare to this statue you may find a pair of stairs to the rare *Library* of *Manuscripts* called, *Biblioteca Laurentiana*, the *Catalogue* of bookes is printed at *Amsterdam*: 1622, in octauo.

The
Library.

The
Great
Dukes
Gallery.

3. The *Gallery* of the old *Medicines*. This is that *Gallery* so famous and frequently Visited by all *Strangers*. At your entrance into this *Gallery*

a Vast long roome made
 L: on the left hand of this
 parts there runns a perpetual
 which window; on the other side
 Graues row of pictures in great, of
 Light, in the *Medicean Family*:
 cryed vpon the windowes, and also
 si. See the sayd Pictures stand a row
 ld Sacrs *Marble Statues*, ancient
 and Peter, and of prime hands. Ouer
 smus full windowes and Pictures
 the whole row of lesse *Pictures*,
 In the thing to the life, the most fa-
 the High en of later times for learn-
 us Pater *Armes*; the soldiers being
Medic right hand, and the schol-
 ister ioy the left. The *Statues* afore-
 cted the well nigh a hundred in all,
 e Historie are ones: Some whereof I
 you moue remember, and they are these:
 rare *Leda*, of *Diana*, of *Bac-*
 d, *Bis* *Hercules*, of the *Gladiator*
 catalogue on his gard, of *Scipio*
 at Ambr in brasse, shewing the
 o. habit and dresse of the old
 f the old farre different from our
 so famous that of a little yong youth
 by all Str with his sword in his hand:
 into this a little boy sleeping vpon a
 H ij touchstone:

touchstone : The head of *Cicero* in
marble : that of *Seneca* : the Head
of *Michael Angelo Bonarota* in
brasse of his owne hand making
fine, the head of *Brutus* one of the
murderers; It was begun in marble
Michael Angelo, but informed
and so left by him: If you will know
the reason why he finished it in
read the distick written in brasse
vnder this head by the sayd sculptor
himself, thus:

M. *Dum Bruti effigiem Sculptor
de marmore ducit,*

B. *In mentem sceleris Venit, &
abstinnit.*

Pictures The four corner letters signify
of famous that *Michael Angelus Bonarota*
Souldiers. Fecit. Among the pictures, I took
particular notice of these Souldiers
of *Hannibal* that frightened *Rome*
of *Scipio* that tooke *Carthage*
vanquished *Hannibal* : of *Pyrrhus*
that made the *Romans* glad to
peace with him: of *Scanderbeg*
made the Great *Turk* afrayd
fight with him : of *Venerius*
helpt to winn the battle of *Lepanto*
of *Alexander Farnese* that neuer

f Cicero Cortesius that found out new coun-
 the H of Magellanus that found
 onarota t new Seas : of Andrea D'Oria
 makeing to beat the Frenchby Sea : of
 ne of Caston de Foix who had beat the
 in marble aniards by land if he had but
 informed howne how to vse his Victory: of
 u will kn Duke of Alua , who onely la-
 shed it mented deying that he had neuer
 n in brought a pitchd battle with the
 yd sculp rks: of Anne de Montmorency who
 eing was glad to dye in a pitchd
 Sculptor ble against the Hugonots: of Eccelino
 e Paduan Tyrant, of whom no man
 enit, can Speak any good : of Castrucio
 whom no man can speake any
 s signify with a world of other braue Heros
 s Bon th whose true lookes I was
 res, I to ry glad to be acquainted. Among
 e Sould the pictures of the learned men I
 nted Ro ke particular notice of these
 arthage alians, to wit , Petrarck , Ariosto,
 of Pm annes Casa , Poggio , Macchianel,
 glad to uiciardin , Paulo Ionio , Sanna-
 nderberg ario , Bocaccio , Platina , Brunel-
 r afray schi , Michael Angelo , Raphael
 enerius bin , Columbus , Americus , and
 e of Lep ilileo , with many others too long
 at neuer relate , and too many to be re-
 H iij membred.

Pictures
 of Learn-
 ed Men.

memberd. Hauing thus gazed
fill at these *statues* and *pictures*,
by particular taking notice
them, complimented the
Worthyes they represent, we
let into the great *Cabinets*, or *Ch*ack with
bers which joyne vpon this Gallat gunn,

The
Armory.

First, we saw the *Armo*ure gol
that is, three or four great ch
ordinary
bers full of exotick curiosities
as, the *habits* of two *Indian* K
made of *Parrats Feathers* some, and
together: the habits of some
nissaryes in *Turky*, of read vell
set thick with little nayles of
which they can take out and
vp other futes with: the
of the *King of China*: the
a *horse* pasted vpon a wooden
the mane of which horse is
there in a box all at length,
is aboue fiue elles long: This
had been sent to the *Great*
by the *Duke of Lorraine*. Then
were showne *Hannibals* *Helmet*:
Helmet of *Charles the V*; *sword* of *Henry the IV* of *France*
a curious *Helmet* thin and
and yet of musket proof; a

gazed my *Helmet* and sword of one of
old Paladins of France; the true
 notice of *Scanderbeg*, a world of
 the *garters, scabards, capps, saddles*
 , we saw other *Turkish* furniture set
 for *Chack* with *Turquoises* in gold; a
 his *Gallat gunn*, whose thick barrel is
Armour pure gold, and yet as long as
 great *chamordary* fowling peece, and as
 curiosities as a strong man can well
adian *Kesel* with: its valued at 1500 pi-
sters *long*, and shoots twice as farre as
 some other gunn of iron doth, but
 head *vellets* (1 beleeue) with the same
 es of *gowne* that others do, though with
 and *dr* little more honour. Here is a
 the *best* *pistol* of gold. Then the *buona*
 the *skinn*, or *set* of *pistols* (five pistol
 den *horns* set together in an iron Frame)
 is *put* into your hat, and to be all
 ch, and *off* at once from thence, as you
 This *h* to salute your enemy and bid
reat *D*, *Good night*. The *pistol* with
 Then *eighteen* barrels in it, all to be shot
Helmet: at once and scattering desperately
 V; about a Roome. six little cannons
 of *France* in starre wise. The little *Brasse*
 and *light* *cannon* which may be taken in
 ; a *piece* presently, and set together

as soone, and so be carryed
 into any steeple, or tower:
 Cannons as these might easily
 carryed in deep countreyes, and
 high mountains, euery Soldier
 rying a peece. The statue in
 of the *King of Spayne*, *Philip*
fourth on horseback, iust of the
 bigness of that of gold which
Great Duke sent to the sayd
 of Spayne for a present; It
 made by rare *Iohn di Bologna*
 Then I saw the armour for
 and man of two *Kings of Portugal*
 The armour of the *Great Duke*
Ferdinand, a goodly man. The
 of *Swedes Cornet* taken in Germany
 in a battle. The buckler with
Medusas head on it, painted
Michael Angelo. A Turkish
 to ring in time of battle. A
 vsed in *Turkey* to call men to
Moskies instead of bells, as
 haue. The head of a bell
 ringing like a bell. A halberd
 fould vp in three, and to be
 vnder your cloake priuately.
 staff of a white cane, in which
 curiously engrauen in black,

hystor

ories of
 Duke of
 stone ho
 and weigh
 key to a
 ue, or fir
 after the a
 fine Ca
 als, pictu
 eyes. In
 one a c
 g vp in
 a leuer
 it, an
 auding w
 res of w
 ly cut
 ough the
 This
 Dukes
 ke of S
 nce M
 at Du
 e Cab
 ed stor
 re, inl
 e head
 ky sto
 of an

ryes of the *Apocalipse*. It was
 Duke of *Vrbins*. In fine, the
 stone holding vp threescore
 and weight of iron, and holding
 key to an other, for a matter
 ue, or six keyes.

After the armory, we were let into
 Cabinets full of pretious
 els, pictures, and other rare cu- *The 1. Ca-*
 In the first Cabinet, I was *binet.*
 a curious *Candlestick* to
 g vp in the middle of a room
 feveral branches spreading
 it, and all of yellow *Amber*,
 within it a world of little
 of white *marble* or *waxe*.
 ly cut in little, and appearing
 ough the transparent yellow am-
 This *Candlestick* was giuen by
Duchesse of Lunebourg, to the
 of *Saxony*, and by him to
Prince Matthias brother to this
 at Duke of *Florence*. In the
 Cabinet I saw a *Table* of po-
 ed stones of feveral colours and
 re, inlayd into *birds* and *flowers*.
 the head of *Tiberius Casar* in one
 ky stone, as big as a *Ducksegg*,
 of an inestimable value. A cu-

H v rious

rious cabinet, or two, of *juery* brought out of *Germany* by *Matthias*. In the same Cabinet I saw the picture of *Cardinal* in a neat *Mosaick* work; and other peece of diuers birds in *saick* also, rarely done by *Me* *lus Prouincialis*. I saw also there uers little old *Pagan Idols* in and brasse. A designe of *Rap* owne hand; and some good pict

The 2. Ca-
binet

In the 2 Cabinet I saw two *Globes*, which were made in roome, being too great euer carried out, or brought into the doore. I saw also here a rious table of polished stones representing a towne in *Bohemia*, and diuers pictures of men, horses, Landskips: where there is a represented most naturally, because it is represented by the very of a tree *Petrified* into stone, looking like wood as it was; shining like polished stone, now is. The *statues*, or *busts* three or four of the *Great De* in *Porphyry*. A curious looking over the inside of the doore,

ed directly ouer the picture of
 an, contracts into it the picture
 woman (that mans wife) which
 see plainly in it: drawing thus
 out of *Adam* againe by a cu-
 reflexion.

by Me the 3 *Cabinet* I was showne a
 also therous table of polished stones re-
 dols in enting perfectly the towne and
 of *Rapen* of *Ligorne*. A great *Cabinet*
 od pictbeny beset with pretious stones
 w two the outside, and with the histo-
 ade in of the holy *Scriptures* curiously
 euer telled in miniature in seuerall
 nt into e squars of rich stones set here
 here a there. In the top of it, there
 stones re *German clock*, now out of or-
 hemia, and no man dare mend it.
 horses, thin this great *Cabinet* I saw the
 e is a on of our *Saniour* curiously cut
 ally, bec *Michael Angelo* in yuory (say
 very w) but I belecue its in white
 stone, e. There is also in it the figures
 t was; ur *Saniour* and his twelue *A-*
 one, es in yellow amber with their
 or busts in white amber: All these se-
 eat. D all peeces are not seen at once,
 oking come vp into sight one after
 ore, wher, as the man turns them.

The 3. *Ca-*
binet.

This

This *Ebeny Cabinet* was sent to the great Duke by the Duke of *Guaria*, and its valued at four thousand crownes : I beleene were to be sold, it would not be sold for forty thousand crownes ; but its value is some, sayth *Seneca*, for those who receive courtesies, to value them high. Here are also some pictures of great value, as the *Adam and Eve* of the hand of *Alberto D'Andrea* an original peece valued at four thousand crownes. An original *Venus* of the hand of *Poggio Impo-*lian, that in the *Poggio Impo-*lian (of which below) looking like a good copy of this. Here are also several *Persian chairs*, and good originals of prime hands.

In the 4. Cabinet, called *Il Tribuno* we saw more riches then in all the others. This *Tribuno* is a great room built round with a *Cupola*, whose interior is painted with a deep sanguine colour, and set full with the shells of *Muscovy* of pearle. The walls of this room are hung with green silk, and adorned with excellent pictures of the prime masters of the world, *Tiziano, Raphael, Andrea del Sarto, Ver-*

The 4. Cabinet.

was seen *Hans Holbain, Vandike* and others.
The *S. John Baptist* is of *Raphaels*
and; as is also that of *Leo the X.*
with two Cardinals, *Julio Medici, &*
Cardinal *Rossi* behinde him. The
picture of *Southwell* priuie Coun-
sellour to Henry the VIII, is of the
hand of rare *Hans Holbain*. The
picture of our *Lady* with our *Sau-*
our in her armes is of the hand of
Andreo del Sarto. The picture of
Cardinal *Bertinoglio* sitting in a
chair, is of the hand of *Vandike*.
There is also a rare picture in mi-
niature of *Giulio Glorios* hand, and
three fair peeces in miniature of an
Augustin Friar yet liuing, and a
man of great esteeme; hauing taken
the right course to be famous, that
to make but few peeces, but
these finished with all the patience
which miniature requires. In this
tribune I saw also the famous *Nayle*
half gold, half iron, made by the
famous *Alchimist Thurnheuser*.
They shewed me also a great lump
of gold, not yet stamped into coyne;
two shells of *Mother of pearle* with
their two *pearles* still sticking to
them

them, and iust as they grow : *her* ; an
Pearles, are rich pearles and roe the rest ;
 The two peeces of *Emmeraud* - ary wal
 the one scarce formed yet into per and
Emmeraud , but onely begun : of so gr
 other quite finished and greer, with
 Then two *close cupbords* within ued to
 walls of this roome , in whichousand c
 saw a world of curious *cupps* are the g
Vases of *crystal* , *Agate* , *Lazuli* , and other such curious a table
 but brickle matter, yet of rare hungry sto
 brick and shape : They value the, to
 at two hundred thousand crowns roasted b
 The *Vnicorns horne* , and the curious flo
baster pillar are not to be forgotten le table
 The great *Cabinet* of *Ebeny* *stagnelians*
 ding at the further end of this *Quay* &
buno, full of ancient *meddals* of officially
syluer, and *brasse* , of the ancient ds & flo
Consuls , and *Emperors* , all digested this tal
 into their severall *series* ; and it is
 this *Cabinet* is almost as rich with d crow
 out, as it contains riches within when y
 being set without with precious arty me
 stones of a vast biggness and value the midst
 wit, a *Saphir* as broad as a twent the *A*
 shilings peece, and half an nicce in p
 thick ; a *ruby* full as great, but far The 5.
 rich

ow : T her ; an *emmeraud* not iuferiour
 and rose the rest ; a *pearle* as big as an or-
 and-very ary wallnut ; a world of Dia-
 into perls and other lesser stones, but
 begun : of so great value, that this Ca-
 and great et, with that which is in it , is
 within quied to be worth five hundred
 n which ouland crownes. Lastly , I saw
 cupps are the great *round table* made of
 e , Layd pretious stones, polished neat-
 curious ; a table able to make the most
 of rare hungry stomach forget its gumb-
 value that , to feed its eyes vpon the
 crown roasted birds which togetherwith
 the delicious flowers compose this admi-
 forgotten le table ; *Pearles, Rubies, Saphirs,*
beny stones, Carnelians , Emmerauds , Lapis
of this Ruby &c. are employed here
 als of artificially to the makeing of these
 ne ancient ds & flowers. Youl conceiue better
 l digest this table when I shall tell you
 s and yet it is worth a hundred thou-
 rich with d crownes , and that it was
 s within teen yeares in makeing, and yet
 pretious ty men wrought at it dayly. In
 l value, the midst of it is the great *Balle the s. Ca-*
 a twent the *Armes* of the *Duke of Flo- binet.*
 an nice in pretious stones.

, but far The s. Cabinet standing at the
 rich further

further end of this Gallery, containeth the *Altar* and *Tabernacle* which are to be set vp in the *Chappel* of *S. Laurence* described above. Hauing viewed them seuerall times exactly (as I you will perchance be of my opinion, that this *Tabernacle* made to keep the *Blessed Sacrament* is able, or nothing is able, to mend in same sort, to our iour for his course lodging in *Bethleem*, when he was borne in a *stable* and lodged in a *manger*. crystal pillars curiously wrought and being a full elle long, their *Capitelli* of pure gold: four like pictures of pretious which were five yeares each them in cutting: the Varieties other pretious stones set thick and there, and of great size: neat contexture of other polished stones of seuerall colours and tre: the pictures of inlayd precious stones, which compose the *pendium* of the *Altar*: the variety of rich *Cameos* which are set and there, and cut into pictures

allery, the whole compofure of this
Tabernacle and *Talernacle*, being the
in the of wit and riches, I can
ce defce describe enough, nor you
d them reffufficiently.

as I Having thus feen the *Gal-*
of my and adioyning *Cabinets*, I
cle made prefently led into another

crament of this Pallace, where I faw
le, to the Great Dukes *Argentaria*, or

to our Entring into this great fquar
lodging, I faw twelve great cupbords

s borne high as the roome, fett with ex-
nanger. tant plate in all kindes. In one of

y wrong they shewed me a whole fer-
long, of beaten gold, as dishes, plats,

gold: spoones, knives, with a world
tious fter rich vefsellis fet in gold;

es each little pictures in miniature;
Varietyous little *Cabinets* befet with

thick and iewels; a *Turkish Cimeter*
at fize: the handle and fceabbard of gold,

er polifed thick fet with diamonds and
rs and precious ftones; two other fwords

yd pretious their hilts of gold curioufly
the wrought with Diamonds; a *Dagger*

the variable to one of them and of the
re fet the richneff; a great *Croffe* fet think

pictures in *Diamonds*, and other pretious
ftones

The *Ar-*
gentaria.

stones; a rare cup of one green
meraud, with a couer to it of the
 same; a *basin* and *Eure* of gold
 very thick with *Turky stones*. In
 other *Cupbords* I saw great
 of syluer plate in all kindes.
 other, they shewed me a *saddle*
bridle with *stirops* of gold,
 thick with *Turky stones*, *Diamonds*
Pearls, and other rich stones,
 the *saddle cloth*, or *kouffe*, all
 brodered with *Gold* and *Pearls*.
 this was a present from the
Emperour to the *Grand Duke*. In another
 cupbord they shewed me the
 great syluer *bedposts* enamelled
 and there, and set with *precious*
 stones of diuers colours: They
 made for the marriage bed of
 now *Great Princesse* daughter
 the late *Duke of Orleans*. In
 other they shewed me a *canopy*
Antependium for an *Altar*,
 of beaten gold set with *Pearls*
 precious stones, and the picture
Cosmus the second in the middle
 dle of it, of curious enamel
 work, with his *Ducal crown*
 with *Diamonds* very richly

this *Antependium* above,
an Inscription in letters com-
of many rubies, each letter
two fingers long, and import-
these words:

AVS II DEI GRATIA MAG-
DVX ETVRIÆ EX VOTO.

other cupbord I was showne
of an *Elan*, and a *Visard*
and couered with *Turk ystones*. The great

Descending from hence, we Hall.

led into the great Hall of
allace, a vast roome painted
sides of the Walls with bold
ing, representing the *Victoires*
the *Florentins* anciently. Here
that on *midsummer day*, the
ry people come and dance be-
the *Great Duke*, and the best
ers are recompenced with an
able reward.

From hence I was let into
ong Corridor, or close Gallery The long
h runns from the new Pal- Corridor.
to the old; ouer the riuer,
ouer the topps of houses; for
space of half a mile, with many
ings and windings. Its very
all for the Prince when he will

go see his pretious *Treasure* in the
 Pallace, or els go priuately
 heare how iustice is ministred
 For the Great Duke Francis
 order to Buontalenti, a rare Architect
 to break a window from this Corridor
 into the great roome in the
 pallace, where the magistrats ministred
 iustice, but yet so priuately
 none should perceiue it. The
 architect did it, by setting vp
 the Dukes armes at large,
 breaking a window behind
 so imperceptibly, that the
 Duke through the little holes
 in the six boules of his armes,
 both heare and see how
 was rendered there by his officers.
 And one day hearing a poor
 man oppressed by an vniuul-
 tence, he sent for the Iudges
 reprehending them seuerely
 reuerfed the former sentence,
 hearing the cause a new him
 pronounced Sentence for the
 woman.

The new 7. This long Corridor led vnto
Pallace. new Pallace, called the *Palazzo*
di Pitti, because it was begun

It by *Luca Pitti*, after the de-
 of *Brunellischi* : but the ex-
 growing too great for *Pitti*
 it was bought by the mother
 at *Cosmus* the II, and after-
 carried on by her to that
 ion we now see it in , and
 makes it one of the prime
 es of *Europe*. The designe of
 or it is not yet all quite built]
 be a perfect Roman H, with
 the roomes on all sides. As you
 d vp to it, by an easy ascent
 the street, it presents you with
 a broad side of building, in
 I counted two and twenty
 windows all in a row, and all
 ke, and all of them cheekt vp
 ther Fide by Sine stone pillars.
 fashion of building in this
 ce, as in most of the best pal-
 of *Florence* , is that which
 call in architecture, *la ma-*
rustica ; where great freestones
 made aduanceing a little one
 the other. Entering into the
 ace, we saw the fair court ; and
 he end of it, the *Grotta* or foun-
 with a larg basin , in which
 they

they keep fish for present use.
 This Court is squar, and
 onely on one side towards the
 den, but hedged in with a
 terrasse of stone, whose top is
 with the ground of the garden.
 Beyond this terrasse and
 lyes a fine green spot of ground
 lèuel with the first story of the
 lace, and half compalled
 with a demicircle of laurel
 high and thick. Vnder these
 of the demicircle, rise vp
 seats, six rowes high, like the seats
 an *Amphitheater*; and capable
 two thousand men, who may
 sit here with ease, and behold
 sports of Cavalry which are
 exhibited vpon this fair green
 of ground by the nobility:
 Great Duke and the Court behold
 ing all this from the window
 the pallace, while the rest of
 nobility and Ladies are seated
 ueniently in the *Amphitheater*
 der the trees. The rest of this
 den is curiously set forth
 thickets of bayes, close
 walkes, fine high open walkes

*The
 Garden.*

presenting both the towne and coun-
 try, and great ponds of water, a world
 of statues of marble and stone, a
 round basin of water, with
 fountains and much wetting sport;
 a place for birds and beasts; the
 great Ice house and coole Cellar
 for it, where the melting ice
 is brought downe vpon the barreles
 of wine, refresh it so exceedingly,
 that in all my life time I neuer
 drank so coole, as I did at the
 wine in this cellar. Bnt to returne
 me to the pallace, from whence
 my garden hath led me; from the
 garden, we ascended into the cham-
 ber of the Great Dukes apperti-
 nent, and found them most sumptu-
 ous, both for contriuanee and fur-
 niture. Some of them are painted
 at the head by *Pietro di Cortona* the
 best painter now liuing: others
 at his returne againe from
 the wars, and scorne to be painted by
 any hand but his: in another cham-
 ber we were showne the history
 of *Antiochus* giuing to his onely sonne
Antiochus (languishing and pineing
 with the loue of his mother
 in

The
 Dukes
 Apparti-
 ment.

182 THE VOYAGE OF
in law) his owne beloued wife a dozen
tonica; shewing by this strange phael and
vnick example, that *patern* ber (Th
is greater then *Conjugal*. Al saw his
is rarely painted vpon the wall weather gl
the hangings. In another ous. In
ber (the *Great Dukes* cham res being
Andienc) I saw a sute of hang looked
Valewed at a hundred and at once
thousand crownes: The Groo at roome
them is cloth of gold, vpon all the
are embrodered a world of coole lo
beasts, *flowers*, *trees*, *riuers*, king roo
skips in silk and syluer; and ents of
a rich manner, that I take the *Gre*
one of the fairest sutes of hangin al *Iohn*
Europe. In another chamber *Prince*
I saw a rare collection of pic es of th
all originals, and of the best geing at
in the world, *Titians*, *Rap*) by sp
Michael Angelos, *Andrea del* of the
tos, and many others. The hand, w
them is that of *Raphael*, er lock
painted by his owne hand. fairest
is the best collection of pic charat
that euer I saw, and it belon k: an
Prince Leopold the Great you w
brother, and a great *Virtu* nsieur
the *Great Dutcesses* chamber, as iewe

A Rare
sute of
Hang-
ings.

a dozen of excellent peeces of
 phael and others. In another
 chamber (The *Dukes Bedchamber*)
 saw his curious *Thermometers*,
 weather glasses, which are most
 ous. In an other chamber (the
 res being set open for the Nonce)
 looked through sixteen cham-
 at once, and all of them faire
 at roomes vpon one floore. And
 all the roomes of this house (as,
 coole low sommer roomes, the
 king roome, the seuerall appar-
 ents of the *Great Prince* sonn
 the *Great Duke*, and of *Car-*
l John Carlo, *Prince Matthias*,
Prince Leopold all three bro-
 s of the *Great Duke*, and all
 eing at once in this great Pal-
) by special fauour, we got the
 of the *Great Dukes faire Di-*
 and, which he alwayes keeps
 er lock and key. Its absolutly
 fairest in *Europe*. It weigheth
 charats, and its almost an inch
 k: and then our iewellers will
 you what its worth. I am sure
Monsieur Simonet in Lyons (a fa-
 as ieweller) to whom I shewed

The
 famous
 Diamond.

the weight and thickness of it, w the A
 lewed in to be richly worth a h Great
 red thousand crownes betw eyes aud
 marchant and marchant, and destal,
 hundred and fifty thousand crow corner
 between Prince and Prince. Piazza, (

*The Au-
 gustins
 Church.*

8. Going from the Great Du h a N
 Pallace, we fell presently vpon les. Ne
Augustins Church. This is a e here,
 Church designed by Brunelle in Gygar
 and much beautified with han is the
 pillars. The *Tabernacle* and H that o
Altar cost a hundred thou of the h
 crownes, and yeeld to few in er statu
 for neatness and state. Behinde d by, are
 High Altar in the very end of ces, as
 Church, is a rare picture of t of the
Sanjour absolving the poore won ble; an
 caught in adultery. The con ding a
 sion that appeares in the face of lofernes
 woman, makes it appeare whi o. Loo
 rare painter *Allori* was, who to the t
 this picture. d the

*The
 Piazza.*

9. Passing from hence ouer eupon.
 bridge (where foure white mar ds from
 statues representing the four seas he wor
 of the yeare stand, all made ndation
Michael Angelo) we came to and th
Piazza of the *Gran Duca*, wh sayd, t

of it, the *Equestris statue* of *Cosmus* Great in *Bronze*, with his *Vic-* between eyes and prime actions in the at, and metal, of the same mettall. At and corner of the old pallace in this nce. *Piazza*, stands the braue *Fountain*, great *Deity* a *Neptune*, *Tritons*, and *Ne-* y upon *Isles*. Neare the gates of the pal- is a *statue* here, stand two statues of more *Gygantean* bulk: that of *Da-* h hand is the hand of *Michael Angelo*: and *Hercules* killing *Cacus* thow of the hand of *Bandinelli*. The ew in *Portico* statues here in the *Portico* ehinde by, are much cryed vp for rare end of *Persens* in *brasse*; ure of *the rapt* of the *Sabins*, in ore won- ble; and that of *Judith* in *brasse* The com- ding a sword in one hand, and face of *lofernes* his head in the other. are wh- o. Looking vp from this *Piaça*, who m- to the top of the pallace, I be- d the high *Tower* mounted ce ouer *weupon*. Its a hundred and fifty hite mar- ls from the ground, and which our seal- the wonder, it hath no other l made adation then the wall of the pal- came to and the top of the house: Hence *scia*, wh- sayd, that the *Florentins* haue

Three admirable Towers. wonderfull Towers : one in the
to wit, this Tower : an other in
water, to wit the Fanal of Ligeia
and the third in the Earth, to wit
the Campanile of Florence, whose
foundations are exceeding deep
in the ground.

II. Going from the Piazza
towards the Domo, we were
suddenly stopt by the Church of
The Church of *Michael* a square flat Church
of whose outside is adorned with
S. Michael statues, if not of gold, yet
chel. their weight it gold. The best
that of S. Matthew in brasse
by *Laurentius Cion* : that of S. Thomas
in brasse thouching the
of our Saviour with great demerit
stration of diffidence in his look
is of *Andrea Varrochios* hand. The
of S. Peter in marble is excellent
the Drappery of it. That of
George in marble, is compared
to the best in Rome, and hath
prayed both in Prose and Verse
that of S. Marke hath so good
and honest a countenance, that
chel *Angelo* (a competent inducement
stopping one day to behold it,

in the morning asked what he thought of it,
 other in answer: if S. *Marke* had Such
 of *Lige* countenance as this, as its likely
orth, too had, a man might almost, for
 ce, w lookes sake, beleue all that he
 ding doct: for neuer did I see (sayd
 e) any man haue more the lookes
 e *Pia* a good man, then this.

were p 12. Going from hence we were
 urch of sently at the *Domo*. This, I
 t Church eue, was the finest Church in
 d with ly when it was built. It was an-
 yet w ently called S. *Reparatas* Church;
 ne best since it is called *Santa Maria*
 rasse m *orida*, a fit name for the *Cathe-*
 of S. *of Florence*. The foundations
 the architecture of it were contriue-
 at dem by *Arrolfo di Lapo*, a *Dutch-*
 is look on, and *a la maniera rustica*, sayth
 mand. *Tafari* of it, In his lifes of painters.
 celled one of the neatest Churches
 hat of thout, that I euer beheld; being
 mpared in white, red, and black mar-
 hath, but its onely white plastered
 and within, with pillars of a darke co-
 so gared freestone. What if the Ar-
 that itect of this Church were some-
 nt ind that of *Diogenes* his minde? and
 old it, *Diogenes* thought the world

*The
Domo:*

I ij would

would be turned vp side downe
 day; so this Architect thought
 the world would be turned in
 out one day, and that then
Church would bee the fairest
 the world, and all lined
 marble: As it is, it lookes a
 hypocritically; though the
 ture within be of a notable
 triuance. On the top of it
 mounted a fair *Cupola* (or *Th*
 made by *Brunelleschi* a *Floren*
 This was the first *Cupola* in
 rope; and therefore the more
 rable for hauing no *Idea* after wh
 it was framed; and for being
Idea of that of *S. Peters* in *R*
 after which so many yong *C*
 in *Rome*, and els where, haue
 made since. Hence it is sayd,
Michael Angelo comeing now
 then to *Florence* (his natie co
 try) whiles he was makeing
Cupola in *Rome* of *S. Peters* *Ch*
 and viewing attentiuely this
 of *Florence*, vsed to say to it;
te non voglio: meglio di te non po
 Its sayd also that *Brunelle*
 makeing this *Cupola* caused

The *Cu*
pola.

s, cookesshops, and lodgeings, to
 set vp in it, that the workmen
 might finde all things necessary
 ere, and not spend time in going
 and downe: and he had reason:
 this *Cupola* from the ground be-
 comes a *Ball*, to the top of all the *Lanterne*,
 the *two hundred and two Braccie*, or
 fards high. The straight passage from
 of it the top of the cupola to the round
 or *Throne Ball*, is thirty six yards high.
 The *Ball* is four yards wide, and
 able of four and twenty men: and
 the crosse at the top of this ball, is
 eight yards long. The straight passage
 being to the *Ball* is neatly contriued,
 in *Rome* like a round chymney of white
 g *Carle*, with hols on both sides, and
 haue *razen* steeps crosse those holes, to
 ayd, *climbe* vp easily, by hand and
 now *note*, the passage being clane and
 ue coo smooth. From the top of this *Cupola*,
 ceing *making* a perfect view of *Florence*
 s *Chur* under vs, and of the whole country
 is *about* it, with the sight of *two*
 t; *thousand Villas* or country houses
 on *scattered* here and there, round
 nelly *about* the towne, we came downe
 ed *gaine* to view the inside of this
 I iij Church.

Church. It is about three hundred
 foot long, from the great doore to the
Quire, and from thence to the
 end almost two hundred foot.
 The *Quire* is round, and perpendicular
 vnder the *Cupola*, of the same
 bigness: and vpon the same side;
 in the same dayes when the wax
 candles are lighted round about it,
 it looks gloriously: otherwise in
 winter it seems too dark. The
 High Altar, which stands in this
Quire, is plain, like those of
 ancient Cardinals, and adorned
 with a rare picture of a dead
Christ in white marble, made
 by the hand of Bandinelli.
 Looking vp from the *Quire* to
 the *Cupola*, you see it painted
 the inside with the representation
 of heauen, hell and Purgatory.
 The painters were *Georgio Vasari*
 and *Thaddeo Zucchari*. Behind the
 Altar are the rare statues of
Adam and *Eue*, by the hand of
 Bandinelli. Neare the doore of
 the Sacristy, you may read an
 inscription, importing how
 that in this towne of Florence
 had been held a General Council.

the Reformation of the Church
 the Diplomatics
 both in Law
 the Pope
 Constantine
 Constantine
 on the
 by
 and
 Emper
 his or
 Council
 Emperor
 sent, wi
 of the
 arches;
 by the
 from
 vindi
 prou
 far own
 out of
 ers of
 tise v
 what to all

the Reunion of the *Latin* and
Church had been made. The
Diploma of this vnion writ-
 both in *Latin* and *Greek*, and
 vnto by the hands
 the *Pope* and *Cardinals* on the
 side; and by the *Emperour*
 Constantinople with the *Patriarch*
 Constantinople and the *Greek Bish-* *Leandro*
 on the other side; and authen- *Alberti in*
 by the *leaden seale* of the *Descript:*
 and the *golden seale* of the *Ital.*
Emperour, is kept in the *Ar-*
 his or *Registers* of *Bologna*. In *The Coun-*
 Council both the *Pope* of *Rome* *cello of Flo-*
Genius the IV. and *Palaeologus* *rence.*
Emperour of *Constantinople*, were
 sent, with the creame of *Bishops*,
 of the *Easterne*, and *Westerne*
 arches; and in this *Councell* not
 by the *Procession* of the *Holy*
 from the *Father* and the *Sonn-*
 vindicated; but also *Purgatory*
 proued to the *Greeks* out of
 our owne *Greek Fathers*, as well
 out of the *Latin Fathers*; and
 other points of ceremony and
 were asserted and made good.
 to all which the sayd *Emperour*

and *Patriarch*, and the other *Bishops* (except restless *Marcus* *sinus*) subscribed; as did *Armenians*, *Ethiopians*, *Georgians* and *Iacobites*, who all here were admitted to *Communion* the *Roman Church*. In fine, in the *Church* you see the statues of *Saints* who have been *Archbishops* of this towne; and the Tombs of diuers famous men; as of *Marcus Ficinus* the *Platonick Christian* *Philosopher*: of *Dante* the *Flower* *Poet*, whose true picture is yet seen here in a red gowne: of *Thomas Acutius* an *English Knight* *General* anciently of the *Pisa* the old *Gothick* letters set high on the wall vnder his picture horseback, told me. Yet *Ver* will not haue him to haue been led *St. John Sharpe*, but *St. Hawkwood*. But it imports little me what his name was, seeing he was a braue *Englishman*, and serued to haue his tombe and inscription here, and his picture among the other worthies in the *Gallery*. Heres also in this

In his
restitution
of decayed
intelligēce

See Baker
in Ed-
ward the
3.

194 THE VOYAGE OF
 with marble) is perished. T markable.
 are diuers good statues on all aments.
 of it, but the best of them a rane Law
 that of the *Zuccone*, or bald yeares i
 made by *Donatello*, which hee e, I conf
 self esteemed so much, that elles cal
 he would affirme any thing worke t
 ously, he vsed to say: *Alla fe le and*
porto al mio Zuccone: and the thin this
Donatello hauing finished it, S. Mar
 to it in iest, and sayd: *Fan Donatell*
horsu, fauella; o ti venga il you cor
sangue: such good conceits nance.
 fantastical men of themselues Baltassa
 their owne works. XXII

The Bap-
 tisterio.

14. Neare to the *Domo* of the Council of
 standes the *Baptistery*, or the Ch
Church of *S. Iohn*, where all Baltassar l
 children of the towne are baptizd, m
 The *brazen dores* of it (three in a great
 are admirable, especially that wholy. Fo
 lookes towards the Great Church of *smus e*
 of which *Michel Angelo* beards, *P*
 asked his opinion, answered, *is Balt*
 it was so well made, that it mprence
 stand at the entrance of *Paral Medices*
 These *dores* are all of *Brasse* and b
 toried into figures, containing bath, d

reman

YAGE OF ITALY 195
 ished. Remarkable historyes of both the
 s on all monuments. They were the worke
 them a rare *Laurentius Cion*, who spent
 or bald many yeares in makeing them: a long
 which hee I confesse; but this is it which
 , that w^{ell} called *aternitati pingere*,
 r thing worke things that will out last
Alla fe and be famous for euer.
 and the within this *Baptistery*, I sawa statue
 ed it, *St. Mary Magdalen* of the hand-
 : *Fa* *Donatello*; and its a rare peece;
ga il you consider *Magdalen* in her
 conceits mince. Heres also a neat *Tombe*
 of *Baltassar Cossa*, once called *Iohn*
 XXIII, but deposed in the
Domo of *Constance*, for the peace
 , or of the Church. The *Tombe* of this
 ere all *Baltassar* looking something like a
 e baptis^{me}le, may be called the *cradle* of
 three in greatne^{ss} of the *Medicean Fa-*
 that w^{ell}ly. For some writers say, that
 t Church *smus Medices* surnamed after-
gelo beards, *Pater Patria*, being heire of
 ered, was *Baltassar Cossa* (who died at
 t it mⁱⁿprence, In the house of *Iohn*
Paral *Medices*) With the money that he
Braße and belonging to him after his
 ining death, did such good deeds to the
 reman people

Alfonso
Loschi in
his Com-
pend His-
to.

people, that he wonne to him the name of *Pater Patriæ*; and Family, that credit, which afterwards the supreamme comm

15. I cannot omit here to notice of a little round pillar in *Piazza*, neare this *Baptistry*, the figure of a tree in iron nailed to it, and old words engraven on it importing, that in this very place stood anciently an *Elmetree*, which being touched casuall by the hand of *S. Zenobius*, as they carryed here in procession, the tree presently hereupon budded forth green leaues of sweet odour throughout the month of *January*. In memory of which miracle, this picture was set vp in the same place for memorial.

16. From thence going to the Church of *S. Mark* belonging to the *Dominicans*, I saw there the Tombe of *S. Antoninus* Archbishop once of this towne, and a Fryar of this order. The Tombe is vnder the Altar in a neat Chappel on the left hand made by *Iohn di Bologna*. In the Church also I saw a rare picture

The
Church of
S. Mark

OF I
Mark, m
Frater, it
as you e
a man m
and dull
hand, a
arch is th
cula co
enix of I
written
all,
nes iace
tera no
Tagus C
tipodes
are thi
on an e
gels are
al instr
ld to b
seen i
hand
the C
ten the
ake, a
ons an
so a n
od b
17. T

to him Mark, made by *Bartholomeo*
Fratese, it stands full in your
 which as you enter into the Church;
 e comm a man must be blind not to see
 here to and dull not to like it. On the
 pillar in hand, as you enter into the
 rastery, arch is the *Tombe* of *Picus Mi-*
 iron na *culula* commondly called the
 grauen *Penix of Princes*, with this *Epi-*
 s very p written vpon the side of the
 etree, wall,

y the *homines iacet hic Mirandula, ca-*
 rrye *tera norunt*

e tree *Tagus & Ganges, forsan & An-*
 forth *tipodes.*

ur thou are this tombe is a fine picture
 y. In on an *Altar*, where two *Little*
 this p *Angels* are made playing vpon *Mu-*
 place fo *al instruments*. These *Angels* are
 ld to be the rarest peeces that can
 ng to seen in painting. They are of
 ing to the hand of *Bartholomeo del Frate.*
 e Tom the *Conuent* of these *Fryars* I saw
 p once ten their still-house, where they
 his ord ke, and sell, excellent extrac-
 Altar ons and cordiall waters. There is
 ft hand so a neat *Library* here filled with
 In the od books.

picture 17. Turning from hence on the
 left

The
Annun-
ciata.

198 THE VOYAGE OF I
left hand, I came presently to *Andrea* s
Annuntiata, a place of great s
tion. The pictures of *Faith* and s
rity ouer the Arch in the *Ami* often to
or open portch built vpon p that he c
are of the hand of *Iacomo* P
being but yet nineteen years picture :
which when *Michel Angelo* g once in
saw, he sayd: This *Iacomo* concern
continue thus, will carry vpp him: T
ing to the skies. Entring into the fellow
little court that stands before *Andrea*
Church dore, you see it painoyed in
round about in *Fresco* by rare handould ma
Those peeces that *Andrea del Sarto* mak
made, are the best, and his those thre
in white marble, is set in the w ent :
In the cloyster, ouer the dore *Angelo*, o
goes into the Church is seen a nifest gi
picture in fresco vpon the wall, raise or c
the hand of *Andrea del Sarto*. llent in c
represents our B. Lady with ne: and
Sauour vpon her knee, and S. gs seem
seph in a cumbent posture leane as G
upon a sack full stufft, and read and ris
in a booke. The picture of eing th
Blessed Virgin is admirable rea we
sweetness and majesty. This pict the *An*
is called *La Madonna del S* curiou

esently *Andrea* such credit, that *Ti-*
 great himself preferred it before all
 with and pieces he had euer seen, and
 he *Ami* often to say: that it grieved
 vpon him that he could not often satiate
omo Pom with the beholding of so
 in years picture: and *Michel Angelo*
Angelo once in *Rome* with *Raphaol*
Iacomo concerning painters, sayd
 vpon him: There is *un huomo c. tto*,
 ing in the fellow in *Florence* (meaning
 before *Andrea*) who had he been
 it painted in great matters as thou
 rare hand could make thee sweat againe.
ea del Sarto make a great dispute which
 and his of these three painters was the most
 in the valent: *Raphael Vrbin*, *Mi-*
 e dore *Angelo*, or *Andrea del Sarto*. But
 seen a self giue euery one his particu
 he wall raise or excellency: *Raphael* was
Sarto valent in *colori*: *Michel Angelo* in
 y with me: and *Andrea* in makeing
 and *S.* seeme to be of *rilieno*, and
 are learn as God made them, that is,
 and read and riseing vp like liuing flesh.
 ure of being thus admired the worke of
 rable *ea* we entred into the Church
 his picture *Annunciata*, and there saw
del S. curious syluer Altar, behind
 which

200 THE VOYAGE OF I
 vpon the wall, is kept the *Annunciat*, I
culous picture of the *Annunciat* *Franc*
 which giues the name of *Annunciat* This C
ciata to this Church. The and heig
 picture of our *Saviour*, about The sic
 and a half long, which is seen heeked
 the outside of the *Tabernacle* orned wi
 the foresayd *Andreashand*, *sculpt* wo
 esteemed. In this Church, or A
 buried *Baccio Bandinelli* a marble
 Sculptor, in a curious *marble* ost nota
 with his owne, and his wifes *a basso*
 engraue in marble by his I four
 hand. Behinde the *Quire* lyes *mewhat*
 ed *Ioannes di Bologna*, a doore,
 Sculptor also, as his seuerall *Angelo*,
 in *Florence* shew him to haue the gro
 as the *Rapt* of the *Sabins*, *sculptor*
 the old pallace. The *Cent* of his
 the streets. The Chappel of *Se*, and
toninus in *S. Markes Church* and three
 Chappel in the *Annunciata* her *sentin*
 the golden horse and man *Sculpt*
 of about in the *Dukes Ar* is the
 do wittness. ing to

18. From hence hauing fir me w
 the Statue of the Great Duke or Sc
dinand on horseback in brasse, thou
 stands in the *piazza* before ten iu

Annun

kept the *ciata*, I went to the Church
 the *Annunciat* Franciscans, called *Santa*
 me of This Church is of a large *Sancta*
 ch. The height, but somewhat too *Croce*.
 ur, about The side *Altars* are many,
 ch is seen decked with round pillars,
 abernacle adorned with excellent pictures.
 shand, the pulpit would become A Chry-
 Church, or A *Chrysologue*: Its of
 linelli a marble, in which are grauen
 s marble most notable actions of *S. Fran-*
 s wives a *basso rilieno*. I neuer beheld
 by his I found some new graces in
 tire lyce somewhat behinde it, neere to a
 a, a doore, is the *Tombe* of *Mi-*
 feveral *Angelo*, the *Trismegist* of *Italy*,
 to have the greatest *Painter*, the great-
 abins, *sculptor*, the greatest *Arch-*
Cem of his time. Hence ouer his
 pel of *S*, and vnder his picture, are
 church, and three women in white marble,
 ata her representing *Architecture*, *Painting*,
 man *Sculpture*, holding in their
 es *Ar* the seueral instruments be-
 ing to these professions. If you
 ing fir me whether of the two, *Paint-*
 Duke or *Sculpture*, is to be prefer-
 ralle, though a blind man being
 before ten iudge once of this question.
 Annun when

when he was giuen to vnderstand
that in the smooth painting
were head, armes, legges,
and feet, as well as in the
statue which he had felt, in
presently for painting; yet
Angelo himself preferred
before painting, as the body
preferred before the superfluous
a body. But to retorne againe
Tombe of this great artist, I
some words vpon the tombe
but those so dull and hard
read in that darke corner, that
in the company chose rather
make him a new *Epitaph*,
read that which is written
and it was this:

*Cur indignemur mortales mortem
Ecce, stupor mundi! hic Angelo
perit.*

And I think the moderne
was of the same mind too,
he chose also to make him
Epitaph:

*Roma mihi mortem tribuit, E
tia vitam.*

*Nemo aliis vellet nasci, &
locis.*

to vnderstand in the midst of this Church I found
 painting an *English Bishop* called
 legges, who had been *Embassador*
 in the *King of England*, and likely in
 felt, one of the *Council of Florence*.

; yet *Armes* were *three cattis* argent
 rred *Sable* field. In fine, at the very
 e body of this Church, on the left
Superficial stands a neat chappel with a
 e againe *Cupola*, belonging to the
 rtist, of the *Nicolini*, in which
 e *Tombs* there are excellent statues
 d hard pictures.

ner, the Not farre from hence stands *The*
 ose rather *Abbadia*, an Abbey of *Benedic. Abbey*.

itaphs *Monks*. In the Church is the
 ritten of the *Founder* of this *Abbey*
 rman nobleman called *Conte*
morte, who commanded *Toscany*
Angelo the *Emperor Otho the III*.

occasion of building this Mo-
 erne *Bay* and many others by this
 too, is too long to tell, and per-
 ce him it would not finde beleef eue-

here. Its told publickly euery
 wit, *Evpon S. Thomas* his day in

Masse time here, by some one or
 of the chief witts of the *Aca-*
 of the *Crusca*; and he thats

curious

curious to know it, may be
there, as I did, with great
faction.

*S. Maria
Nouella.*

20. From thence I went
Church of *Santa Maria*
belonging to the *Dominicans*
it is, that the *Councell of Florence*
spoken of above, was held.
are many good pictures in
Church, as also diuers near
of holy men and women, and
among which that of *Ioseph*
arch of Constantinople, who had
the blessed occasion and instru-
of reducing the *Greek* (heresies)
the right faith againe, is re-
able. Its on the right side of
Church.

*The Sta-
tue of In-
justice.*

21. Returning from hence
the riuer side, we came to the
pillar with the *Statue* of *Iustice*
porphyry vpon it. It was erected
because it was in this very
where *Cosmus the great*, hearing
news of the reduction of *Sin*
witty nobleman seeing this
of *Iustice* vpon so high a pillar,
that *Iustice* herewas too high
ed, for poore men to arrive

OF I
her obser
urnes her
ice, wh
hence.
hauing th
in the to
out of th
gio *Imp*
the G
a good r
In this
es, and
use being
els. In or
es of di
use of
Medices,
Allyes.
world
nus of
but a
erome
alen of
Baptist
adam a
the Pie
s, the
with c
nce;

, may be obserued , that *Iustice*
 th great turns her back to the *Courts*
ice , which stand not farre
 I went hence.

Maria Having thus visited the chief
minicant in the towne, I visited some
ll of Flo out of the towne; and chiefly,
s held. *Poggio Imperiale*, a *Villa* belong- *Poggio*
tures the Great *Dutchesse* , and *Imperi-*
rs near a good mile distant from the alle-

en, and In this house I saw rare
Ioseph , and great store of them,
 who ha use being furnished with no-
 and instr els. In one gallery are the true
k (br es of diuers late Princes of
 is re use of *Austria*, of the house
 side of *Medices*, and of other Princes

Allyes. In other roomes we
 hence world of rare pictures , as
 e to the nus of *Titian*, though I think
 of *Ind* but a copy: the admirable
 irected *Jerome* of *Alberto Dureo* : a

very *Calen* of *Raphaels* hand : a *S.*
 t, hear *Baptist* of *Carauagios* hand :
 of *Sim* *adam* and *Eue* of *Alberto du-*
 this the *Piery* of *Pietro Perugino*,
 pillar s , the picture of our Blessed
 igh p with our *Sanjour* dead vpon
 riue nce ; *S. Iohn Euangelist* and

three other persons standing kneeling by, with weeping most sad lookes; its one of moueing peeces that I euer Then the picture of the of our *Lady* in the Chappel hand of *Andrea del Sarto*; world of other most exquisite The little neate Oratory house, called the Oratory *Great Dutchesse*, curiously into flowers by polished diuers colours; that is, a closet of shineing marble in flowers, is the neatest little that euer I saw. In fine the *Grotte*, and the *Statue* of made by the hand of *Michelangelo* are much esteemed.

*Prato-
Lino.*

23. An other day we *Pratolino* a Villa of the Duke, some six milles distant Florence. Here we saw in the excellent *Grotts*, *Fountains*, works, *Shady walks*, *groves* like, all vpon the side of Here you haue the *Grotte* with the wettings stooles, which sitting downe, a great

water comes full in your face.
Fountain of the Tritons ouer-
 you so too, and wafsheth you
 ly. Then being led about this
 where there are store of
 vnder the Laurel trees,
 were carried back to the *grottes*
 are vnder the *stairs*, and saw
 the feuerall *Ginocchi d'acqua* :
 of *Pan* striking vp a me-
 us tune vpon his mouth-organ
 sight of his *Mistress*, appear-
 ouer against him : that where
 Angel carryes a trumpet to his
 th, and soundeth it; and where
 country *clowne* offers a dish of
 to a *serpent*, who dinks of
 and lifteth vp his head when he
 drunk : that of the *mill* which
 is to break and grind oliues :
 paper mill : the man with the
 ingstone : the *Sarazins* head
 ing and spewing out water: the
 of *Galatea* who comes out
 dore in a *sea chariot* with two
 bes, and sayleth a while vpon
 water, and so returnes again
 the same dore : the curious
 table capable of twelue or

fifteen men, with a curious
 tain playing constantly in the
 of it, and places between
 trencher, or perlon, for every
 to set his bottle of wine incold
 the *Samaritan* woman coming
 her house with her buckets to
 water at the fountain, and
 filled her buckets, returns
 againe the same way: in the
 time you see *smiths* thumping
chirping in trees, *mills* gr
 and all this is done by water,
 sets these little inuentions a
 and make them moue as it w
 themfelues: in the meane tim
organ playes to you while you
 there in *Fresco* at that table,
 haue meat. Then the neat
 place: the pillar of petrified
 and lastly the great Pond and
 before the house, with the
 gyant stooping to catch at
 to throw it at *heauen*: This
 so big, that within the very
 of him, is a great grotte of
 called the *Grot of Thoris* and
 shell fishes, all spouting out wa

*Lampeg-
 gio,*

24. I went also to *Lampeggio* eyes

curious some five miles distant from
 ly in the nce, belonging to *Prince*
 etween *thias*. Its curiously adorned
 for every pictures, especially battles of
 e incold and of *Tempesta*. Here I saw
 coming ous cabinet of *Corall* and ena-
 ackets to d worke. The fine *Giuoco di*
 n, and *ba*, or *Turkish* play. The cu-
 returns glasses; & little Armory.
 : in the y. Returning to the towne *The*
 umping e, we sawe the Great Dukes *stables*.
 hills gra es full of excellent well ma-
 r water, d horses.

ntions a . Neare to the stables stands *The*
 e as it w *terraglio* where the wild beasts *Wild*
 eane tim pt, which they make fight often *beasts*.
 hile you ft one another. Here I saw
 table, s, *Leopards*, *Tygers*, *Beares*,
 e neat b fs, *wild boares* and *foxes*, all
 trified w h they can let out severally at
 ond and G dores of their severall denns,
 with the a fair court to fight, and when
 h at a haue done, they can bring them
 This g t againe into their denns by a
 he very full mackine of wood made like
 rotte of at *Green Dragon*, which a man
 hois an in it rowles vpon weeles; and
 g out w ing out two lighted torches at
 Lamp eyes of it, frights the fiercest

Kij beast

beast thereby into his den.
Prince and the *Court* in the
 time, standing high above
 see the combats of these

In the beasts with ease, and without
Cronology ger. I haue read, that a *Ly*
of Petrus one escapeing out of this place
Romual- chance, and running vp and
dus to 1. the streets, met at last (all
pag. 15. flying into houses) a little
 who had neither feare nor
 enough to retire; and seized
 him. The mother of the
 hearing in what case he was,
 out presently, and casting her
 vpon her knees with teares in
 eyes, and humble postures of
 plication, she moued so the
 to pittie, that he rendered her
 child without hurting it, to
 mother of it.

27. I sawe also here diuers
 laces of noblemen vpon occasions
 of their *Festine*. For it is the custom
 here in winter, to inuite the
Ladies of the towne (many
 women onely) to come to play
 cards in winter euenings for
 or four hours space; and this

in one pallace, another night
 in another pallace. Thither the
 go, and finde the house open
 comers and goers both *Ladyes*
 gentlemen, that are of any
 In euery chamber the dores
 open, and for the most part
 shall see eight, or ten cham-
 on a floore, going out of one
 er, with a squar table hold-
 eight persons, as many chairs,
 syluer candlesticks with waxe
 in them, and store of lights
 about the roome. At the
 appointed, company being
 they sitdowne to play, a
 sitting between euery
 and all the women As fine
 othes and iewels, as if they
 going to a *Ball*. The dores
 these roomes being open, the
 great, the women glittering,
 all glorious, you would take
 the pallaces to be the *enchanted*
 ces of the *Old King of the*
 Any gentleman may
 into these pallaces and stand
 the gamesters, and see both
 modestly they play, and how

little they play for. In the time there is a side chamber also open for gentlemen to go in and refresh themselves with standing in snow, or with limonade, or some such cooling drinks, which are also offered to the Ladies in a great room below, at the entrance of the palace, there is a table for gamesters that love to play deep, that is, that love to play for money.

*Their
Sports.*

The Florentines enjoying by the goodness and wisdom of their excellent Prince, the fruits of peace, have many other recreations, where the people pass their time cheerfully and think not of rebellion or muttering in corners. For this reason, both in winter, and summer, they have their several diversions. In winter their *Giuoco di Calcio* (a play something like football, but that they play with their hands) every night from Epiphany till Lent, with the *Principi di Calcio*. This being a thing particular to Florence, deserves to be described. The

*Il Giuoco
di Calcio.*

Calcio (a play something like football, but that they play with their hands) every night from Epiphany till Lent, with the *Principi di Calcio*. This being a thing particular to Florence, deserves to be described. The

of the *Calcio*, the *Red*,
the *Green*, choose each of them
some, some yong *Canalier* of a
purse. These *Princes* being
then, choose a world of *Officers*,
lodge, for the time, in some
pallace; where they keep
courts, receiue *Embassadors*
one another, and giue them
audience in state, send poste
one another, complaine of one
others subiects, & take prisoners
one another; heare their coun-
sels one after another, dissuadeing
or persuadeing to warre; giue
orders for settling their affairs at
home, heare the complaints of
their subiects, ierre their enemy
ambassadors in embassyes; and at last
come to, fight, with proclayming
warre. Dureing these serious
affaires which last for many nights
the *Secretaries of state* (two prime
ones) read before their seuerall
princes bills for regulating and re-
forming the abuses of their
subiects; and read openly *petitions*
and *secret aduises*; in all which they
are a world of people in the

towne, and show prodigious fine, hauing spunn out thus till neare *Carnauale*, or the two Princes resolute on a *Calcio*, to be fought in the *Arma* of *Santa Croce*, before the *Great Duke* and *Court*. Vpon day appointed, the two Princes the *Calcio* come to, the place most stately *Canalcata* with all yong noblemen and gentlemen of the towne, vpon the best horses can finde, with *scarfs*, red, or about their *Armes*. Hauing their seueral *Canalcatas* before the *Great Dukes throne* or *scabbell*, they light from their horses, enter into the *lists* with *trombones* sounding before them, and accompanied with a stately train, with their combatants in their seueral *liueries*. Hauing ranged themselves a pretty distance from the other, their standards are at sound of trumpet, both at once, their standards the foot of the *Great Dukes* *fold*. This done, the *Ball*, or is throwne vp in the midst between

and to it they go with great
 pleness, sleight, and discretion;
 sometimes they fall to it in deed
 cuff handsomely: but vpon
 of death, no man must resent
 wards out of the *lists*, what
 happened here; but all ani-
 ties arriueing here, end here
 At last, that side which throwes,
 strikes the *Ballon* ouer the
 of the other side, winns the
 and runns to the *Standards*,
 which they carry away till night,
 that time the conquering *Prince*
 teins them at a *Festino di Ballo*
 made to some *Lady*; and
 are all his chief Officers and com-
 dance alone with the *Ladies*
 the *Ball*, none els being permit-
 to dance with them that night.
 these pastimes, they haue
 a week, dancing at the
 from *twelfth* day till *Lent*,
 which *Balls*, all the *Ladies* of the
 are inuited, to the number
 of two hundred, and
 all marryed women, and all
 by a particular ticket. Then

Other
 Pastimes.

216 THE VOYAGE OF
 their feueral Operas, or Troupe
Drammata acted and sung with, mak
 cost and arte. Lastly their p did. T
running at the ring, or at the fa makes
 for a peece of plate. And in Court. F
 mer, they haue their feueral to stan
 ing dayes, and their frea selues
Corfi di Palio vpon certain kn aboute f
 days & for knowne prizes, and a looke a
 fore the good Prince, who com Magd
 nanceth all these sports with his the En
 fence, thinking wisely, that lent his
 lesse hurt in *publick mirth*, he visit
 in *private mutinyes*. men of

The
 Court.

Hauiing sayd thus much of
 rence, I will now say something
 the Court, the Gouernment, *Str*
Gentry, *Riches*, *Interest*, *Lang*
 and *Learned men* of this towne art from

For the Court its clearly pays y
 the best of *Italy*. Great as ciui
 make it looke plump, and ged yo
 an excellent *en bon point*. The se disco
 ble *Pallace* the Prince, his in y
 of *Serenissimo*, his Train and Re th a re
 of noble Officers and gentles, w
 his store of *Pages*, *Palfre* and you.
Gards of *Swissers* with halld an or
 Court. S

, or m Troupe of horse wayting vpon
 sung with , make this Court appeare
 their pndid. The Duke himself also The
 at the fa makes this Court, makes it a Great
 And in Court. His extraordinary Ciui- Duke.
 feveral d to strangers, made vs think
 eir free selues at home there. He is
 rtain kn aboute fifty, and hath a Aus-
 zes, and a looke and lip, which his mo-
 who com Magdalena of Austria Sister
 s with his the Emperour Ferdinand the
 y, that lent him. He admits willingly
 mirth, the visits of strangers, if they
 men of condition; and he re-
 much of es them in the midst of his au-
 something ce chamber standing; and will
 ent, Stre discourse with them, till they
 s, Lant covered too. Its impossible to
 his town art from him disgusted, because
 learly m pays your visit with as much
 Great m as ciuility: and hauing enter-
 , and g ed you in his chamber with
 r. The e discourse, he will entertein
 e, his in your owne chamber too
 and R th a regalo of dainty meats, and
 gentlem es, which he will be sure to
 Palfren ed you. The Great Dutchesse too
 th hall an other main pillar of this
 urt. She is of the house of the
 Duke

The
 Great
 Dutchesse

Duke of Vrbino, once a *Sovereign Prince in Italy*, but now extinct in her Father who was the last Duke and she had been *sovereign of the Dutchy*, had she been *sovereign of the same sexe*: but what nature refused her in *sexe*, it hath given her in *beauty*, and so made her a *greater sovereign*, even of *Florence*. In a word, *Florence the Fairest* neuer so faire, as was the *Dutchesse of Florence* when I saw her first. Of her the *Great Duke* hath two *sonnes*. *Cosmus* the *second of Toscane* hath married one of the *Daughters of the late Duke of Medicians*. Hee is a great *Traueler* hath visited most of the *Princes of Christendome*. The name of his family is *Medices*; a family which hath giuen to the *Church* four *Popes* and to *France* two *Queens*. His family is ancient, and came out of *Athens*. It was always considerable during the *Republick of Florence*, but farr more since it hath got the start of all the other families to farre, as to be the *Souuerain*. The beginning

The Medicean Family.

greatness of this family came
 in *Cosmus Medices* surnamed *Pa-*
Patria. This man being very rich
 of a liberal mind, spent four
 hundred thousand crownes in pub-
 and priuate buildings, and one
 hundred thousand crownes more in
 the monyes to the poore citi-
 of *Flora*. These generous actions which
 would haue got him the loue of
 men, purchased him the hatred
 of some of the great ones, who ac-
 cusing him of affecting *Souerainty*,
 raised a strong faction against him.
 One of the heads of this faction where
Duke of Maldo Albizzi, *Pala Strozzi*,
Frauceller, *Adolfo PeruZZi*, and *Niccolo Bar-*
Princes. These men corrupting the
 members of the *Senate*, caused *Cos-*
 family was to be clapt vp, with an inten-
 to take away his life. *Cosmus*
 in prison, fearing poyson, abstained
 from meats four dayes together,
 and dyed almost for feare of being
 At last hee was rescued
 from this melancholy humor by
 an honest keeper; who gaue him
 assurances, that he should not
 be poysoned, that he tooke meat
 againe,

See *Al-*
fonso Lof-
chi in his
compendi-
Histor.

againe, and kept in his vital breath well by
 which was almost come to his life, that
 Then his keeper (not contented ag
 be half courterous) haueing
 couered his body, stroue to
 couer his mind too, which
 fore spent with feares and melancholy
 choly; and for this purpose, brought
 vnto him the *buffon* of *Bernard*
Guadagni then *Confaloniero*, the now *M*
 chief Magistrate of the *Republick* the Great
 who with his witty iests, so cheere
 him vp with mirth, that he began
 not onely to think of liuing againe
 but also of getting out from thence
 that he might liue long. To the most hath
 end he works with the *buffon* Duke.
 carry a promise in writeing from
 him to the *Confaloniero*, of 1000
 crownes of gold, vpon condition
 would free him. The *buffon* vnder
 takes it, and money takes with
Confaloniero, who vnder pretence
 examining the cause to put him
 death, finds him onely worthy
 banishment, to which he condemns
 him; and the place of his banishment
 was *Venice*. This was it that he
 fired. For being at *Venice*, he wrought
 this co

well by Freinds with the people, that loued him, that he was restored againe to his country, and receiued the title of *Pater Patriæ* by a publick decree. By this title his family grew into that esteem, that it ouertopt the rest, and in time brought it self into *Souerainty*.

For the *Gouernment* of Florence, it is now *Monarchical*, and *despoticall*, the *Great Dukes* will being absolute; all great businesses passing through his knowledge and liking: so that he wants nothing of a *King*, but the name; and that too he almost hath vnder the name of *Great Duke*.

The Gouernment.

As for the *Strength* of this State; *The* hath 20 *Episcopal* cittyes; 500 *strength.* little walled townes; strong *Forts* on the confines: and can make an army of forty thousand foot, three thousand horse, twelue Gallies, two Galleasses, two Galleonies, and twenty ships of warre.

For the *Gentry*, it is a *Gentry* dyed in *graine*, that is, its both *switty*, and *rich*. The subtil ayre of this country, and the *Academy* of

The

Gentry of

Florence.

of the *Crusca* haue sharpened into much wit: and their good bandry, and vnder-hand traffick hath put them notably into p... For they think it no disgrace haue a *banco* at home, and daily at the exchange about traffick and trayding; while their w...

Lady it in coach with their some liueries. This makes them hold vp their nobility by the and not onely preserues their lyes from sinking; but rather them swime in a full sea of honour: they being enabled to buy great offices for their dren in other courts, whereby often make them mount to highest dignityes: when they there, no man reproches vnto the way they tooke to come whether by *water*, or *Land*; traffick, or by the *sword*; by *schoole-booke*, or *count-booke*. If...

French gentry would follow way, they might haue shoos stockings for their children (while some of them want in the country where with to keep their nob...

blow

opened the warme in winter.

For good the *Riches* of this Prince, *Riches*,
and traffick are about *a million and a half*
into *piastri*, or crownes. These are
disgrace annual reuenews; besides his
and *lands*; forfeitures; and his *Datij*:
about traffick last, are of vast profit to
their wealth.

their health the *Interest* of this Prince is
takes the *Austrian*, and consequently *Interest*.
the *chishish*: yet not so farre, as to
their faith with *France*, to which he
thermally his ports and passages for his
sea of the sake. He loues to haue no
ed there in *Italy*, because he hath
their chishish to loose: and though he
ereby the to haue the *Pope* his freind,
nt to he cares not for hauing any of
they subjects *Pope*. A *Pope* of his fa-
vnto the *Clement* the VII, hauing made
methich what he is, he is affrayd a
Land; of some other *Florentin* fami-
; by would striue to make him what
ke. If it was.

follow the As for the *Language* of Florence The
hoos pure, but in their books, not *Language*
n (which their mouths: They do so choke
e count in the throat, that its almost
eir not ite drownd there; nor doth it re-
blow couer

cover it self againe till it come to Rome, where *Lingua Toscana* is called *Romana* is a most sweet language. The *Academy of the Crusca* much contributed to the clearing of this language with choice words. The rich *Dictionary* made by this famous company, and come from them, the *Crusca*, was in use many yeares in compiling, but it will be in vogue as long as men will speak *Italian*.

The Academy of Wits.

The learned men.

Finally, for the *Learned men* of this towne in later times, these are these; *Marsilius Ficinus* Christian Platonick; *Dante* *Petrarck* in Poëtry: *Guicciardini* in History: *Poggio* in raillery: *Vesputius* in Geography: *Accursius* in law: *Michel Angelo* in painting: *Ioannes Casa* in practical morality: *Naclantus* in diuinity: *Galileo* in Astronomy: *Doni*, *Luigi*, *Alemanni* and others in *belle lettere*.

He that desires to know the History of Florence, let him consult *Giouanne Villani*, *Matthæo Villani*, *Scipione Ammirato*, and the like of *Gran Cosimo*.

The Historians.

Having thus seen faire Florence,
 desired to see *Ligorne*, and
 an excursive journey by *Pistoia*, *Pistoia*.
Crusca, and *Pisa*. *Pistoia* is an an-
 tique towne in a plain country. Of
 this towne is *Clement the IX*, this pre-
 sent Pope, of the ancient Family of
Medici: and that is all I can say of it.
 It looks baldly of it, either out
 of old age, els by reason of out-
 neighbourhood to *Florence*, which
 has fleeced it, or which I rather
 think, by reason of its civil facti-
 ons heretofore, which almost ruin-
 ed it quite.

Lucca is a pretty little Com-
 mune, and yet it sleeps quietly *Lucca*.
 within the bosome of the Great
 Duke's State. But that State may
 easily feare none, which no State
 res; and the great Duke is vnwill-
 ing to measure his sword, or take
 the cudgels against little *Lucca*,
 lest the world should cry shame
 upon him, and bid him meddle with
 a match. This little *Republick*
 looked in my eye, like a perfect *Its Gover-*
 ment.
 Its

226 THE VOYAGE

Its Governed by a *Consalonien* the gentry. The great Counsell sists of 160 citizens who changed euery yeare. Its vnder *Emperors* protection ; and it about *thirty thousand* souls in Approching vnto it, it looked a pure *low-country* towne, with *brick walls*, large *ramparts* set with *trees*, and deep *moates* about the walls. It hath *ele bastions*, well garded by the *men*, and well furnished with *of a large* sife. The towne is *miles* in compasse ; it hath *thousand* muskets, or half musk in its *Arsenal*, eight thousand *two thousand* brest peeces of *proof*, and store of great *artiller*. The whole State, for a need, arme *eighteen thousand* men of *uice*, and it hath about *five hundred* *thousand* French liures a yeare. was in this towne that *Cesar*, *Pompey* and *Crassus* met, and agreed among themselves that all things in Rome should passe as they pleased.

The chief things to be seen here

Its
strength.

Its Re-
uenews.

OF
The Cath
whose Bis
Archbis
the Pa liu
the Canons
chet and
like Bish
2. The to
where
ing the
The C
nging to
re, in
d, is th
g of En
is pilgr
The A
seen a
ned to
gamest
Of this
III. t
towne
other
truccio
at Hel
There
ging t

The Cathedral, called *S. Mar-*
 whose Bishop hath the ensignes
 an Archbishop, to wit, the vse
 the Pallium, and the Crosse; and
 the *Canons* in the Quire weare
 chet and Camail, and miters of
 like Bishops.

2. The towne house, or Senate
 where the *Confaloniero* liues
 during the time of his charge.

The Church of *S. Frediano*
 belonging to the *Canon Regulars*,
 is in a Chappel on the left
 side, is the Tombe of *S. Richard*
 of England, who dyed here
 on his pilgrimage to Rome.

The *Augustins Church*, where
 is seen a hole where the Earth
 is said to swallow vp a blasphem-
 ous gamester.

Of this towne was Pope *Lucius*
 III. the two famous men of
 this towne, the one for soldiery,
 the other for learning, were, braue
Francisco, and *Sanctes Pagninus* a
 Hebrician.

There are five townes more be-
 longing to *Lucca*, towit, *Ca-magior*,
Viareggia

Pisa.

From Lucca we went to Pisa, some ten miles off. This was the head towne of a flourishing publick, and then the Nuncio of Florence, and scorning its ruin but now it croucheth to it. It is in no very good ayre, and therefore hath been vexed with plagues. The grasse in the street of this Vniuersity, read me this ture, and I beleueed it. When I resolued to stay here one day ly, in which time I saw.

The
Domo.

1. The Domo, whose Canons ciate in Scarlate like Cardinals. This is a neat Church for structure and for its three brazen doors toryed with a fine basso rilieuo built after la maniera Tedescha fashion of building much vnto Italy four or five hundred years ago, and brought in by Germans or Tedeschi, sayth Vasari.

The
bending
Tower.

2. Neare to the Domo (if leaning may be called standing) the bending Tower, so artificially made, that it seems to be falling, but

et it stands firme: *Ruituraque*
er, stat (mirum) moles.

On the other side of the
 is the *Campo Santo* a great
 place cloistered about with
 cloister curiously painted. Its
 the *Campo Santo*, because
 it is conserued the *Holy earth*
 from *Hierusalem* in 50
 of this Republick, an. 1224.
 Gallies were sent by the Re-
 of *Pisa*, to succour the Em-
Enobarbe, in the *Holy Land*:
 hearing of his death when they
 returned home
 loaden with the earth of the
 Land, of which they made
Campo Santo.

Some good Colledges there are
 vnfrequented then by reason
 late plague: none running fas-
 from the plague then schollers,
 when it comes neare to
 schools.

The publick Library is much
 with the accession of
Manutius his Library.

The garden of Simples may be
 but wee not vnderstanding this
 hearbe garden.

Some
 Colledges.

The
 Library.

The
 Physick
 garden.

The
Knights
of S. Ste-
phano.

hearbe language : hastened
house of the *Knights of S.*

7. This is the onely *Order*
Knighthood that I perceiued
rence; and its very common
weare a red crosse of *satin*
their cloaks; and professe
against the *Turks*. For this
they haue here a good house
maintenance. Their *Church* is
tified without with a ha
faciata of white marble; and
in with *Turkish Ensignes* and
Lanterns of capitaneffe gallie
this house the *Knights* liue
mon, and are well maintaine
Their *Treasury* they shew you
buckler all of Pearle and *Diamonds*
wonn in a battle against the
Indeed bucklers of *Diamonds*
but show our enemyes where
are, and what they may hope
by killing vs. They haue in
Cancellaria, a Catalogue of
Knights who haue done
seruice against the *Turks*;
serues for a powerfull exhort
to their successors, to do, and
brauely. In fine, these *Knights*

if they will, and liue in their particular houses, but many of them chioose celibate, as more conuenient for braue soldiers: wifes and children being the true *impedi-*
mentum exercitus.

Heretofore, during the great disorders of the *Guelfs* and the *Ghiblins*, Anno 1282, this towne was ruled by *Vgolin* a proud man, a haughty man, who inuiteing one day all his friends to a great feast, began in the midst of it to brag, that nothing was wanting to him: *yes* (sayd one of his best friends, because one flattered him not) *thers one yet wanting to thee, Vgolin, the Anger of God, which is to be taken from thee.* And it proued so, for presently after, the *Ghiblins* rushing into the pallace of *Vgolin* (chief of the *Guelfs*) killed him, and taking him with two of his sonns and three nephews shut him vp in a strong Tower, and threw the *Keys* into *Arno*: the poore man that braged

L. euen

even now in a feast, dyed, and
 after of hunger; hauing first fed the thir
 children and nephews dyed of these
 in his armes. A rare example vs vp t
 teach proud men, that there which
 but one day between a prince ships in
 man, and a poore man: betwixt self when
 great Feast, and a great Fast. he haue
 in *Pisa* were called two Coma with
 the one 1409. the other 1511. at haue

Ligorne.

From *Pisa* we went to *Ligorne* (*Portus Liburnus* in *Latin*) the
 a pleasant forrest. This is the *Stature*
 haue the *Great Duke* hath; his feet.
 the mouth which letteth in would
 food which fatteneth this haue
 We stayd not long here, the; bu
 pressing vs to be gone, and at enter
 towne, being soone seene. For arch. C
 towne its but little, yet one uer in
 neatest haue townes a man can powder
 Heretofore it was not sufferable ue. 9.
 reason of the bad ayre; but rare th
Ferdinan the first built it a new, e must
 dried vp the neighboring raritie
 (gathering much of the water found
 a cut channel, which goes e, nor
 hence to *Pisa*, and carryes men of
 boats) the towne is twice as w e is on

, dyed, and thrice as rich as it was.
g first I saw in this towne
dye of these. 1. The *Mole* which
e example of the haven. 2. The *Lan-*
at there which with seauen lights guides
a a port ships in the night, 3. The *Hauen*
n: between self where ships lye safe, and the
at Fast. the haven within that, which serues
two Com a withdrawing roome to the
ner 1511. at haven, where the Gallies
t to Lig re themselves. 4. The statue of
Latin) the *Linand the first* in marble, with
s is the Statues in bronze of four slaues
e hath; is feet. These are the 4 slaues
teth in would haue stolne away a galley
this S haue rowed here themselves
e, the e; but where taken in their
ne, and at enterprize. 5. The *Greek*
en. For arch. 6. The *Castle*. 7. The
et one tower in the Sea where they keepe
man can powder. 8. The Iews Syna-
fufferable ue. 9. Two windmills which
e; but rare things in *Italy*, and there-
it a new, e must haue a place here among
pooring rarities of this towne.

e water found not any *Academy* of wits
goes e, nor any records of any learn-
carries men of this towne. All the *Latin*
ce as w e is onely, *Meum*, and *Tuum*,

Lij and

and their wits are exercised how to make good *bargins*, not *Bookes*. Indeed what should *Muses* do here amongst the horrible noyse of chaines, of carting balling Sea men, of clamorous teters, and where the *flaves* of *bary* are able to fright all lea out of the towne with their loo as all *Latin* with their Language. Yet I must confesse, they study *belle Lettere*: for if the true *Lettere* bee *Letters of exchange*, marchand here, if you present a Letter of exchange from his respondent, will read it ouer, ouer againe, and study vpon it, fore he giue you the contents in money.

Hauiing finished this excuse journey, we returned againe to *rence*; and hauing rested our heads a day or two, we tooke a new way from thence to *Rome* which forced to becken en vs, and which the main torrent of our curiosity hurried vs.

Some three miles Beyond *rence* we passed vnder a *Mon*

husians seated vpon a round
whose feuerall *celles* and little
ens (walled about) branching
in all sides, like feuerall *Basti-*
made this *Monastery* lookē
a *spiritual Fort*, or deuout Cit-

om hence passing through *San:*

San:

ano we arriued at night at

Cassiano.

ri-Bonzi a little towne famous

perfumed *Tobacco* in powder,

Poggi

th the *Italians* and *Spaniards*

Bonzi.

farre more frequently then

as needing neither candle nor

erboxe to light it withall; nor

ng any other *pipes*, then their

roses.

rom *Poggi-Bonzi* we came at

er to *Siena*. This is the second *Siena.*

ne of the *Florentin State*. It was

efore a powerfull *Republick*

manding threescore miles into

country, and now and then,

ing the *Florentins*: but a last,

much struggling, this *woolf* re-

The armes

ed the muzzle, and *Siena* is now

of Siena,

humble seruant of *Florence*. This

are a

pened an. 1555.

Woolf.

this towne is seated in a very

L iij whole-

wholeſome ayre and ſoyle, and the without
 fore much frequented by ſtrangers, and curi-
 Its called *Sena* in Latin from the ſenones. Y
Senones, people of *Gaule*, who came into *Italy* with *Brennus*, and
 ing into *Italy* with *Brennus*, and ſince. The
 this towne. The ſtreets are all paved with take in
 with bricks ſet vp edgeway, which diately
 makes the towne alwayes dry and ſtable-hea-
 neat. Its built high and low, and ſometimes
 many high towers in it, built in the
 ciently in honour of its well-to-do good to
 ſerving citizens who had done ſome a g
 ſpecial ſervice in the *Republick*, ſomely
 and this makes it ſeem thirty miles to be tak
 off on *Romes* ſide. The people are beaut
 are very ciuil, and even ſo ſoft into
 too; which together with the great ones
 ayre, the good exerciſes for gentlemen
 men, the good language, and laws and
 great priuiledges, make the ſeeing a
 ſtrangers draw bridle here, and *Mofa*
 ſommer it [at *Siena*, the *Orlean* ſhire, b
Italy. worke w

The prime things I ſaw here and after
 theſe. *Nenico I*

The
Domo.

1. The *Domo*, one of the neareſt by him
Cathedrals of *Italy*, though it is here
 built *a la maniera Tedefcha*. In that ma
 of black and white marble w

le, and the without. The Fontispice is
 by strange curiously and set thick with
 in from ones. Yet it wants a larger
 le, who *Rza* before it, to giue it its full
rennus, place. The inside of this Church is
 are all taking. Vnder the roof im-
 away, directly runns a row of white
 ayes dry marble-heads of all the *Popes* till
 and low, is time. The *Pauement* is the
 , built in the world ; and indeed
 its well good to be trode on ; hence they
 and done over a great part of it with bords
Repairs somely layd together, yet easy
 thirty may be taken vp, to show strangers
 people the beauty of it : Its of *marble* in-
 uen soe into pictures , and those very
 th the great ones : seueral great *marbles* of
 for general colours makeing the sha-
 re, and shews and the lights , and com-
 make makeing all together such a new kind
 here , of *Mosaick worke* , as all men ad-
Orleans mire, but none dare finish. This
 worke was begun by *Duccio Sanese*,
 w here and afterwards carryed on by *Do-*
menico Beccafumi, but not finished
 the new by him, sayth *Vasari*. They told
 ough it was here that is was *Meccharini*,
ba. That made this pauement ; but I had
 ple with

The rare
Pauement.

328 THE VOYAGE OF
 rather belcene *Vasari*. That Chamber
 which they vncovered for holy stig
 represented the history of Appell: th
 ham going to sacrifice his : with o
Isaac ; and the history tions, int
 the *Machabees* ; and the like ethey a
 confesse, I scarce saw any thing: her l
Italy which pleased me better Rome, a
 this pauement. On the left Appell wit
 (within the Church) stands the nicans,
 brary painted with a rare Fre The o
 which is yet rauishing and me here
 after two hundred yeares: Ind house of
 the braue actions of *Aeneas Sylue Picco*
 (afterwards *Pope Pius II*) wh the pi
 these pictures represent, [deserue se vpon
 be painted by the sun beames. You con
 pictures are of the hand of *Pierfrancesco*
Perugino, *Raphael's Master*: Ipire an
 when alls done, giue me bookes use her
 a Library, not pictures. In her met
 Church you see the statues of Ayed h
 xander the III, of *Pius II*, thus th
Paulus V, & of *Alexander the VI* wards
 all *Popes*, and natiues of *Siena*, saw h
 2. I sawe here the seuerall places d gli
 which *S. Katharine of Siena* had that
 made famous by her deuotions: vnle
 layin

The
 Library.

S. Kate-
 rine of
 Siena.

That Chamber, where she receiued
 d for holy *stigmats*, now turned into
 y of *Appel*: the Chamber where she
 ee his: with other memorials of her
 history tions, in the *Dominicans Church*;
 the like ethey also shew her *head*, and
 ny thing: her *body* being transferred
 better Rome, and lyeing in a little
 e left *Appel* within the *Sacristy* of the
 nds the *Minicans*, at the *Minerva*.

rare Fre The other things ordinarily Other
 and here here, are the great *Hospital*: *Rarities*.
 es: Inde *house of Pius II*, of the family
 eas *Sylve Piccolomini*: the great *Piaſ*.
 II) wh the pillar with the *woolf* of
 [deserue] vpon it: the *marble Pillar*
 mes. You come into the towne from
 of *Piſence*, with the armes of the
 after: *aire* and of *Portugal* vpon it;
 bookeſe here it was, that the *Em*.
 In her met *Eleonora of Portugal* and
 es of *A*ryed her in preſence of *Aeneas*
 II, ſus then *Archbiſhop* here, and
 the *V*wards *Pope Pius II*.

Sienna, ſaw here the *Academy of wits*
 ral place *gli Intronati*: why they ſhould
Sienna ha that ambitious name I knowe *The Aca*-
 ions: vnleſſe it be in reference to *demy of*
 ſaying of a *Philosopher*, who *Wits*.

L v ſayd

sayd, that then finally kingdome and Empire should be happy, when either Philosophers should be chosen Kings, or Kings playd the Philosophers. Indeed Aristotle holds that those that are strong of body, are fittest to serue, and tug at the oare of command: and they that are strong of wit, are borne by nature to be placed in the helme, and command others.

5. This towne hath furnished a high the Church with a General Council of of a hundred and thirty Bishops last called by *Nicolas the III*: who but not three great Saints, *S. Bernard* being former of the *Minorits*; *S. Katerine* the holy Virgin; and *Brigitte* to *Colombanus* Institutor of the *Oratory* is of the *Iesuati*, a man of great learning and Sanctity: with five Popes, to wit, *Alexander the first* of the house of *Bandinelli*; *Pius the first* of the house of *Piccolomini*; *Papst*, and *V*, of the house of *Burgefi*; *Alexander the VII*, of the house of *Chisi*: And in fine, it hath furnished the world with two champions of learning *Ambrosius Politi* (or *Charinus*) who wrote learnedly against

kingdom and Erasmus; and *Adriano*
 in either who wrote against *Ignorance*
 of *learned Dictionary*.

Philosophy that would know in particu- *The*
 ls that the history of *Siena*, let him *History*:
 y, are *Orlando Malenolto*.

oare of *Siena* we went to *Bon Con-*
 are strong *Tornieri, San Quirico*, incon-
 ure to *Radicosino* a strong *Castle Radi-*
 nd other to *Radicosino* a strong *Castle Radi-*
 h furnish a high hill built by *Deside-cosino*.

eral *King of the Longobards*. This
 y *Bishop* last place of the *Florentin*
 III: but not the least in strength.

Bernardin being here at the *Great Dukes*
 S. *Kent* at the bottom of the hill, we
 and *Bern* to lodge at *Aquapendente*,
 the *Or* is some 12 miles off, and
 great least towne of the *Popes* state.

A fine this towne stands vpon a hill, *Aqua-*
der the which the waters trickling *pedente*.
li; Pini the softly are sayd to hang
ni; Pini, and giue it the name of
gefi; Aquapendente. Of late this towne is
 e house a *Bishops* Seate by the *Demo-*
 h furnish of *Castro*, and the remooual
 mpions the *Bishops* Seat from thence
 (or *Castro*, which happened vpon this
 dly *Castro* occasion.

occasion. *Castro* was a towne is relate
 longing to the Duke of *Perth* Camden o
 Thither *Pope Innocent the X.* Druphrius
 a good Bishop to gouerne that *Urban the*
 but the Bishop vpon his arriue We passe
 being killed there, the *Pope* side of the
 (*Conte Vidman* (General then of middle of
 Church) with order to demolish which *A*
 (*Castro*; and he himself translateth *rogoths*,
 the Bishops seat from thence *s*, was
Aquapendente, and all this nearest
 according to the Canon law, where *Conuo*
Can. ita ordains, that that Citie which hauing p
nos 25. its Bishop should be depriued at while
qu. 2. the Bishops seat euer after. good call

From *Aquapendente* we came to *Insium*, a
 a little towne called *San Lorenzo* was form
Bolsena. and not long after, to *Bolsena*, *Bandit*
 ciently called *Vrbs Volsinensis* inger, *fin*
 Here it was that happened the the *E*
 mous *Miracle* in confirmation *min*,
 the Real presence of Christs body *soloeue*
 blood in the Blessed Sacrament *a Band*
 which happened an 1263, *opunity*
 which gaue occasion to *Pope V* hundred
 the *IV* to command that *adits* fo
 Feast of *Corpus Christi* should from t
 kept *holyday* euer after. The *Mont*
 Its a

a town is related by *Leandro Alberti*
of *Camden of Italy*; and by learn-
the *X. Ouphris Panninus* in the life
e that *Urban the IV.*

his an We passed also that morning by *The Lake*
e *Pope* side of the *Lake of Bolsena*; in *of Bolsena*
l then o middle of which is a little *Island*
o dem which *Amalasuinta Queen of the*
f trans *Goths*, a woman of singular
a thence s, was miserably murdered by
ll this nearest kinred. Heres also a
aw, w the *Conuent of Capucins.*

which hauing passed along this *Lake a Bosco*
deprived at while, we entered at last into *Helerno*.
ter. wood called anciently *Lucus Vol-*
se came *sium*, and now, *Bosco Helerno*.
a *Lover* was formerly a dangerous passage
Bolsena, *Bandits*: but now its free from
Isinen ger, since *Sixtus Quintus* purg-
ned the *Ecclesiastical State* of that
rmation *min*, by makeing a Law, that
ts body soeuer should bring in the head
a *Bandit*, should haue pardon,
263, opportunity, & recompence too of some
Pope *V* hundred crownes, wher vpon the
that *Bandits* soone destroyed one another.
should From this wood we soone came
The *Montefiascone* standing vpon a *Monte*
ll. Its a Bishops Seat, and famous *fiascone*.
for

244 THE VOYAGE

for excellent *Muscattello* wine; this wine is famous for hauing led a *Dutchman* here who drinke too much of it. The story is true, thus. A *Dutchman* of condition trauielling through *Italy*, sent his man before him alwayes, with a charge to looke out in the Inns where the Wine was, & there write vpon the Wall of the Inn the word, *EST*, that is to say, *Here it is*. His seruant comeing hither a little before his Master, and finding the wine excellently good, wrote vpon the Wall *EST, EST, EST*, signifying thereby the superlative goodness of this wine. The Master arriues, lookes for his Mans handwriting; and finding three *EST* is ouer ioyed. In he goes, and resolves to lye there; and he did indeed: for here he lyes still; buried first in wine, and then in his graue. For drinking too much of this good wine, he dyed here, and was buried by his seruant in a Church here below the Hill, with this *Epitaph* vpon his Tombe, made by the same seruant, *Propter EST*

OF IT
EST, here
here also
braue R
appeared
he was be
then Ph
cherous
nt vnto h
youths o
d decei
oman Ca
g the ay
Camilla
Parents
the br
ouerco
that of
e maste
to be
to be led
the lit
e went
home
Camilla
y, be
esmen
s Gen
ly to
EST

EST, *herus meus mortuus est*.
 here also, that the gallantry
 braue *Roman General Ca-*
 appeared very much. For
 he was besieging this towne,
 then *Phaliscum*, or *Phalerii*,
 cherous *schoolmaster* hauing
 ent vnto him the chief of the
 youths of the towne, whom
 d deceitfully drawne vnto
Roman Camp, vnder pretence of
 the ayre a broad: by which
Camillus might haue frightened
 Parents to an vnworthy ren-
 : the braue *Roman* who scorn-
 ouercome by any other way,
 that of Gallantry, caused the
master to bee stripped & his
 to be tyed behind his back,
 to be led into the towne againe,
 the little youths whipping him.
 he went, till he had brought
 home againe. This nobleness
Camillus tooke the towne pre-
 , because it tooke with the
 esmen; who admireing the *Ro-*
 Generosity, submitted wil-
 ly to *Camillus*, who had chosen
 rather.

rather to take towns By this gain from
Valour, then by other means an *Aca*
quity: Indeed (as *Valerius* *maximus* sayth) it did not become man ca
 built by the sonn of *Mars*, to obstinat
 towns otherwise then *Martius* the Poët

Viterbo.

From *Montefiascone* we be on
 downe the Hill by an easie descent alsit:
 vnto *Viterbo*. This is an Episcopall deligh
 Seat, standing in a wholesome obstat
 and therefore called *Viterbina* *signe est*
 it where, *Vita Urbium*. Here me noct
 excellent fountains of water, cere ch
 store of them: but its pittie not a mil
 them runn with good wine, to Church
 a mends for the bad, which are *ma del*
 of them *Vini cotti*. The two beyond
 ons here of the *Gatti* & the *Mage* of wa
 (the standing for the *Vrsini*, those worth f
 the *Colonnefi*) ruined heretofore in *Viter*
bo ouer & ouer againe. In the *Portes*)
 mothere are the tombes of 4 *Popes* stately
 also in the *Franciscans Church* like of
 tombes of *Popes*, and of *S. R.* to be on
 you see the body of that Saint *Archibishop*
 entire though buried aboue the t
 years ago. She lyes along in a way:
 tombe, and is seen by the draw to see
 It stan

By this gain from before her.
 her men is an *Academy of wits* called *The*
Valeriani, to shew perchance, *Acca-*
 become man cannot be learned *demy* of
Mars, to obstinate labour and paynes. *Wits.*
Marius the Poët makes his learned
 ne we be one who *multum su-*
 easie de *alsit* : and *Persius* tells vs,
 an Epilepsie delight was to grow pale
 ole some obstinate night study: *Velle*
Viterbium *unique est &c.*
 m. Here *me nocturnis iuvat impalles-*
 water, *cere chartis.*
 pittie now a mile from *Viterbo* stands
 ine, to the Church and Conuent called
 ich are *ma del Quercio*, and as farre
 e two beyond that, à fine house with
 ne *Mage* of water works and Foun-
ini, those worth seeing.
 eto fore *Viterbo* (being vpon our
 In the *Thorses*) we went to see *Capra-*
 f 4 *Pope* stately House belonging to *Caprarola*
 church *Seake of Parma*. The house is
 f *S. R.* to be one of the finest in *Italy*
 Saine *Architecture*. Its stands a little
 bone of the trauelers rode, but not
 ng in the way: for its much in a mans
 e draw to see such a louely house as
 k stands vpon the side of a
 hill,

hill, and from one of the
sonies it shews you *Rome* some
 and thirty miles off. Its built
Pentagone (if I remember
 without, and round within.
 chambers for all that, are square
 and well proportioned. The
 of these chambers are painted
 the hand of *Pietro Orbista*, flow
 ing thus vpon the noble action
Paulus III. Among the
 chambers, the *whispering cha*
 is curious: for four men here sit
 ing each one in one of the
 corners of this great chamber,
 distinctly what any of them
 pers in a low tone in his cor
 their faces being turned to
 wall; and yet those that stand
 midst of the chamber cannot
 it. The other chamber is no
 curious where standing in the
 of it, and stamping hard with
 foot, those that are without
 dore think they heare the
 OF reports of *Pistols*. The
 roomes here also, as the
 all of one stone, the low
 also with the pillar in it, cus

out of a rock, and bearing
the whole pavement of the round
which lets light into this *Cave*
diuers round grates of iron, are
with the beholding: Then the
garden vpon the *Hill side* with the
at variety of waterworks, grottes,
wetting sports, are all curious.
Hauing walked this garden
out, youl deserue after so much
er, a little wine, which will not
wanting to you from the rare
er lyeing vnder the great *Ter-*
before the house: and per-
uance youl think the *wineworks*
as fine as the *waterworks*.
From *Caprarola* we fell into our
again at *Monterosa*, from
ence passing by *Bacano*, and the *Monte*
Storia del Storto, we came at night *rosa*.
Rome.
All the way from *Monterosa* to
almost, belonged anciently to
Veientes (so called, sayth *Be-*
, from their carrying about
them in *carts*, all their goods)
are to *Bacan* is a lake out of
which runns the riuer *Varca*, an- *Varca*.
atly called *Cremera*, nere vnto
which

which the *Veientes* killed in battle, three hundred *Fabii*, that the whole family of the *Fabii* (who had vowed themselves to death in the commonwealths service) except one little boy not able to bear armes, from whom *Fabius Maximus*, The terrour of *Hannibal*, and *Romes* buckler descended.

Veii.

Vpon this rode also stood anciently the towne *Veii*, a towne which held out tenn sommers against the *Romans*, and stood in need of a lesse man then *Camillus* to take it. This towne was once so great, that when *Rome* being destroyed almost by the *Gauls*, the *Senators* held a consultation in the *Comitium*, whether they should retire to *Veii*, and leave *Rome* quite, or rebuild againe *Romes* walls: but during this consultation, the troops returning from of garrison arriued by chance in the *Comitium*, where the *Centurions* entring, and not thinking the *Senators* had been there, cryed out to the *Standardbearer*, *Signum* *Statue signum*, *hic optime manebimus*: which words the *Senators* hearing

Valer.

Max. l.

I. c. 5.

ring, cryed out to one another;
expimus omen; and presently layd
all further thought of retireing
behind.

Some twelue miles before we
came to *Rome*, we saw the *Cupola*
of *S. Peters Church*, and were as-
ked to see it a farre off, as the
very *Troians* in *Aeneas* his company,
were glad to see *Italy* after so much
pondering. Some few houres after,
being passed by an old tombe,
which some call *Neros Tombe*, and
at the *Ponte Molo* (of which
see in my 2. part) we entred into
the city by the *Via Flaminea*, and
came to the *Capitolia del Populo*.

the end of the First Part.

252

T
D F

COM

T

TH

HE C

ple ,

Townes

Librar

Pi&

ALS

Gouvern

RIC

Corre&

an

PR

VIN

212-1
THE VOYAGE
OF ITALY:

OR
COMPLEAT IOVRNEY
THROUGH ITALY.

THE SECOND PART
WITH

THE CHARACTERS OF THE
People, and the description of the chief
Townes, Churches, Monasteries, Tombes,
Libraries, Pallaces, Villas, Gardens,
Pictures, Statues, Antiquities:

ALSO OF THE INTEREST,
Gouverment, Riches, Force, &c. of all
the Princes.

RICHARD LASSELS *Gent.*
Opus posthumum:

Corrected & set forth by his old friend
and fellow Traueller S. W.

PRINTED AT PARIS
VINCENT DV MOVTIER,
M. DC. LXX.



THE S

TH

O F

B

use to
began
ade H
ing wh
bbed v
But a
ersons
ar seluc
e may
befor
maintee



THE SECOND PART
OF
THE VOYAGE
OF ITALY.



BEING arrived at *Rome*, we lodged in an *Inn* for three, or four days, till we had found out, and furnished, a house to our satisfaction. That done began presently my *Inquest*, and made *Hue and Cry* after every little thing which time seemed to have robbed vs of.

But as we approach not to great persons in *Italy* without informing our selves first of their *titles*; that we may know how to *style* them: before I bring my Reader acquainted with *Rome*, I think it not

Aa ij amisse

4 THE VOYAGE

amisse to tell him how this
Citie is comonly called.

And although Rome were anciently stiled the Head, and Mistress of the world; an Earthly Goddess; The Eternal Citie; The Compend of the World; The Common Mother and Nurce of all Vertues; (when she was yet Heathen;) Yet since her Ladyship was Baptized and became Christian (though she haue many great Elogies made of her by the Holy Fathers,) I find no Title more honorable to her as that of *Roma Santa*, Rome the Holy; which is giuen her by the Common Prouerbes and common Prouerbs are nothing else but the obseruation of common Sense: For whereas the other Cities of Italy are Prouerbiually called either *Faire, Gentile, Rich, Proud, Famous, or Great*; as Florence, Naples, Venice, Genua, Bologna, Milan, &c. Rome only is stiled the Holy: and this deseruedly, for many reasons.

First, For being the Seat of Christs Vicar vpon Earth, S. Peter and his Successors, to the number

How
Rome
stiled.

'Roma la
Santa.

OF ITALY

5

140 and odd Popes.

1. For hauing been watered at
 roots by the preaching and
 good of the two glorious Apostles
 Peter and S. Paul. Which made
 Leo, speaking to Rome of these
 great Apostles, make her
 Apostrophe. *Hi sunt qui te ad
 gloriam prouexerunt, ut gens
 electa, populus electus, ciuitas Sa-
 cralis & Regia, per sacram Beati
 Petri sedem caput orbis effecta, la-
 prasideres religione diuina quam
 minatione terrena.*

Serm. I.
 de Natal.
 Apost.
 Petri &
 Paul.

For hauing been looked vpon in
 ages, as the Center of Catholick
 communion: and the place where
 the Matrix and Radix Ecclesia, the
 Mother Church and the Radical
 Church (as S. Cyprian calls hir)
 flourish alwayes.

4. For hauing been washed and
 purged in the blood of so many
 thousand Martyrs in the primitiue
 times, which euen baptized Rome
 new, and made it be called by
 holy Fathers *Nona Sion*: a New
 Sion.

5. For hauing so many Saints
 bodies

6 THE VOYAGE

bodies lyeing in its Churches; so many Churches within its precincts; which are about there hundred in all.

6. For hauing been the happy occasion of conuerting most of the Nations of *Europe*, and many out of *Europe*, vnto the faith of *Christ*, by Prachers sent from thence.

7. For hauing been the Depositary (as *S. Irenaeus* calls her) of the Holy Apostolical Traditions and doctrine, which haue alwayes been conserued in her Church.

8. For hauing alwayes conserued the Symbole of the creed inuiolable (saith *S. Hierome*) and for not hauing runn in a by-channel of error.

Great
Charityes
in Rome.

Besides these foresayd reasons, *Rome* may deseruedly be called Holy, for the many & singular acts of Charity which are done there dayly more then in any other place. Charity is the Queen of Vertues; and if euer I saw this Queen in her throne, it was in *Rome*. there I saw no euil, either of

AGE
 urches;
 in its
 here hū
 mind, but it had its remedy, if
 ble; at least its comforts if in-
 table.

For the first, towit, *Evils of Remedys*
 y, it hath is *Hospitals*, and those for evils of
 ny, and many of those are the body.
Hospitals in folio. Besides no *Pilgrim*
 mesto *Rome*, but he findes *Rome*,
Adam did *Paradise*, with the
 le couered, and bed made ready
 him. Poore yong girles finde por-
 ns either for husbands or nunne-
 s, according to their choice; In-
 ns whom cruel & vnlawfull
 others, like wolfes, expose to
 ath, *Rome* receiues to life; and
 nks it but a sutable *Antipelar-*
 s to nurrish wolfe children,
 ng a shee wolfe nurrished her
 nder being exposed by men.
 oles too and *Madmen*, so much the
 ore miserable, as not being so
 uch as sensible of their condition
 for *sepe calamitatis solatium est*
esse sortem suam) haue here those
 at take care of them. Poore men
 nde *Hospitals* when they are sick;
 nd gentlemen, whom nature hath
 ot exempted from common

Mere-
trices lu-
pas voca-
bant unde
Luparia.
Augustin.
de Ciuit.
Deil. 18.
c. 21.

Quint.
Curt.

8 THE VOYAGE OF
series, Rome exempts from com Hospital f
Hospitals; and not being ab the Anim
giue them better health, she of the S.
them at least better accommod of S. Ia
in their sickness. Here you of S.
finde an *Apothecaries shop*, found Portingue
by *Cardinal Francis Barberin* the Flem
an yearly reuenue of twelue for th
sand crownes, and this for euer two for t
furnish the poore with phys Hierome f
gratis. Marie

Here you shall finde the *Hospit*: That
of the *Holy Trinity* which in garians:
Jubily yeare of *Clement the VIII* the Polo
found to haue treated at table thers. M
one day fifteen thousand pilgrim or bod
and in the whole yeare five hund ital am
thousand. The last *Jubily* yeare 16 maint
I my self was present one day, wh 12 Apo
the sayd Hospital treated nine thomen &
sand Pilgrims that day: the P Prior
himself (*Innocent the Tenth*) an er of
many of the *Cardinals* hauing be who
there to wash the feet of the are in g
grims, and to serue them at table re mer
Adde to this, that euery nation ha er well
here its feueral Hospital and Refu blick
with Church and Churchmen to seru e ch
it. As the *English Colledge*, on out

Almost
euery na-
tion hath
an Hospi-
tal in
Rome.

Hospital for the *English*: That
 the *Anima*, for the *Germans*:
 of the *S. Lewis*, for the *French*:
 of *S. Iacomo*, for the *Spaniards*:
 of *S. Antony of Padua*, for
 the *Portuguesi*: That of *S. Iulian*
 the *Flemmings*: That of *S. Am-*
 for the *Lombards*: That of
 for the *Britons*: That of
 for the *Illyrians*: That
 the *Marie Egyptiaca* for the *Arme-*
 : That of *S. Stephano* for the
 : That of *S. Stanislaus*
 the *Polonians*. Besides a world
 others. Nay almost euery corpo-
 or body of artisans haue their
 hospital among themselues, which
 maintaine. In the Church of
 the *Apost.* they choose yearly 12
 men & one *Prelat* who is called
 the *Prior*: These go into every
 of *Rome* to seeke out poore
 who are ashamed to beg, &
 are in great want. These bashfull
 men put their names into a
 well locked vp and standing in
 publick place, by which meanes
 charitable noblemen finde
 them out and relieue them.

IO THE VOYAGE

What shall I say of the publick
rity of the Pope himself well known
to all? Besides a world of private
charities which he giues by his
creto Limosiniere to those that
ashamed to beg publickly.

The like do many Cardinals
their owne hands; and in that
measure, that *Cardinal Mont*
(to name no more) is found by
books of *Accounts*, to haue
away aboue a hundred and
thousand crownes to the poore,
which pious *Cardinal* I cannot
to write this following story,
haue; learned it from very
relation.

X. *An ingeni-
ous peece
of Cha-
rity.*

„ A poore widdow of good acco-
„ mother of one onely daughter
„ both yong and handsome, good
„ liuing honestly by her owne
„ her daughters labour; and run-
„ out poorly, but yet honest
„ Now it happened, that
„ widdow falling sick, and
„ daughter haueing enough to
„ tend her, their wrork went
„ so faintly, and their gains
„ in so slowly, that at her recom-

found her *purse* as much " " " " " "
 as her *person*. Whereupon " " " " " "
 called on for the quarter " " " " " "
 of her *chamber*, and not know- " " " " " "
 what to doe, she was aduised " " " " " "
 her *Confessarius* to go to Car- " " " " " "
Montalto (who gaue pub- " " " " " "
 audience thrice a week to all " " " " " "
 poore in *Rome*) and to beg as " " " " " "
 of him, as would pay her " " " " " "
 debt. Pressed therefore by " " " " " "
 great necessity, & emboldened " " " " " "
 the fame of the charity of this " " " " " "
 Cardinal, she entred the " " " " " "
 place, and found him in his " " " " " "
 hall, giuing eare and almes " " " " " "
 all those that could giue him " " " " " "
 good account of their wants. " " " " " "
 her turne she, and her yong " " " " " "
 daughter approached vnto him " " " " " "
 at his tables end; and ex- " " " " " "
 posing modestly her wants caused " " " " " "
 her three months sickness, " " " " " "
 she humbly besought his *Emi-* " " " " " "
 nence, to giue her *five crownes* for " " " " " "
 pay the rent of her chamber, " " " " " "
 and pacify her Landlord who " " " " " "
 otherwise threatened to put her " " " " " "
 of dores. The *Cardinal* seeing " " " " " "

„ as much modesty in her look that s
 „ as sickness in her countenance corrupt
 „ and likeing well , that honest serua
 „ did not go about to fright vndersto
 „ into charity , by vrgeing of our deed
 „ danger of being forced one of the Cardina
 „ to expose her daughter to lewd me m
 „ courses (a common *Rhetoric* in do you
 „ figure of begars in all contryes the honest
 „ wrote downe in a little paper of cency,
 „ so crownes to be giuen to her teing in
 „ and folding vp the paper, he then you
 „ her carry it to his seruant before, for ha
 „ at the entrance of the pallas ions :
 „ who kept the *Cardinals* bills of crownes, a
 „ payed the contents of them. She cannot
 „ did so with humble prayers though he
 „ thankfulness; and the seruant polity,
 „ vpon sight of the paper, presented the p
 „ ly threw her out 50 crownes, and monye
 „ bid her make an acquittance of the
 „ it. The poore woman seeing with him
 „ crownes counted out for her which cleare
 „ had asked but 5; and fearing lewd hea
 „ the seruant vpon sight of her who
 „ handsome daughter, might have more wo
 „ done this by way of bribery, and been
 „ him smartly, that though she had crowne
 „ were poore, yet she was honest and he

her look that she scorned to go by
 maintenance corruption to an other. The
 that honest seruant ciuily replied, that
 fright he vnderstood not her words: nor
 geing of our deeds, sayd she, I asked
 d one of the *Cardinal 5 crownes*, he grant-
 er to let me my request, and why
Rhetoric do you offer me *50 crownes*?
 contrye the honest seruant, to shew his
 cle papacy, shews his masters hand
 en to beeing importing *50 crownes*.
 per, he then your masters hand, sayd
 uant before, for haste, out shot his in-
 ne palladiums: I asked him for *5*
 ls bills of *50 crownes*, and more in conscience
 them. She cannot take. The seruant,
 prayers though he knew his masters ge-
 he seruant's duty, yet to take all scruple
 r, presented the poore woman, locked vp
50 crownes, and monye and papers, and de-
 mittance led the poore woman to go vp
 n seeing with him to the *Cardinal* againe,
 or her wife cleare this doubt. The *Car-*
 hearing the al hearing from his seruant
 ht of the whole passage and that the
 night had the poore woman was affrayd his hand
 libery, had been mistaken in writeing
 though she *50 crownes* instead of *5*; tis true,
 was honest and he, my hand was mista-
 ken

, ken indeed; and calling for *pen* againe, as if he would have reach y
 , corrected the *cypher* which manernd *M*
 , the bill so, he put in an other you to
 , *cypher*, and so made it very subiect
 , *crownes*; reading it now a lowe of, which
 , to his seruant and the poore infull stu
 , woman; commanding her to be and *Semina*
 , stow her daughter with the where you
 , money; and if it were not enough in learn
 , to come againe to him, and Adde t
 , would make it vp. A true *Roman* *Monastery*

Remedies , *Charity*.

for euil of the mind. As for those *Charities* which de them
 concerne the *mind*, if a Great King iniqui
 of *Egypt* wrote ouer his *Libra* Then
 dore, *Medicina Animi*, *Physi* rles, a
 for the *mind*: here in *Rome* I findd, fro
 store of such *Physick* in *Libraries* others;
Colledges, *Monasteries*, and deuotertuou
companies. And first for *Libraries* of know
 you shall finde here (beside the *Lib* choose th
braries of euery *Religious* house) the *sacre*
 incomparable *Library* of the *Vatican* Then
 (of which more below) those alied w
 of *Cardinal Barberin*; of the *D* choyce
 of *Altemps*; that of the *Sapienza* for Inte
 and that of the *Augustins*; the *l* mours fo
 two being open to all men. euery and lea

Osymun-
duas:
apud
Herodot.

Publike
Libraries

ng for *Italy*, with a courteous gentleman
ould haue reach you any booke, and a
hich man *Manuscript in folio* adref-
an other you to the authors that treat of
e it *Italy* subiect you desire to be inform-
w a low of, which affords great help to the
he poore *Italy* full student. Then the *Colledges*
her to be *Seminaries* of almost all nations *Colledges*
with the *Italy* youths are both fed and bred
ot enough in learning for nothing.

, and Adde to this, the Variety of
Monasterys and *Conuents*, both of *Monaste-*
men and women, where they may *ries*.
es which de themfelues securely *donec transf-*
Great *Italy* iniquitas.

Libra Then the taking away of *yong Houses*
Phys *Italy*, at ten or twelue yeares for *yong*
me I find *Italy*, from their poore suspected *girles*.

Libraries others; and the bringing them vp
nd deuotiously vnder carefull matrons
Libraries of knowne Vertue, till they either
de the *Italy* choose the *Nuptial Flammum*, or
house) the *sacred Velum*.

be Vatican Then the Remedies for ill mar-
those al- *Italy* women, whose vnaduised Remedies
f the *Italy* choyce (marriages being often made for ill
Sapienza for Interest) or incompatible hu- married
; the *Italy* mours force to a corporal separation; women.
nen, euen and least such vnfortunate women
should

16 THE VOYAGE

should either live incontinently, or give suspicion of it, they are provided here with a house where they live retiredly under Lock and Key, till they either reconcile themselves againe to their husbands, or upon iust occasions, leave them forever. Over the dore of this house is written, *Per le donne mal maritate*,

The Con-
uent of
Penitents.

Then the Conuent of Penitents whores (that none may perish in Rome who have a mind to be saved) called *Sancta Maria Magdalen* in *Corso*; where many of those poor *Magdalen*s have led such penitential lives (as the bloody walls of their *Celles*, caused by their frequent disciplining, shewed to *Rome* in a conflagration of that monastery) that *Paulus Quintus* himself being informed of it, would needs be carried thither, to see those bloody chambers from the street; and having seen them, wept for ioye; and I can scarce hold from cryeing out: *O foelix culpa!*

What shall I say of the Congregation

continuation of *Aduocats* and *Attorneys*,
 of it, constituted in *Rome*, where they meet
 a week to examin poore mens *Charity of*
Lawiers
in Rome.
 sutes; and either dehort them
 a proceeding in bad causes; or
 ecute good causes for them at
 cost of this *Congregation*?
 hat shall I say of seuerall pious
 men (especially the good *Broken-*
 of the *Oratory*, happy in friend-
 employment, who make it their *setters.*

Penitence
 r perish
 be sanctified
Magdalen
 whole poore
 penitence
 y walls
 their friends
 ved to
 of the

to reconcile disagreeing fa-
 es, and with great zeale and
 y exhorte first the one, then the
 of the partyes, interuene be-
 en them, speake well of the one
 he other, cleare and take away
 ous misvnderstandings, and in-
 , peece againe broken neigh-

What shall I say of the *four Ser-*
 it, would dayly in the *Chiesa noua* by
 r, to see most learned and good *Priest* of
 from the *Oratory*, who being most of them
 em, were learned men, as *Baronius*, *Bosius*,
 arce holmanianus; *Renaldus* &c and able
 elix cullye high, yet in their sermons
 up to a low pitch, and a popular
 le way, which aymes rather at
 conuersion,

Four Ser-
mons day-
ly in one
place in
Rome.

18 THE VOYAGE

conuerſion, then oſtentation; doth great good, though it be a little noyſe? *Dominus in leni*

Weekly What ſhall I ſay of the ſermon to the Iewes vpon *Saturday* *the Iewes.* where they are bound to be preſent to the number of three hundred, where the *Pope* entertains a learned *Preacher* to conuince them on their owne ſcriptures; and that are conuerted, are provided in the *Hospital* of the *Catechumens* till they be thoroughly inſtructed. I haue ſeen diuers of them baptized.

The
ſchool
Pie.

What ſhall I ſay of the *School* in *Rome*, a company of Religious men, who looke like *Ieſuits*, ſaue onely that they goe ſhoote in ſandals? Theſe good *Fathers* make a profeſſion to teach boyes gratis their firſt *grammaticals*, and to make them bee ſent to the *Ieſuits ſchools*; hauing taught them thus in *ſchools*, they accompany them in the *ſtreets*, leaſt they ſhould either learne waggery as they

hath

itation; he, or practise it. Nay these
ugh it mable men make it their profes-
in leni and not to teach *higher schools* ,
f the no are there might be some profit
on *Satan* honour, at least some satisfac-
to be pro and pleasure: but they content
hundred, selues to go bare foot, and
ains a lea th onely the *lower schools* and
them on rudiments; by which they
; and ther grow wiser, nor richer: A
provided ge mortified trade; But *Beati*
Catechum *eres spiritu*.

y instruct What shall I say of the *Fathers*
f them he *Agonizants*, whose vocation
to be the *Seconds* of those who
f the Soht against death in self; that is,
any of ose profession is, to assist those
looke are in the *agonie of death*; and
they go help them to make then those
good *Famous Acts* which *Christians* should
teach part of all then rouze themselves
grammar to?

e them What can be sayd more? yes
schools; me not content, to haue fed, to
thus in e bred, to haue conuerted, bap-
y them ed reconciled the liuing; and
they shsted the dyeing; she extends her
as they rity euen beyond death it self,
had hath instituted a pious *Confr-*

The
Fathers of
the Ago-
nizants.

ternity

*La Com-
pagnia de
Morti.*

ternity called, *La Compagnia de Morti*, whose office is to bury dead, and to visit those that are condemned, and by praying for them, exhorting them, and accompanying them to the execution, help them to dye penitently, bury them being dead, and for their souls being buried; which, *charity* can do no more than man: and therefore I will conclude that seeing such singular acts of *charity*, both for *body* and *mind*, practised no where so much as *Rome*, its true which I affirm above, that *Rome* deserves to be called, *The Holy*.

Having sayd thus much of the title of *Rome*, I will now, make the Reader better acquainted with *Rome* by describing the particulars which I obserued here. And I may not ramble in writing of *Rome*, as most men do in writing of it, I will begin at the Bridge called now *Ponte Angelo*, and thence make the whole gyre of the Citie in order.

*Ponte
Angelo.*

Arriuing then at the Bridge called

only *Pons Ælius* because it was
 by the Emperor *Ælius Adri-*
 but now called *Ponte Angelo*,
 se it was vpon this *Bridg* that
Gregory the Great saw an *Angel*
 the *Moles Adriani* sheathing
 word after a *great plague*: here
 saw the stately new decoration
 on worke with the twelue
 le statues set vpon it by this
 at *Pope Clement* the IX. and
 ng downe into the riuer on the
 and, wee saw the ruines of
Triumphal bridg.

is bridg was called the *Trium-* The
Bridge, because over it, *Trium-*
phs were accustomed to passe *phal*
 ntly to the *Capitol*. This made *Bridg.*
 proud, that it scorned that any
 s, or country fellowes, should
 ouer it; and got a *Decree* of
 enate for that purpose. But
 will haue a fall; and the
Triumphal Bridg hath got
 a great one, that thers but
 so much of it left, as to shew,
 e it was once; so true is the
 of *Ausonius*,

etiam saxis nominibusque venit.

At

At first the *Romans* were content with four white horses in their *Triumphs*, as and lest other things: hence *Camillus* was content with four white horses in his Chariot; but afterwards in an excessive banishing out of the old modesty, they began to draw who should be the most about this point. Hence *Pompey* was drawne in triumph, by fourphants; *Mark-Antony*, by Lyons; *Nero* by four *Hermaphrodites*, which were all four horses and mares: *Heliodorus* by four Tygers; *Aurelianus* by staggs; and *Firmicus* by eight tridges.

Castel
Angelo.

At the end the *Ponte Angelo* into a the *Castel Angelo*, so called be VIII, as I sayd before, *S. Gregory* in the solempne *Procession* during the lar C saw an *Angel* vpon the sons, st *Moles Adriani* sheathing his instant to signify, that God's anger in this appeased. Before this *Miracle* es these pened, it was called *Moles Adriani* diuers because the *Emperour Adrian* of the buried here. It was built and theon; in a round forme, of vast at Can

were set up in three rowes, or storyes
 of greater and lesser, till you came to
 the top; where stood mounted that
 the horse of a pineapple of brass gilt, which
 is now in the garden of the Bel-
 of the Pope. Round about it were set in
 a wall great marble pillars, and
 about the feuerall storyes stood
 a field of Statues. This Moles be-
 by four hundred a strong place, *Bellisarius*
 sent men into it to defend it against
 the *Goths*; and they defended them-
 selves in it a great while, by break-
 ing the Statues in peeces, and throw-
 ing them vpon the heads of the
 enemies that besieged them. Since
 that time, Diuers Popes haue turn-
 ed it into a formal Castle. *Boniface*
the VIII, *Alexander the VI*, and
Gregory the VIII, haue rendered it a
 very strong Castle, with five strong
 bastions, store of good Cannons, and
 a constant garison maintained in it.
 In this Castle I saw diuers
 Miracles these Fortifications; and be-
 sides diuers great peeces of artillery
 of the brass taken out of the
 Turkish Canon; and they shewed vs one
 vast Cannon which was made of
 the

the brazen nayles onely that
 that brasle to the walls of the
 theon; the length and forme of
 nayles, is seen vpon that
 to shew vnto posterity how
 they were, with these
 vpon it; *ex clauis trabialibus* Po
 Agrippa. In this Castle are
 prisoners of State; the 5 milions
 vp there by Sixtus Quintus
 Popes rich triple crownes
 Regni, and the chief Regis
 the Roman Church. From the
 also of this Castle you see diff
 the long Corridor, or Gallery,
 runns from the Popes Pallace
 Vatican to this Castle, for the
 vse in time of danger. It was
 by Pope Alexander the VI.
 vsed by Clement the VII. who
 got safe into the Castle from
 fury of the German Soldiers,
 being many of them Luther
 swore they would eat a peece
 Pope.

The long
 Corridor
 from the
 Pallace
 to the
 Castle.

From hence entring into
 Borgo, we went towards S. Mar
 Church, and in the way stept

Church of the Carmelits called
Santa Maria Transpontina, were in
 chapel on the left hand as you
 that, are seen two pillars of stone
 raised in wood, to the which S.
 and S. Paul were tyed when
 were whipped before their
 according to the Romans
 some. Heres also the Head of S.
 the Greek Father surnamed
 Great. Heres also a curious
 are of S. Barbara in the Vault,
 Cavalier Gioseppe.

going on from hence, we came
 to the Pallace of Campeggi,
 called because it belonged to Car-
 Campeggi the Popes Legat in
 land, to whom Henry the VIII
 it. Heretofore it belonged to the
 ish Embassadors, and was one
 the best in Rome, both for being
 the Popes Pallace, and also
 that it was well built by famous
 Colonna.

Over against it stands a little
 fza, with a fine fountaine, and
 ing to it, a little Church called,
 Jacomo Scozza Canalli, in

Bb which

*Santa
 Maria
 Transpon-
 tina.*

*The
 English
 Embas-
 sadors
 Pallace*

*S. Jacomo
 Scozza
 Canalli.*

26 THE VOYAGE

which, vnder an *Altar* on the right hand, I saw the *stone* vpon which *Abraham* offered to sacrifice his *Sonne Isaac*: and vnder an other *Altar* on the left hand, the *stone* vpon which our *Sauour* was placed when he was presented in the *Temple*. Both these were brought hither, and sent to *Rome*, by *Helen* mother of the *Emperor Constantin the Great*.

Presently after, you come to the *Piazza* of *S. Peter*, built round about with a noble *Portico* of *stone* borne vp by four rows of stately round pillars, vnder which onely the *Procession* vpon *Christmas* day, marcheth in the shade, but also all people may go dry, out of the sun, in sommer, and in winther, vnto *S. Peters Church*, and the *Vatican Pallace*. This *Portico* built in an oual forme, and fetcheth in the great *Piazza*, which is before *S. Peters Church*, and therefore can be no lesse then half a mile in compasse. This noble structure was begun by *Alexander the Sixth*, and half of it finished, and the other half is now almost finished. I

The Portico of the Piazza of S. Peter,

any thing more stately then this.
 the number of the pillars, and of
 statues on the top, I do not justly
 remember. In the midst of this
 stands the famous *Guglia*; which
 was brought out of *Egypt* in
 the time of the old *Romans*, and
 dedicated to *Augustus Caesar* and
Marcius, as the words vpon it import.
 It lay hid long in *Neros Circus*, which
 there where now *S. Peters* *Sa-*
cratory is; and at last *Sixtus Quintus*
 proposed great rewards to
 that would venture to set it vp
 without breaking, it was hap-
 vndertaken, by *Dominico Fon-*
tana a rare Architect of *Como*; and
 placed as you see it now. The
 manner of bringing it out of *Egypt*,
 of erecting it here are both
 painted in *Fresco* vpon the *Walls* of
Vatican Library: This *Gulia* is
 of one stone except the *basis*; and
 hath no *Hieroglyphes* vpon it. The
 stone is a *Granite*, or speckled mar-
 ble which together with its *Basis*, is a
 hundred and eight foot high. It rests
 on four *lyons* of *brasse* gilt; and
 on the top of it is planted a *crosse* of

The great
Guglia
 before *S.*
Peters.



28 THE VOYAGE

brasse mounted vpon three *Monte* with a *starr* ouer them (the name of *Sixtus Quintus* whose name *Montalto.*) Within the *Crosse* peece of the *Holy Crosse* of *Sanior*, encluded here by *Sixtus Quintus*. The whole *Guglia* is to weigh 956148 pound weight woder what scales they had to weigh it with.

The Fountains.

On each side of this *Guglia* stand a faire *Fontaine*, one where is that which is seen there which throweth vp such a quantity of water, that it maketh a wayes about it, and oftentimes a *rainbow*, when the *Sun* sheweth obliquely vpon it.

The Piazza.

This *Piazza* is capable of hundred thousand men, and liuers you vp to the *Stairs* which you vp to the *Church* of *S. Peter*.

S. Peters. *Peters Church*, I was glad to see that noble structure, where greatness and neatness, bulk and beauty are so mingled together, that neither neat onely, like a *gallery*; nor vast onely, like a

; but its rather like a proper
n, and yet well proportioned.
mount vp to this Church by an
ascent of four and twenty steps
marble stairs, as long as the fron-
ce of the Church is wide; These
where those of the old Church
Peter; and Baronius obserues,
when the Emperour (charle-
me mounted vp those stairs first,
killed euery step as he went

The
marble
steps vp to
S. Peters
Ch.

Baron ad
an. 774.

These Stairs lead you vp to the
mispice of the Church, which
a fine dores in it, letting you into
Porch; and these dores are
ecked with vast round pillars of
stone twentyfour foot in compasse,
eighty six in height.ouer these
ars runs the architrave, and
it, the Lodge or great Balcone,
ere the Pope is crowned, and
ere he giues his Benediction vpon
erday. ouer this Lodge runs
continuall Baluster or row of
es, vpon which stand thirteen vast
es of our Saniour and his Apostles
in stone.

The Fron-
tispice.

entering into the Porch, you will
Bb. iij. admire The porch

admire the *length*, *breadth*, and *height* of it. For the *length* of it, two hundred eighty nine foot: *breadth* forty four foot: the *height* hundred thirty three foot. Its adorned on both sides with great *marble pillars*, and a curious *guilt roof*. In fine, this *Porch* any where would be a handsome *Church*.

The
Church
is self.

Porta
Santa.

Valua
S. Petri,

Ouer against the *fine* *dores* of the *Porch*, stand the *fine* *dores* of the *Church*; one whereof is called, *Porta Sancta*, and onely open the *Iubily* *yeare*: the others are day open; and the two principal *dores* are called, *Valua Sancti Petri*, and are couered with *brasse* by command of *Eugenius the IV*, whose memorable actions, to wit, the crowning of the *Emperor Sigismund* and the *reunion* of the *Greek Church* with the *Latin*, are expressed on them. These *Valua* are thirteen foot wide, and forty five high; and on them all *Popes Bulles* are nayled for their publication.

The inside of the Church of S. Peter, Entering into the *Church*, I found it to be built in *croffe* wise; containing in *length* five hundred

foot, and three hundred eighty
in breadth. So that it passeth in
the famous Temples of an-
city, to wit, Salomons Temple,
three score cubits: the Temple
Diana in Ephesus, long four
hundred twenty five foot; and the
Mosky at Fez, long a hundred
fifty cubits.

The roof, or vault of this Church,
arched with great squars, and
each squar is adorned with a great
rose, which almost fills the
arch. This roof is borne vp by
pillars of freestone of a squar
shape, whose capitelli are curiously
carved after the Corinthian order,
and ioyned to one another aboue
the arches & a perpetual cornice, ouer
which are cut in stone the statues of
several moral vertues. These pillars
are a hundred and five foot in com-
pass, and distant forty foot one
from another. On that side of them
which lookes towards the body of
the Church; they are to be ouer-
set with white marble, with two
niches in them for great

To roof.

32 THE VOYAGE

statues of Brasse guilt. The sides of these pillars are already adorned with a neat *overcrusting* a redish marble beset with heads of the primitiue martyrs *Popes*, held vp by two *Angels*, with the *pigeon of Innocent* the (who made this decoration) all these are in *mezzo rilieuo*, of pure white *alabaster*. Behind these pillars is a large *Ile*, or stage, and behind that *Ile* immediately, stand fair *Chappels* which flank vp this *Church* notably, each *Chappel* is graced with a *Cupola* of its owne.

In the midst of the *Crosse* build of this *Church* is mounted the *Cupola*, which lookes like a *g* crowne wherewith this *Queen Churches* is crowned. It rests vpon four *Pilastri* or great pillars which make the corners of the *cross* this *Church*, and from them riseth into such a high *Vault*, it seems to walke into heauen. full as round as the *Pantheon* *Rome*, that is, it carryeth the

The other of an hundred and seauenty
 are already as you may easily measure
 on the circle of white marble in
 pavement, which enuironeth
 Altar of S. Peter, and is made
 for a purpose perpendicularly
 under the Cupola to shew its great-
 ness. The inside of this Cupola is
 richly painted with pictures in
 faulk worke representing a
 scene: indeed nothing but heauen it
 can be finer or higher. So that I
 may say truly to Rome with Rutillius,
Non procul a caelo per tua templa
sumus.

In a word this Cupola is the boldest
 piece of Architecture that perhaps
 the world hath seen; and it was the
 greatest and greatest worke of Sixtus
 his purse.

The four Pilastris vpon which this
 Cupola resteth, are vast squar pil-
 lars a hundred and twenty foot in
 compasse, and capable of stairs
 within them, and large Sacristyes
 for the Holy Relicks that are
 kept in them; to wit, the *Volto*
unto, or print of our Saviours face,
 which he imprinted in the hand.

The four
 great Pi-
 lastris

34 THE VOYAGE

kercher of *S. Veronica*: The top of the Holy Crosse: the top of lance wherewith our Saviour was pierced: and the Head of *Andrew* the Apostle translated ther into his Brothers Church *Pius secundus*. Hence in these pillars, are cut Niches and in the placed four vast Statues of white marble. Vnder the Relick of the *Santo* stands the Statue of the *Veronica*: vnder the peece of the Holy Crosse, the statue of *S. Helen*. Vnder the top of the lance, the Statue of *Longinus*: vnder the Head of *Andrew*, The statue of *S. Andrew*. These statues are of Colossean greatness, and made by masters as great as themselves.

The High Altar.

In the midst of the Crosse of the Church, and perpendiculary vnder the very Cupola, stands the High Altar of this Church. This Altar may well be called, the High Altar (*Altare quasi alta Ara*) or the *Altare maius*, being the noblest Altar in the world, both for matter

The Tombe of S. Peter. and forme. The Altar it self stands ouer the Tombe *S. Peter*, half

OF

of body,
Pauls, ly
other h
Pauls Ch
stately p
mopie of t
at the e
d, with
ge, yet
ners of
at Angel
midst o
ound bal
re Crosse
stal.
these fo
apase
ing tak
on their
y men a
serpentin
arees a
se; as
ngels of
es and
re and
pe Vrb.
these pi
am the
whole

of the body, together with half of Pauls, lyes buried here; and the other half of their bodies in Pauls Church. Ouer this *Altar* are four stately pillars of *brasse* beare vp the *Canopie* of the same mettall, wrought at the edge like a *Canopie* indeed, with *Valances* and a *guilt* edge, yet all of *brasse*. Ouer the corners of this *Canopie* stand four *Angels* of *brasse* guilt, and in the midst of it, is mounted high a round ball of *brasse* guilt, and a *Crosse* vpon it of the same mettall.

These four pillars are as great in compass (I speak by experience having taken the measure of them on their model) as three ordinary men are thick. Their forme is *Serpentine*, wreathed about with *serpents* and *leaves*; but all of *brasse*; as also adorned with little *Angels* of *brasse* clambering vp those *serpents* and *branches*, and with *Bees* there and there also, relating to Pope *Vrbans armes*, who made them. These pillars are fifty foot high from the ground. Euery one of them weigheth

The 4.
brasse pil-
lars of
the Altar.

weigheth five and twenty thousand pound weight; and all of them together make this *Altar*, The *Altar* antonomastically, as this Church is the Church of the world. So that if the *Climax* be true (as true it is) that Churches are for *Altars*, *Altars* for *Priests*, *Priests* for God, I know no Religion which payeth such honorable *Tributes* of worship to God as the Roman Catholic Religion does which hath the noblest Church, the noblest *Altar*, the noblest *Priest*, the noblest *Sacrifice*, and all this to the noblest God; *Deus Deorum Domini*. Hence the Pope may say with Solomon: *Domus quam edificare magna est, magnus est enim Dominus noster super omnes Deos.*

2 *Paralip.* c. 2.

The Confessio S. Petri.

Behind this *Altar* (not in respect of him that comes into the Church by the great dore, but in respect of him that stands at the *Altar*) stands the Confession of S. Peter; so called because that in the primitive time the place where the bodies of Saints and Martyrs were kept, was called *Confessio*, and in the Greek Church *Martyrium*. For in ancient times

The word *Confessor* was taken often
 a martyr, who had confessed
 so farre as euen to dye for
 so that *martyrs* were some-
 called *Confessors*, and *Con-*
Martyrs, though they did
 actually dye in tormens; as you
 see plainly in the Anotations
 Pamelinus vpon Tertul- num. 13
 ad *Martyres*. Now,
 because it conserues the
 (at least, half of the body) of
 the *Confession* of
 this confession, its
 like a hollow caue open aboue,
 rayled about with low rayles, so
 the people kneeling, may
 ke downe to the iron dore and
 behinde which the *Tombe* of
 Puer stands vnder the *Altar*:
 these rayles fetch in a demi-
 cle from one corner of the *Altar*
 the other. There are also a dou-
 pair of open *stairs*, of some
 steps a peece, for thoe to
 by who officiate, and there
 two little *half dores* which let
 in to those *stairs*. And I con-
 ceive,

*The Li-
mina
Apostolo-
rum.*

ceiue at the bottom of these little
dore, the *Limina Apostolorum*
bee. For though I know its gene-
rally held, that to visit the *Limina*
Apostolorum (which Bishops by
Canon law are obliged vnto) is
visit *S. Peters Church*; and
diuers learned Authors think
Limina Apostolorum, to be
very steps of the entrance of
great dore of the Church; yet I
of opinion, that these little
dores, and the steps about the Altar
are most properly the *Limina Apo-*
tolorum, because I found these
words written in golden letters in
bottom of the like little dore which
stand about the High Altar in
Pauls Church, where the other
of the bodies of *S. Peter*, and
Paul are intombed.

*Cubicu-
larii S.
Petri.*

*Vid.
Anastaf.
Biblioth.
in Mar-
cello.*

Round about this Church
side Chappels, some six and twenty
in all, called anciently *Cubicula*,
those whom we call Chaplains,
anciently called *Cubicularii*: hence
the title of *Cubicularius S. Petri*.
Now these Chappels haue, for

ost part
them.
serued
ly vse
mmunic
other
Grego
y of the
of the
po M
Canon
Chryso
ed the
body
being
Godly
th) sen
, and
e of Go
English
therfor
often
Venera
file. I
her ene
Chair
Docton
trasse
Chair

part, some remarkable thing *Paulin.*
 them. In one of them, is alwayes *Epist. 12.*
 served the B. Sacrament for the *ad Seuer.*
 use of *Pilgrims* that desire to
 communicate in *S. Peters Church,*
 other deuout people. In that of *S. Greg.*
Gregory Nazianzen, is the *Nazi-*
 of that Saint translated hither *anzen*
 of the Church of the Nuns of *tombe.*
San Marco. In the Chappel of
Canons, repositeth the body of *S. Chri-*
Chrysostome. In the Chappel *softoms*
 ed the *Clementina*, repositeth *tombe.*
 body of *S. Gregory the great,*
 being Pope of Rome and moued *S. Gre-*
 Godly instinction (as *Iohn Stow* *gories*
) sent *Augustin, Iustus, Me-* *tombe.*
 , and other Monks lining in the
 of God, to conuert the *Angles, Stow* in
 English to the faith of Christ; his *Chro-*
 therefore I tooke particular no- *nicles* in
 often of his tombe, as being *Kentish*
Venerable Bede calls him) our *Saxons.*
 file. In a Chappel at the very
 end of the Church, is set vp
 Chair of *S. Peter*; held vp by *The*
 Doctors of the Church, all cast *Chair of*
 traße in a stately posture. *S. Peter,*
 Chair is of wood, but much
 spent.

40 THE VOYAGE

spent with old age; and there
Pope Alexander the VII, caused
 to be set up here and enchased
 riously, to preserve it. I once
 it neere at hand; being exposed
 publick view in the middle of
Church upon the *Feast day* of
Peters Chain in Rome. In an other
Chappel, is the *Crucifix* made
 hundred yeares ago by rare *Po*
Canalino. In an other *Chapp*
 you see cut in white marble the
 tory of *S. Leo's* meeting *Attila* on
Rome, and his deturning him
 comeing any nearer to the *C*

*The Chief
 Relicks.*

As for the *Relicks* and bodies
Saints which are in this *Church*
 besides those mentioned already
 there are the bodies of *SS. S*
and Jude, of *S. Petronilla*, of
Proceßus and *Martinianus*, of
 first *Popes* after *S. Peter*; with
 world of other precious *Relicks*
 in the *Sacristy*.

*Some
 Tombs.*

As for the *Tombs* which are
 this *Church* about ground, they
 these. That of *Sixtus IV.* of
III; of *Urban the VIII*; of
 the *XI.* of *Innocent the VII*;

G

the XIII; of *Innocent the X*;
 lastly that of the Countesse
de Medici, the onely secular person
 I finde to haue a *Tombe* in this
 Church aboue ground. Indeed she de-
 served well to lye in *S. Peters Church*
 deserued to be called *S. Peters*
Chapell; and she deserued this sur-
 name, for hauing defended the
 Church so galantly it is greatest
 merit Against *Henry the IV. Emp.*
 hauing endowed it with a good
 part of its *Patrimony*. Her body was
 translated from *Manua* hither in
 the year 1633. by the command of
Urban the VIII.

Before the *Confession of S. Peter*,
 is an old brazen statue of *S. Peter*
 standing, with his hand vp as giuing
 blessing; and holding his right
 foot a little out, to be kissed. At
 some wonder to see deuout
 people flocking thither, and kissing
 the foot of that statue, and put-
 ting their heads vnder that foot.
 which they haue done; but when
 they are well informed, that all
 this is done onely to testify, that
 they submit themselues to the au-
 thority

thority which was giuen by
Sauionr, to *S. Peter*, and his *Succ*
sors, they rest satisfied.

Ouer the *Holy water pot* on
 left hand as you enter into
 Church is seen fastened to the
 an *old inscription* vpon a square
 importing, that that was the
 stone vpon which the *bodies* of
Peter and *S. Paul* where diuid
 when half of their bodies was
 ryed here and the other half in
Pauls Church, by *S. Siluester*.

Some
 prime
 Pictures.

As for the prime pictures that
 in this Church; they are these: That
 of *S. Michel* in *Mosaick* worke
 of the designe of *Canalier Giose*
 as also the designe of the *Mosaick*
 worke in the *Cupola*. That of *S. I*
Euangelist, and *S. Luke* iust vnder
 the *Cupola* are of the hand of
uanni de Vecchi. The picture where
S. Peter cures the *lame man*, is
 the hand of *Ludouico da Cinoli*. That
 of the fall of *Simon Magus* is
 the hand *Vanni* of *Siena*. That
 where *S. Peter* is painted with
nanias dead before him, is of the
 hand of *Canalier Rancalli*. That

Altar of S. Gregorie, is of the
 of Andrea Sacco Romano. That
 the creation of the world, is of
 Berettino de Cortona. That of
 fidei, is of the hand of Lan-

aving thus seen the Church I The Sa-
 to see the Sacristy of this cristy of
 where by expresse leaue S. Peter.
 the Monsignor, who hath the
 care, as wel as the Keys of it,
 the Holy Relicks, and neat
 plate belonging to this
 The Relicks are many, and
 enchased in gold and syluer.
 Church plate is both plenti-
 and of great valew, as many
 of pure gold set with iewels,
 the syner Candlestiks with a Cru-
 of the same as heauy as a man
 lift, with a world of other such
 plate. But that which pleased
 most here, was the ancient Pic-
 of S. Peter and S. Paul, which
 Syluester shewed to Constantine
 Great to confirme the truth of
 Vision. The Picture is very old,
 the faces are perceuable, and
 vj. that

An an-
 cient
 Picture.

44 THE VOYAGE

that is all. Its set in a frame of silver. The history of it is both long and knowne: & if any man be ignorant of it, let him read it in *Baronius*. There is also in the sayd *Sacristy* an oil picture nayled high vpon the wall which was made by *N. Carpi* with his fingers instead of a pencil.

*The Grotte
vnder S.
Peters
Church.*

Being now in the *Sacristy* I got leaue to go downe into the *Grotte* vnder this Church, where a practical *Cleric* with a light torch to shew me and explication vnto me the most considerable things that are there: as the *Tombe* of *S. Peter* with an Altar ouer it, at which any *Bishop* or prelate may say *Mass*: a world of ancient statues (set in the low *Chappels* in the wall of this *Grotte*) which belonged to the old Church of *Peter*, and shewing the antiquity of pictures in Churches: the *Tombe* of the most honorable Churchman of our Nation, *Pope Adrian* the first, the onely *English Pope* that euer

Adrian was: the *Tombe* of the Emperor the IV an *Otho* the second, in a great porphyry English shrine: the *Tombes* of diuers other men.

at Popes and Cardinals: and in
 the tombestone of Charlotte of
 Lignan, Queen of Ierusalem, Cy-
 prus, and Armenia, who hauing
 been driuen out of her kingdome
 by her Bastard Brother, came to
 Rome in Sixtus Quartus his time,
 and there dyed. She transferred be-
 fore her death, her right to the
 kingdome of Cyprus, to the Duke of
 Savoy her brother in law; which
 Duke that duke giue a close crowne
 to his armes, and be stiled by
 his subjects, *Altezza Reale*, Royall
 Highnesse.

Having thus seen this Church both
 within and underground, I was de-
 sirous to see it also above. Ascending
 therefore by a fair staircase I arriued
 at the great terrasse ouer the
 edge, and there saw the thirteen
 statues of our Saviour and the twelue
 apostles neare hand, which seeme
 how little taller then the stature
 of our tallest men, and yet here
 they are eighteen foot high. There
 also I saw the severall little Cupolas,
 which giue light to the side Chapels
 of this Church, and looke like the

ysse

S. Peters
 Church
 above.

ysse and *spawne* of the *Great Cupola*. Then mounting a little higher I beheld the rare fabrick of *mother Cupola*, both within without. The *staires* to mount into it: the *double vault* in it, *stairs* between the two vaults: *lanterne* vpon the *Cupola*: the *row stairs* in one of the *pillars* of *Lanterne* vp to the *Ball*: lastly *straight neck* of the *passage* into *Ball*, and the *Ball* it self, are

The round Ball worth particular obseruation, as *capable of 30 man.* ing the height of *Architecture*. *Ball* it self of *brasse* guilt is capable of thirty men, though from below it lookes onely as big as twice a mans head. We were eight in it at once and I am sure we could haue placed thrice as many more. Vpon this round *Ball* is mounted a great *Crosse* of yron guilt to signifie, that the *Vertue* of the *Crosse* by our *Sauour*s *passion*, hath triumphed ouer the *world*, of which this round *Ball* is the expresse *emblem*. From this *Cupola* we had a perfect View of *Rome* vnder vs, and of all the *Villas* about it. But nothing was so wonderful

the Great S. Peters Church and Pallace,
like a towne vnder vs, which
knew to be but one Church and
within.

You will wonder perchance too,
when you shall heare that this
Church is the *eight wonder* of the
world, that the *Pyramids of Egypt*,
walls of Babylon, the *Pharos*,
Colossus, &c. were but heaps of stones
compared to this fabrick: that it
hath put all antiquity to the blush,
and all posterity to a *Non plus*: that
several parts are all incompa-
rable *Master-peeces*: its pictures all
originals: its statues perfect models:
that it hath a *revenue* of aboue
twenty thousand pounds a yeare
only for the fabrick: that it hath
continued till the yeare 1654, (The
counts being then summed vp)
many millions of crownes: that most
of the Popes since *Iulius the II* his
time (and they haue been twenty
three in all) haue hartened and
advanced this work: that the prime
architects of the world, *Sangalla*,
Amante, *Baldassere*, *Buonarota*,
Accone della Porta, *Gionani Fon-*

Prayse of
S. Peters
Church.

The re-
venue of
S. Peters
Church.

tana,

tana, Carlo Maderno, and Cavaliero Bernino, have brought on to this perfection: that the Church it self is nothing but Quintessence of wit and strained into a religious design, making a handsome house to and of fulfilling, the divine which promised; that *magna gloria domus istius novissima, quam prima.*

Aggæ 2.
10.

Baronius
an. 390 n.
5.

The Va-
tican Pal-
lace.

Going at last out of this Church and summing up in my thoughts the rarities I had seen in it, I began to think of Ammonius (a primitive Saint and afterwards Bishop in the Council of Sardis) whom its written, that coming to Rome with S. Athanasius, he desired to see nothing there but Peters Church, and knew no way to any place else; I think, if this good man had seen S. Church as it is now, he would have cared for seeing any thing in the world, and would even forgot his way home too.

Neare to the Church of S. stands the Vatican Pallace,

Popes use to [winter. To de-
 be it to you all at length, would
 me vp too much time; nor
 is it fit for me to dwell
 here. I will therefore passe through
 quickly, and rather point you out
 to be seen there, then
 you out in words what I
 there.

From the Church of S. Peter
 ascend into this Pallace by an
 & stately pair of stairs capable
 ten men a brest. These stairs
 in it, lead you vp at the great Hall,
 called *Sala Regia*, because the Pope
 after receiveth here *Embassadors of Kings*
 their *Embassies of state*. It is
 with rare pictures in a
 volume: as that of the Empe-
 Frederick kissing the Popes
 of the hand of *Gioseppe del Sal-*
Garfagnino. That of the *Ligue*
 France: that of *Coligni*: that of
 Pope condemning heresy: That
 the Pope returning from *Auignon*,
 all of the hand of *Georgio Vas-*
 That of the *Emperour Charles*
 Great signing the *Brief of the*
 is of the hand of *Thadea*

*The Sala
Regia*

Cc Zuccari;

Zuccari : that of the battle of *panto* with the picture of *Fo* defaced, the side of it, is of the hand of *Donato Formello*.

2. This great *Hall* stands between two *Chappels*, the *Paulina* and *Sista*. In the *Paulina* is seen a picture of the crucifying of *S. Paul* by *Michel Angelo*. The roof being also was rarely painted by *Fra* *Popes Zuccari*, but the smoke of the candles vpon *Manday* *Thurs* some few when this *Chappel* serues for a *Sepulcher*, hath so defaced the pictures, that a farre worse would haue serued there.

3. The *Chappel* of *Sisto* is the *The Popes Chappel.* which the *Pope* holds *Capella* on certain dayes, and were all *Cimilia Cardinals* interuene. In the ceiling of this *Chappel* vpon the wall, is painted the *last Iudgement* by *Michel Angelo*, a peece famous ouer the world. The green garment of *S. Katharine* and the head of *Biagio* are of the painting of *Donato* of *Folterra*, who was presented a worke to make those garments when the *Pope* had giuen expence, that

that this rare picture should
 be defaced, because of some naked-
 the hand in it. Vpon great dayes this
 Chappel is hung with a rare sute of
 hangings of the designe of *Raphael*
Paulina wrought with gold and silk,
 containing the *Acts of S. Peter*
of S. Paul.

Beinde this *Chappel* stands
 by the *Popes Sacristy*; a place scarce
 knowne to strangers, and therefore
 by *Thurs* some seen by them; though very
 rare for all wroth the seeing. Its kept
 by a *Prelat*, who is alwayes
 worke *Augustin Fryar*, and a *Bishop*,
 called *Monsignor Sacrista*. In
 of high times we finde men-
 of this officer vnder the name
Cimiliarcha, or *chief Sacristan*.
 I saw rare *Church ornaments*
 the *Popes vse*. These in particular
 cannot let passe without mention-
 : The cope of *saint Sylvester*
 thirteen hundred yeares a goe.
 the neat *Chasuble* of cloth of tyssue
 with the pictures of the ministring
 the *seauen Sacrements*, all embro-
 idered in it in silk and gold so rare-
 that the late *Lord Mareschal of*

*The Popes
 Sacristy.*

England Tho. Earle of Arundell so weare
 leaue to haue it painted out, and with a
 much the more willingly, because pearles
 it had been giuen to the Pope and be
King Henry the VIII a little Jewels :
 fore his Schisme. Then the inke he wea
 parablesutes of ornaments for *Papula*,
Deacon, and *Subdeacon*, to be the Pope
 in *high Masse*, which were of blood
 by *King Sebastian of Portugal*, were vpon
 set all ouer with pearle, and of go
 pearles were the first that came fore pre
 of the *Indies*, and were in all ship the
hundred pound weight of great Cha
 The other rare things here were *Cardina*
Head of S. Laurence, which is in ch
 neare at hand, through a cry : the
 a peece of the sponge, in which *Regni*
Jewes gaue our Saviour gall with p
 drink : the *Camisia* of *S. Priscilla* at valu
 primitiue *Saint* martyred in it kept
 yeares ago : the *Crucifix* in which of
 is set vnder a crystal, a peece of Pix
 the *Holy Crosse* carued with ment is
 passion of our Saviour in it : a the *Mand*
 of our Saviours crowne of thorne of
 which belonged to *Pius Quintus* nature
 grosse set with *Diamans* and Pearls, for v
 which the Pope wears at his be

S. Lau-
 rence his
 Head.

At functions : a great ring which
 Arundell also weareth in such functions ;
 out, and with a fair Saphir, and four
 gly, bepearles : a fair Crucifix en-
 the Pope and beset with store of pearle
 a little Jewels : the Popes Pallium
 the incense he wears in great functions :
 ts for Posauna, or pipe of gold wher-
 , to be the Pope receiues the conse-
 were gold blood of our Saviour in the
 Portugal, or vpon great dayes : the rare
 e, and Jewels of gold set with pearle, and
 hat came more pretious for their work-
 in all ship then for their matter :
 of great Chalice of gold, into which
 ere were Cardinals put their written
 which is in chusing the Pope by
 h a cry : the five triple crownes
 in which Regni, four wereof are set
 our gall with pretious stones and pearle
 f S. Peter at value, and therefore ordi-
 ed in it kept in the Castle Angelo :
 fix in Jewels of the same richness : the
 , a peece of Pixe in which the Blessed
 d with the Rent is kept in the Sepulcher
 it : a the Manday Thursday : in fine
 e of the booke of the Ghospels painted
 Quintin Matsys by the famous Giulio
 and Perugino, for whose first picture here
 at his house

54 THE VOYAGE OF
(of the last Iudgement)
Tertius sent him fifteen hun-
dred pistols, as *Monsignor Sacrista*
ed me.

5. Passing from hence thro
the *Sala Regia* againe, I was led
the great roome hard by, w
the *Pope* washeth the feet of
teen *Pilgrims* vpon *Manday* T
day; and then giueth euery o
then a great *Meddal* of Gold
four pistols, and an other of
uer.

6. Thence I was led into
open gallerie which looketh
the court; I meane, the second
(for there are three such open
eries) where the *histories* of
Bible are painted most curious
the roof of it by prime ma
That of *Adam* and the *Cre*
that where *Adam* sowes: that
the *sheep* drink: that were
saw the ladder: that of the
Supper of *Christ* with his *Ap*
that where *Moyse*s shews
Laws, are all of the hand of
*phael Vrb*in. That of the *Delu*

The Gal-
lery paint-
ed by Ra-
phael.

ent) *the adoration of the golden Calf,*
 een hun of the hand of *Raphael dal*
Sacrista That where *Josue* commands
 ice thro the like, are of the hand of
 I was led *del Vago*. That of the
 d by, *not*, and some others are of
 e feet of hand of *Caranagio*. That of
 anday *his strikeing the Rock*; that of
 euery *judgement of Salomon*; and some
 of Gold are of the hand of *Iulio Ro-*
 other of That of the *Baptisme* of
 , with other such like, are of
 led into hand of *Pellegrino da Modena*.
 ooketh because in all these pictures
 e second *Michael Vrbini* giue either the de-
 ch open, or some touches, this Gallery
 stories of *alled Raphaels Gallery*: indeed
 t curious ing but the *diuine history* it self
 ime may be finer then this painting of
 the *Creat* *ne Raphael*. And it belongs
 es: that y to *Rome* to haue the *Bible*
 t were out thus in its owne colours:
 t of the if pictures be the best bookes
 his *Ap* ignorant people, who can say
 shews the *Bible* is kept from the
 hand of ple here, seing its painted and
 he *Del* sed here in the most *Vulgar*
 ne, and knowne language, pic-
 Cc iiij tures?

tures ? In a word *Raphaels* colour seemed to me to illustrate the hand of very much, and to be an excellent

Comment vpon the Holy scriptures

Constantins battle with Maxentius.

The best designed picture in the world.

7. From this gallery I was led into the great chamber, where *Constantins* Victory ouer *Maxentius* is so rarely painted vpon the walls by *Raphaels* owne hand, this painting serues this chamber not onely for a rich *Tapistry*; but also for an eternal *Trophee* to the *Emperour*. The seuerall postures here of men and horses, all in confusion, yet all in such due proportion make this picture (in the judgement of *Monsieur Poussin* famous painter) the rarest thing in the world for *designe*. In the following rooms there are diuers other rare peeces of the same hand as that of *Attila* and *Pope Leo* that of *S. Peter* in prison, a picture much admired for the perspective of it : That of the *B. Sacrament* that of the burning of the Borgo that of *Aeneas* carrying his Father *Anchises* out of the flames, are all of *Raphaels* hand. The history of *Heliodorus*

Liadornus ouer the chimney, is of the hand of *Iulio Romano*, *Raphaels* in excell^t moller.

8. Going vp from hence into the best open gallerie, youl finde it painted with *Geographical Maps* of the hand of *Antonio da Varese*. The roof of it is also well painted by *Ammerancio*, *Paris Romano*, and *Bronzini*, excellent painters all.

9. Then comeing downe, I saw the *Sala Clamentina* a noble roome. *Sala Clementina.* The rare *perspectiues* in the roof, all in one of the corners, both of them expressing the *armes* of *Clement VIII* are worth your attention. *Poussin* the consideration.

10. Then the diuers *Chambers* of *Holyness* hung all with *Damask hangings* in sommer, and *veluet hangings* in winter, are very neat. In the *Popes* bedchamber I saw a graue picture of our *Lady* with *Sonne* in her armes, called *Our Lady Maior*, its painted vpon a white transparent three fingers thick, and yet viewing the picture on both sides if held before the sun.

58 THE VOYAGE

11. The great roome guilt on
head, where the *Pope* treats
dinner great *Princes* when they
come to *Rome*.

12. The old appartament of *Paulus Quintus*; with the great wodden
or rather, the little wodden cham-
ber of *Paulus Quintus*.

A rare
peece of
perspec-
tive.

13. The rare peece of perspective on
the dore of the long roome leads
to the *Gallery of Maps*. At
first looking vpon it, you
nothing but certain types, or
figures of the *Blessed Sacrament*
of the old Testament, be-
ing placed directly vnder it, and
looking vpwards, you see all the
foresayd types contracted into
forme of a *Calice* and an *host* on
it; so shew, that those old types
shadows prefigured onely the
and blood of our *Sauour* in the
Sacrifice of the *Altar*.

The rare
Gallery
of Maps.

14. The long gallery of the *Maps*
of *Italy* painted vpon the walls
both sides by *Paulus Brilius*
Flemming, and others; and the
so distinctly, that you see plain
euery *State*, *Province*, *City*, *Ri-
uer*

age, Castle, highway of Italy, where any famous battle was fought either in the *Romans* time, since: A Gallery which I wish I had spent as many houres in, as I spent dayes in going vp to Rome. In other Galleries there are his house which I passe ouer in peace.

4. But I cannot passe euer so long Gallerie leading to the *Conclauere*, in which is kept the *Conclau* of all *Popes*: in this one roome fifty, or threescore, *Cardinals* lodg, and haue euery one chambers, one for himself, the other for his *Conclauist*. *Engue Leonem* you may judge this what the whole house is; by this what they assure you, they tell you, that there are five hundred Chambers in that *Pallace*.

From the middle of the foresayd Gallery, you enter into the *Vatican Library*, famous all the learned world ouer, for hauing in it, besides *Registers of the Roman Church*. choicest manuscripts of rhe old in holy languages. This *Baronius*

The
Gallerie
of the
Conclau.

The Va-
tican Li-
brary.

ronnius found, who drew from the Pi
hence notable succour for the main that h
taining of this *Ecclesiasticall* his Sixt
against the Centuriators of Ma ing into
bourg, who wanting these affur the val
aymes, and being otherwise like a C
wrongly *biased*, made faults ars, ab
their history, as many as the bord wo
Centuries, and as great as the ferued.
Volumes. The description of the d, are p
Library hath been made by learned Coun
Angelus Rocca in *Latin*, and the Bible i
Murius Pansa in *Italian*: yet on a stat
the satisfaction of my curious conter and
trymen I shall say something in their
ir. First the roome is a *vidents*
long roome speading it self in the le
further end, into two wings e fam
building, which are all full of *ationee*
ses where the *manuscripts* are ke great
carefully from mice and rats, *mentors*
moist weather. At the entrance in his long
this *Library*, you are let into into
fair chamber full of desks for each wh
dozen of writers, who have *books*, b
stipends to copie out bookes *bookes*
all languages; and they are be *owne*
to be writeing so many *houres* *Monfign*
a morning. Round about this roome this

drew from the *Pictures* of all the *Cardi-*
or the many that have been *Bibliothecarii*
Papall *Sixtus Quintus* his time. Then *The*
of *Majesty* into the *Library* it self, I *Library*
these assure the vast wide roome supported it self.
other (like a *Church*) by great squar
de faults, as, about which are as many
y as the board were the *manuscripts* are
eat as the reserved. On the wall on the right
tion of the, are painted in *Fresco* the *Ge-*
e by learned *Councils* of the *Church*, with
an, and the *Bible* in the midst laying open
an: yet on a stately *throne*, and with the
curious countenance and place of precedence obseru-
something in them: as also some notable
is a *vidents* in *Ecclesiastical history*.
self in the left hand are painted all
o wings the famous *Libraryes* anciently
full of mention by authors: and vpon
pts are the great pillars are painted the first
d rats, *mentors* and *promotors* of learning.
ntrance in this long roome spreads it self at
e let into it into two wings on each hand;
desks for each which are full of curious
have got bookes, both *manuscripts*, and print-
bookes and bookes; diuers of which were
y are bound to me with great ciuility, by
y houres *Consignor Holstenius* then keeper
at this roome of this *Library* whom I had for-
merly

62 THE VOYAGE

merly knowne. The chief of the bookes were these.

Some rare bookes here. A vast *Hebrew Bible* too heavy for any man to lift vp.

An ancient *copie* of the *Septuagint* translation in *Greek*, after which the *Bible* hath been printed both at *Rome* and *London*.

The *Acts of the Apostles* in *Greek* curiously written in *golden letters*.

The *Gospel* written by *S. Chrysostom* own hand.

An *Hebrew Bible* written in sheets of parchment pasted to one another and rowled vp: hence the word *Volumen*, for a booke.

A little booke written in bark of trees: hence the word *folium* for a leaf in a booke.

Certain old *Roman Table bookes*.

A *China Tablebooke* of wood in which they wrote with a pointed Steele.

A curious *China booke* all in *Hieroglyphs*, and folded vp in many folds: our *Purchas* in his curious navigations hath both printed and deciphered it.

Polidor Virgils history of *England*

written

chief of the ten with his owne hand.

An old booke of *Sermons* in *Latin* whose margin *S. Thomas of Aquin* made notes with his owne

Septuagint.
After which an old *Virgil* with the pictures
ted both the history in old painting.

An old *Terence* written twelue
es in *Gre* hundred yeares agoe, and the an-
n letters. next that euer *Politian* saw, as
y *S. Ch* testifyeth vnder his owne hand in
inside of the couer of this
in sheet ke.

e another *aronnins his Annals* in his owne
the woold writeing.

the rare quotations out of the an-
in *bar* Fathers, painfully and faith-
rd foliow collected out of the best copies,
learned *Cardinal Sirleto* in the
ble booke of the *Conncil of Trent*, and
of wood by him weekly, by the Poste,
a pointed in *Rome*, to the *Fathers in the*
council, who proceeded to their de-
all in H tions by the ancient tradition of
o in man Church, found so plainly and
is curious animously in those *Fathers*. Those
rinted and tations make six *Volumes in folio*:
d this was it, which out aduer-
saryes

of *Engl*
written

saryes call, the sending downe the *Holy Ghost* to *Trent* in a bag; when it was onely the downe of these faithfull testimonies of the Tradition of the Church gathered out of the most ancient and authentick copies.

K.
*Henry the VIII
Letters to
Anne
Bolen.*

The letters of *Henry the VIII* of England to *Anne Bolen* his mistresse, written in his owne hand writeing, Some in English, some in French, but all in the same hand. It is easy to imagine them written by him, if you compare the writing of these letters, with the two Verses written by the King in his owne hand in the frontispice of the following Booke, to wit.

K.
*Henry the VIII
booke
against
Luther.*

The booke which the sayd *Henry* wrote against *Martin Luther*, dedicated it by a couple of Latin verses written with his owne hand in the Frontispice of it, to Pope Sixtus the tenth: which booke purchased to King *Henry* the honorable name of defender of the faith.

The Library of the Duke of *Vrbino*, who dyed without heires male bequeathed the Duke of *Vrbino* Library to the *Vatican Library*.

ing down. In this, I saw many rare
 nt in a d...scripts written in parchment,
 ly the le...painted in *miniature*: especially
 ull testin...booke in whose margins are
 the Ch...ted by a rare hand, and won-
 most and...all diligence, all the *insects* in
 are, in their liuely colours and

VIII of B...resemblance.

mistresse...er against this *Library*, they
 ng, Som...ed me, in the same roome, the *The Li-*
 , but alle...ary of Heidelberg, sent to Rome brary of
 e them...e Duke of Bavaria after he had Heidel-
 are the...essed the *Electör Frederick berg.*

s, with...e Palatin of Rhein, of his coun-
 y the...as well as of the kingdome of
 isspice of...emia which he had seized on,
 vit. the instigation of *Bethleem*

e sayd H...or and others. See the *Mercure*
Luthers, *çois*. They shewed me here,
 ple of L...ng diuers other bookes, the
 rone ha...ke of *designes* of the sayd Prince
 o. Pope...or Palatin, which he had de-
 ke purch...ed being yong. Happy Prince
 norable...e had not designed to himself an

...mans crowne.

the Lib...in the great roome of this Li-
 who dy...y, there is an iron dore which *The place*
 queathed...th you into a more secret roome, of *Regis-*
 an Lib...are the *Registers* of the *Church* *ters.*
 of

of Rome are kept: the keeper of which Registers was anciently called *Chartularius*; an office much like to that in the Greek Church, called *Cartophylax*.

Some
Letters of
great
Persons.

In fine, I was showne here divers letters of great persons and Princes, written with their owne hands, of S. Charles Borromeus, to Cardinal Sirleto who had had a hand in his education: of Queen Mary of England: of King Philip the second of Spayne his husband, stileing himself King of Spayne, England, and France: of Francis the First of France: of Margaret of Parma that Governed Flanders when it reuolted: of confident Vargas a Spaniard, and great statesman in Flanders, no great Latinist, as it appeared in his answer to the Doctors of Louvain (petitioning him in Latin for their priuiledges) when he seyd *Non curamus vestros priuilegia; Mali faxerunt templa; boni faxerunt contra: ergo debent postulari*: the tearmes of the postulation being as harsh as the Conclusion of it; and some old poems

Harsh
Latin.

he keeper had rather haue been hangd
ciently calld, then threatened in such
ce much Latin.

lurch, call little before I went out of this
ary I sawe neere the dore, the
e here di of *Hippolitus Bishop of*
and *Prima*, (who liued 1400 yeares
ne hands,) sitting in a chair of stone, vpon
us, to which is cut in Greek letters the
ad a handent *Canon Paschalis*, vpon which *Canon*
queen mary tiger and others haue written. *paschalis.*
lip the se a curious peece of learned an-
leing him self, and worthy to be taken no-
l, and France of.

France: 16. Hauing seen the Library we
hat Gouernor led on by the long Gallery The
ted: of mentioned before, vnto the Belue- Beluedere
ard, and were we descended into the
anders, this priuate garden, full of orange
appeared, fine walkes, and fountains.
rs of Loue are three or four, vnauoid-
Latin the wetting places to those that
he selfe not acquainted with them. Henc
priviledge goe downe to see the rare foun-
boni of the iron ship. In this garden
ebent on saw the Pineapple of brasle guilt,
of the which is as great as three men can
rsh as whom about, and twice as high
old pole the tallest man can reach. Here
Oratio also

*Canon
paschalis.*

*The
Beluedere*

*The great
Pineapple*

X

also stand by it the two great
The two cocks of brasse guilt, which
Peacocks. anciently vpon *Scipio Affricanus*
 tombe, and are some three or
 yeards long.

The
Beluedere
of the
Mas-
chere.

Rare sta-
tnes

17. From hence we were led
 by to see the *Beluedere of the Mas-*
chere, which *Michel Argelocall*
 his *Studie*. Its a squar Court sett
 Orange trees, iu whose walls
 great *Niches*, with leaues to the
 of wood, where the choyce statues
 of the world are conserued vnder
 lock and key, and free from
 weather. The chief statues here,
 these: that of the river *Nilus*,
 that of *Tyber*, both in cumbent po-
 tures: That of *Antineus*, minic
 the *Emperor Adrian*; its of por-
 oriental marble, and rarely cut: that
 of *Cleopatra*: that of *Venus* com-
 ing out of a bath: that of *Commo-*
 the *Emperor*: that of *Laocoon* and
 his sonns inuolued about with se-
 pents. This statue of *Laocoon* is the
 master peece of sculpture. That
 the middle of the Court, of *Hercu-*
cles without armes, leggs, or head
 is so rare a trunck, that *Michel*
Argelocall

O F
 gelo prof
 skill ou
 out of
 euer se
 es a wor
 it out:
 yet ap
 ot but t
 rules.
 From
 great g
 of exot
 shady
 Grottes a
 Last
 ough th
 the *A*
 ythou
 well k
 auing
 ace, I
 curiofi
 e ther
 e goin
 ing th
 io on s
 ntly
 io wh

great Michelangelo professed, he had learned the skill out of that broken statue, *Angelos* out of all the whole ones he study, ever seen. Hence you see almost a world of sculptors designing it out: A peece of the *Lions* yet appearing made me not but that it was the statue of *rules*.

From hence we stept into the great garden of the *Baluedere*, of exotick trees, curious fountains, shady walks, and great variety of *Grottes* and wetting sports.

Lastly, in our returne againe through the *Vatican palace*, we saw the *Armory* full of armes, for twenty thousand men, horse and foot, well kept.

Having thus seen the *Vatican* *Commune*, I went on with the rest of the curiosities of the towne, and saw them in order as they lay.

Going from *S. Peters*, and along the *Pallace* of the *Santo* on my right hand, I came to the *Hospital* of *San* which is hard by. The situation

The great Garden of Beluedere

The Armory.

The Santo Officio.

The Hospital of S. Spirito.

tuation of this *Hospital* neare the app
S. Peters Church, was not is han
 casually; but without doubt, e gentl
 designe and for this end, that eman
 might learne by the very situm the l
 of *Hospitals* neare vnto ewhom
Churches (as I obserued in etter bi
 other places both in *Italy*, in corn
France) that *Christians* after a gra
 haue performed their dutyesto e littl
 ought to pay in the next place hole o
 duties to their neighbour; oy nig
 that *faith*, which they came ers, w
 exerciseing in the *Church* to, wou
God, be made appeare by them
works exerciseed presently in ded su
pitals towards men. Now this dren.
pital of *San Spirito*, is one child i
 fairest in *Europe* both for big whose r
 and reuenues. It hath a thou at gra
 beds in it for the sick: a es pre
 to gouerne it: store of *Priests* auing
sitians, and vnder *Officers* sed on
 attend on them, and a reue, an
 seauentie thousand crownes e, of v
 There is also a *Monastery* of in rea
 in it, in a place separated ne cost
 the rest, capable of 500 yong ans fi
 childre

the appartiments above stairs
 is handsome accomodation for
 gentlemen, founded by the
 man like charity of Pope
 the VIII, to this end, that
 whom Fortune had priuiledged
 better birth, might not be inuol-
 in common mileries. There is
 a grate towards the street,
 the little infants are put into a
 hole of a Turne, and so turned
 by night by their vnlawfull
 ers, who not darcing to owne
 would otherwise dare to de-
 them. *Constantin the Great*
 ded such hospitals for exposed
 dren. The person that brings
 child in the night rings a little
 whose rope hangs at the outside
 at grate, & an officer within
 es presently and receiueth it;
 auing first asked whether it be
 used or no, carrieth it presently
 , and recommends it to a
 se, of which there are alwayes
 in readinesse entertained there
 the cost of the Hospital on the
 mans side of the house. When
 children are growne fit for in-
 struction,

Lewis
Guyon in
diner. lec.
l. 2. c. 16.

struction, they are set to trade
 girles are carefully brought
 religious women there, till
 be fit for *Mariage* or a *Nun*
 according to their vocation.

S. Ono-
 frios.
 Church.

The
 Tombe of
 Torquato
 Tasso.

From hence I went to S. Ono-
 frios Church vpon the hill, where
 the Tombe and picture ouer
 rare *Torquato Tasso*, whose
Muse is able to inspire mett
 his *Readers* breast, and dispos
 to the engagement of a new
 sade against the *Turks*. This possi-
 can say of him, that if *Virgil*
 dered him from being the
 Poëts, he hindered *Virgil* from
 ing the onely Poët.

Longara.

Returning downe againe,
 going along the *Longara*, I
 stately pallace of the *Duke*
niati on the right hand, I
Villa of Chisi (now called the
den of Farnesi, on the left hand
 this *Villa* I saw rare painting
 buted to *Raphael Vrbini*.

Villa
 Chisi.

Queen
 Christinas
 Pallace.

Ouer against this garden,
 now the *Queene of Suede*, in
 Pallace besides the rare
 of cloth of gold, & of arras

et to trade silk and gold, I saw a curious
brought collection of pictures, originals all,
here, till of the prime masters of the
or a New d: That of S^r Thomas Moore
vocation, without doubt, of Hans Hol-
nt to S. O hand, and a rare peece.

ill, where passing on the Longara still, I
ture over to the Porta Septimiana, so
whose ed from Septimius Severus who
pire mett here his Therme.; and so
and dispos the Hill to Saint Pancratius
of a new Gate; and to the Church of that
Turks. The possessed now by discalced
at if Virg melits. Vnder this Church is the
ing the Cimiterium Calepodii, where many
Virgil from bys bodies were buryed. Here
buryed Crescentius the tyrant,
e againe, seizing vpon the Castle An-
ngara, l swayd all in Rome for a while.

e Duke of om hence I went to the Villa
hand, I filia, which is hard by. Its a
called the Villa, but seated high, and from
e left hand terrasse vpon the top of the house,
painting haue a fine prospect. There are
rbin. rs good pictures and statues in
s garden, house, and fine waterworks,
Suede, in a grotta in the garden. The best
e rare ha are here are, the Crucifixion of
f array ha Peter, and the Conuersion of

S. Pan-
cratius his
Church.

Camete-
rium
Calepodii

Villa
Pamfilia:

S. Paul, of *Michel Angelos* The entry of the *Animals* into the *Arke of Noe*, is a rare peece. the statues are the wrestling of *Jacob* the *Angel* in white marble: See the statue: and the *Busto* of *Innocentius X* of porphyry: and his bust in brasse.

The
Fountaine
of Paulus
V.

Returning again into the same way we came, I saw a braue Fountaine made by *Paulus Quintus*, who caused the water to be brought thither from the *Arche of Bracciano* about thirty miles by a stately Aqueduct; and hence it is dispersed into the streets and there makes new fountains.

San
Pietro
Montorio

Hard by stands the *Convent of Franciscans* upon a Hill, called *Pietro Montorio*, where *S. Peter* crucified with his head downward, in that very place of the court where there is now a new Chappel. entring into the Church was much taken with the picture for the high Altar representing *Saviours Transfiguration*. It was the last and best peece of *Raphael* he was making, and then I may

the best in world: I gesse it
 be the best of *Raphaels* peeces,
 cause dyeing he commanded that
 picture, of all his pictures,
 should be set vp at his feet after
 death. In this Church lyes
 the *Earle of Tyrone* who
 came from *Ireland* hither in *Queen*
Rabeths time. Here are two fine
 pictures in marble of *S. Peter* and *S.*
Paul, of the hand of *Michel An-*

going out of this Church, you
 see a fair sight of *Rome* under you
 on this hill. This Hill was an-
 ciently called *Ianiculus*; and vpon
 it was buried *Statius* the Poët; and
 at the foot of it *Numa Pompilius*.
 Near the foot of this Hill stands
 the Church and Conuent of the
La Scala, belonging to the *Discalced*
Carmelites. The *High Altar* is very
 fine; and the good Fathers shewd
 in a little Chappel within the
 Conuent the foot of *S. Theresa*, which
 is plainly seen through a crystal in
 which its kept.

Not farre from hence stands *Santa Maria*
Trastevere, the first Church *Transte-*
uerina built here.

Mons
Ianiculus

La Scala

Santa

Maria

Transte-

Dd ij

built here.

*Taberna
Merito-
ria.*

built in *Rome* (sayth *Baronius*)
built there where anciently
the *Taberna meritoria*; where
maimed soldiers receiued their
pance dayly. The Guilt roof,
the two rowes of marble pillars
do much beautify this Church.
Vnder the *High Altar* is yet
the place where oyle yssued out
from a Fountain, a little before
Sauours birth, as denouncing
birth to be at hand, who was
be called *Christus*, that is *anointed*.
In this Church lye buried
dinal Hosius a most learned
Father, and *Cardinal Campagna*,
Popes Legate in *England* in
the *VIII* time. You see here
stone that was tyed about the
of *S. Calixtus* Pope when he
throwne into a Well.

Here also you see great
stones which were hung at the
of the *Martyrs* to torment them
The Conuent of *Franciscan*
called *S. Francesco* in *Ripa*
is hard by; where I saw the
ber where great *S. Francis*
when he liued in *Rome*. Its

*S. Fran-
cesco in
Ripa
Grande.*

ed into a Chappel. In the
 arch there is an excellent picture
 ury, made by *Caraccio*. Here
 the Church is the tombe of *Beata*
onica Mathei of the the third
 er of *S. Francis*.

ooke the *Ripa grande* in my *Ripa*
 , and saw there the boates of *Grande*.
 chandise which come to *Rome*
Ligorne, Cività Vecchia, Naples,
 other places, and disembark
 goods here.

om the *Ripa* I went to *S.*
ies Church built where her house *S. Cici-*
 , and where she was put to death lies
 the *Christian religion*. Under the *Church*.
 Altar of this Church is the
 of this primitive Saint, with *S. Cicilyes*
 statue in a couchant posture, and *Tombe*.

as her body was found in Cle-
 the *VIII* time, wrapt vp in vayls
 ned with blood; and couered
 a robe of gold. The neat de-
 before the High Altar,
 the syluer lamps burning before
 the *Tombe* of this Saint, was the
 of Cardinal *Sfondrati*.
 the end of this Church, as you

78 THE VOYAGE

come in, are seen yet the stones
which S. Cicily was shut vp in
owne house, to be stifled, but
failing, she was beheaded. The
stones are yet entire, and shew
the manner of the ancient stones.
the Church portch I found the Tombe
of one Adam, an English Bishop
London, and Cardinal of this
who dyed in Rome an 1397. it be
these verses vpon it.

Cardinal
Adams
Tombe.

*Artibus iste pater famosus in
bus Adam*

For, fruit.

*Theologus summus, Cardinalisque
Anglia cui patriam, titulum
ista Beata*

*Aedes Ceciliae, morsque super
Polum.*

S. Chry-
sogono.

Not farrefrom this Church stand
S. Chrysogonus his Church, a
Church repayred some yeares
by Cardinal Burghesi. The
pillars of the High Altar, looke
as if they were of sand and
petrified together. On the

Cardinal
Robert

hand of the wall neare the gate
dore, lyes buried Robert

Archb.
of Yorke.

bishop of York, and titular of
Church but this was all I could lea

of the Tombstone.

Having thus wandered ouer the
 I made towards the *Ile*
Bartholomewin, which stands a
Hospital and a *Conuent* of
Franciscans, in whose *Church* re-
 th, vnder the *High Altar*, in
 a *porphyrie Tombe*, the body
Bartholmew Apostle. This *Ile S. Bar-*
 anciently called *Insula Ti-tholomews*
 a, and it was first made by the *Tombe*.
 of *Tarquinius Superbus*, which
 (after his ejection out of the
) pluckt vp by the rootes, and
 came into the riuer, by reason
 the quantity of earth that stuck
 the rootes, stopped here where
 water was low; and this stop-
 once begun, all the mud of
 riuer came afterwards to stop
 too, and so in time, to forme
 the *Ile* in the midst of the

ing ont of the *Ile* by the bridge *Ponte*
 our heads (anciently called *Pons quatro*
vicinus) which ioynes this *Ile Capi.*
 the *City*, I looked downe the
 on my right hand, to see the *Pons Su-*
Sublicius, which *Cocles* alone *blicius.*

Dd iiij defended

defended against an army, till
bridge was cut downe behind
 which he perceiuing, leapt into
 riuer armed, and swome safe to
 fellow Citizens, who were as
 to see him come off safe, as to
 themselues safe. It was called
Sublicius, from the word *Subli-*
Latin, which signifies great beam
 wood, of which it was made: it
 afterwards built of stone by *Em-*
 From this *bridge* the wicked
peror Heliogabalus was thro
 into the *riuer* and drowned with
 great stone about his neck.

The
Jewry.

No sooner was I ouer this *bridge*
 but I saw on my left hand, the
 back dore of the *Jewry*; for here
Jews liue all together in a cor
 of the towne, and are locked
 euery night. I entred into the
Synagogues here (which they
 their *schooles*) where they
 vpon *Saturdays* and sing and pra
 I wondered at first, that they
 learned no more manners in
 their *schooles* then to enter into
 to pray, without either puting
bats, lifting vp eyes, or bending

to the Great *Iehoua*, whom
 rather feare then loue. *Moses*
 to him, put of this *shoes*,
 I expected, that these men
 would, at least, haue put of their
 at the entrance into their *Syn-*
agogues: but they are *Arch-*
synagogues; and their *fowle towels*, at
 entrance into their *Synagogues*,
 me as much. I once saw a
circumcision, but it was so painfull
 the child, that it was able to
 ke a man heartily thank God
 he is a *Christian*. And realy
 the little child could speak and
 I belecue he would wish
 selfe the greatest curse in
 world, and to be a *woman*
 er then a man vpon such termes.
 w also a *marriage* here perfor-
 d with many ceremonies.
 Returning out of the *fewry* by
 same gate I entred, I saw on my
 hand, the *Pallace of Princ-*
ipalli: its built vpon the ruines of
Theater of Marcellus, built by
Augustus in honour of his Nephew
Marcellus: it was capable of four-
 thousand men.

Theatrum
Marcelli.

*Santa
Maria in
Cosmedin*

*Bocca
della
Verità.*

*S. Maria
Egyptia-
ca.*

Passing on, I came to an ancient Church called *Santa Maria in Cosmedin*, or in *Schola Graca*, where *S. Austin* before his conversion taught *Rhetorick*. In the porch of this Church stands a great stone cut into the face of a man, with a great wide mouth, commonly called, *La bocca della Verità*, or *Mouth of Truth*; but this notwithstanding is affirmed by the *Mouth of truth* to dare not beleue it. I rather beleue it serued in some old building as a gutter spout: I know, *truth* though speake lowd, and haue a wide mouth, but he that takes euery wide mouth for the mouth of *Truth*, is manifestly mistaken.

The next Church I came to was *Santa Maria Egyptiaca*: it was a Temple of the *Sun* and *Iupiter*. This Church is neatly adorned with various chanelled pillars. It belongs to the *Armenians*, who haue an hospital also here belonging to the *Catholick Pilgrims* of that countrey, and the Pope allows them to celebrate *Masse* here after their own *Armenian rite*.

Y AGI the other side of the great
 to an and *Graca*, stands the Church of S.
Matutina. Its rounded with *chanelled*
Graca, was also. It was anciently the
 conuen of *Iuno Matutina* morneing
 he port, or *Alba Dea*, the Breake of
 great Goddesse : a Goddesse which our
 a man, that neuer rise till noone,
 mmonly and neuer haue been deuout
Verita,
 is not by this Church (which The
 b of trust by the riuer side) the great *Cloaca*
 ther be of Rome, called *Cloaca Ma-* *Naxima*.
 uilding, emptied it self into Tyber.
 , trust though this were but a Sink,
 wide m it deserues to be mentioned a-
 wide m the rare magnificencies of
 b, is ment Rome. For it was nobely
 t by *Tarquinius Priscus*, of
 ame to stone, arched ouerhead, with 2
 : it was d of springs running into it :
Iupiter. it was so great, that a Cart
 ed with hat haue gone in it. This sink
 t belong one of the evident tokens of
 ue an H greatness and magnificence of *Markes*
 ing to e anciently ; and indeed a farre of *Romes*
 at coun ter evidence then that of *Helio-* *greatness*
 em to *ulus*, who caused all the *spiders* *anciently*.
 their o of Rome to be gathered toge-
 ther

ther and weighed, that by some poundweight of Spiders-webbs greatness of Rome might the be conjectured.

Going on from hence by the side, I came to the foot of the *Monte Aventin* and left on my left hand a Chappel belonging to the Kings of *Malta*. Our antiquaries tell that neare to this place stood the Temple of the *Bona Dea*, into which no man was to enter: and that *Cicero* his den was also in the side of this Hill, into which he dragd *Hercules* his oxen by the tayles, that none should finde out his theft by his footsteps. Vpon the side of this stood also the *Scala Gemonia*, down which criminal persons were tumbl'd into *Tiber*.

The
Temple
of *Bona
Dea*.

Cicero his
den.

Scale
Gemonia.

S. *Alexis* his
Church.

Going vp this Hill I went to *S. Alexius* his Church, where I saw the wooden staires vnder which the *Saint* lodged for seauenteen years in his owne Fathers house (after fiftie years absence) without being knowne to any body, till after his death. The body of this *Saint* lyes vnder the high Altar, together with that

by some *Bonifacius the Martyr.*

Hard by vpon the same Hill, *S. Sabina* Church, whither *bina*

Pope comes vpon *Askwens-Church.*

in a solemne *cavalcata* accom-

panied with the *Cardinals.*

Here also vpon this Hill, stood

the *Temple of Liberty* and *The*

Romans Armilustrum.

Descending from hence I made *Armilustrum.*

towards *S. Pauls Gate*; and in the

I saw on my right hand the

called *Mons Testaci*, which *Mons*

made of the broken pots *Testaci*

owne there in the *Romans* time

the *Potters.* Its half a mile about,

of this 160 foot high.

A little nearer the Gate of *S.*

I saw the *Tombe of Caius Cef-*

, built like a *Piramid* of *Egypt*, *The*

all of pure white marble. This *Tombe of*

the most entire worke of all the *C. Cef-*

which *Roman* works. This *Cef-*

een years (as the words vpon his *Tombe*

after his *orte*) was *septemuir epulorum*,

ing knowne is, one of those seauen men *Epulones.*

death. *Epulones* anciently, because

had the deuouring of those

banquets

banquets which were set before
Gods in their *Lectisternis*, in
 Temple of *Jupiter Capitolinus*.

The Gate
 of S.
 Paul.

Passing thence through the
 of S. Paul, anciently called *Porta*
Tergemina; and *Porta Ostiensis*
 went to S. Pauls Church a
 mile from the towne. In the way
 tooke notice of a little Chappel
 the left hand, where S. Peter
 S. Paul tooke leaue of one another
 before they were led to *Martyr*
dome.

S. Pauls
 Church.

Soone after I came to S. Pauls
 Church. here S. Paul was buried
 by *Lucina a Roman Lady*, and there
 fore *Constantin the Great* built this
 Church in the honour of S. Paul
 as he had done that of S. Peter
 mentioned above. Its built cross
 wise, and the body of it is 47
 foot long, and 258 broad; with
 a hundred pillars in all, set in four
 ranks, all of them ancient round
 marble pillars taken out of the
 Baths of *Antonians*, sayth *Vassari*
 Yet in all this vast body of the
 Church there are no Chappels, nor

In proa-
 mio.

O
 decora
 of it
 ere the
 ds in a
 um est c
 markable
 re these.
 The k
 one lik
 four po
 with st
 oseth h
 er and
 ore in S
 inscrip
 ar here
 hoc a
 ora Ap
 mediet
 Confes
 S. Peter
 little
 nest into
 writte
 ters, Lin
 ke me l
 oderne v
 ecise pla
 Church
 postoloru

decoration, except at the very
of it, neare the great dore,
ere there is an *Altar* with these
ds in a stone ouer it; *Hic in-*
Ostiensis *est caput S. Pauli*. The most
arkable things which I saw here,
e these.

The high *Altar*, with a *Canopy*
stone like a *Tabernacle*, borne vp
four porphyry pillars, and adorn-
with statues. Vnder the *Altar*
oleth half of the bodyes of S.
er and S. Paul (as I obserued
ore in S. Peters Church) and as
inscription vpon the side of the
ar here affirmes in these words:

h hoc altari requiescunt gloriosa
era Apostolorum Petri & Pauli
medietate. Behind this *Altar* stads

Confession of S. Paul like that
S. Peter described aboue. Vnder
little low dores which let the
nest into the *Steps* of the *Altar*
written these words in golden

ters, *Limina Apostolorum*, which *Limina*
ke me bold to hold against some *Apostolo-*
oderne writers, that this was the *rum*,
ecise place, and not the dore of
Church, which was called *Limina*
Apostolorum.

2. In the old *Arche* in the roof, is yet seen a peece *Masaick worke* representing *Saviour* in the midst of the *four* *twenty Elders* of the *Apocalypse*. This peece was made there two hundred yeares ago in the time of *S. Leo the great*; and at the command of *Placidia Galla* (daughter of *Theodosius*, and sister of *Honorius*) the two verses in, that *Arch* testifies thus :

*Placidia pia mens operis decus habet
reportat,*

*Gaudet Pontificis studio splendet
Leonis.*

The miraculous
Crucifix.

Baron.

3. The famous *Miraculous Crucifix* (standing in a *Chappel* on the *Epistle side* of the *High Altar*) which spoke to *S. Bridgit*. This *Crucifix* favours the opinion of those who affirm that there were two nails in our *Saviours* feet.

4. The neat *Chappel* and *Treasury* of the *B. Sacrament*; where are the rare pictures relating thereunto made by *Canalier Lanfranco*.

5. The picture of the *Altar* of *Strenen* made by a *Lady* of *High A*

called *Lavinia Fontana*.

The chief *Relicks* kept here *Baron: ad*
the Head of the Samaritan *Matirel.*
an converted by our *Saviour: the*
of *S. Anne* mother of our *Rom. 20*
ed Lady: and the *Chaine* of *S. Martii.*

from *S. Pauls Church* I went to
Tre Fontane about a mile and
off, and in the way, I passed
the place where *S. Zeno*, and
thousand *Christians* were mar-
d at once by the command of
Christian the Butcher. Their blood
this way holy all along.

arriving at the *Tre Fontane* I
there three churches standing
in a place anciently called, *Ad*
Salvias. The first of these three
is that of *S. Vincent* and
base, because of their *Relicks*
hither. For about the yeare
the *Emperor Heraclius* sent the
of *S. Anastasius* with the
of the same *Saint* unto *Pope*
the First. A courteous
er, of *S. Bernards Order* here,
me the favour to shew me neare
gh *Altar*, this Head, and this
Picture.

Tre Fontane.

The Church of S. Vincent and Anastase

Baronius an. 627.

Picture. These two are most ant-
 tical things; for the attestain-
 them is in the very *Acts* of
second Concil of Nice held an.
 where to prooue the lawfullness
sacred Images against the *Iconoclasts*
 the *sacred Council* cites a *man*
 wrought by this very picture of
Anastasius: and *Baronius* qu-
 diuers others wrought by the
 picture.

Baron.

An. 627
 and an.
 713.

The
 round
 Church.

In the *second Church* here, to
 the little round Church on the
 hand, there is a famous picture
S. Bernards Extasis. Vnder
 Church I was led into a Vault
 many of the bodies of the fore-
 ten thousand *Christians*, who
 martyred with *S. Zeno*, are bu-
 ed. This vault goes a mile vnder
 ground.

Tre Fon-
 tane.

In the third place stands the
 Church of the Tre Fontane, so
 led because *S. Paul* was here
 headed, and where his head
 thrice, three fountains gushed
 Vpon an Altar on the left hand
 an excellent Picture of *S. Pauls*
crucifixion, of the hand of *Gu-*

Rho

On the other side is seen a block (within an yron grate) which they say S. Pauls head was cut off.

From hence I went ouer to the Church of the Annunciation one of the nine Churches of Rome visited by Pilgrims; and from thence to S. Sebastians.

S. Sebastians Church, is one of the nine Churches, and of great reputation by reason of the Catacombes which are vnder it. Here I saw the Tombe of S. Sebastian vnder the altar on the left hand: many were kept ouer an altar on the right hand: and the Vault vnderneath where Pope Steuen was buried in his owne Seat of stone, where S. Peters and S. Pauls bones were hidden many yeares.

Thence I was let into the Catacombes which are vnder this Church, which from thence running many miles vnder ground, made it truly a Christian Rome vnder the Heathen. There were diuers of these Catacombes in the primitive

The Annunciation

S. Sebastians Church.

The Catacombes.

tive times, and they were
 diuersly : *Arenaria*, (*Crypte*,
Concilia Martyrum, *Poliana*
 but most frequently *Camesteria*
 is, *dormitoria*, because here rest
 the bodies of the *holy Martyrs*
Saints qui obdormiuerunt in Domino
 But the greatest of all these *Cata-*
combes was this of *Calixtus*. In
 during the persecu-
 ons rayed against the *Christians*
ten Heathen Emperors, the
full beleeuers, together with
Popes and Pastors, vsed priuately
 meet to excercise their Religion
 and steale their deuotions; then
 to heare Masse in little
Chappels painted ouer head
Minister the Sacraments; bury
dead Martyrs and Confessors
 walls of the long alleys, preach
 conferences; and euen cele-
Councils too sometimes. I descen-
 seueral times into seueral parts
 these *Catacombes* with a good expe-
 rienced guide (which you may be
 sure of) and with *waxe lights* (the
 being too stifeling) and wand

Cæmete-
rium (a-
lixti.

up and downe with extraor-
dinary satisfaction of minde. The
passages vnder ground are cut out with
hands and mattocks. They are
as a man, for the most part,
broader then for two men to
goe. All the way long, the sides of
the Alleys are full of holes, as long
as a man, and sometimes there are
two rows, one ouer an other, in
which they had buried their *Martyrs*
and *Confessors* : and that posterity
might afterwards know which were
the *Martyrs*, which *Confessors* ; they
wrote vpon the stone which
covered them vp, or vpon one of the
sides, a *Palme branch*, in signe
of a *Martyr* ; and a *Pro Christo* in
signe for a *Confessor*. Its re-
corded, that during the forsayd per-
secutions, a hundred seauenty four
thousand *Martyrs* were buried
in this *Cametery of Calixtus* :
among whom were nineteen *Popes*
and *Martyrs*. Hence these *Catacombes*
have alwayes been esteemed as a
place of great deuotion, and much
frequented by deuout persons. The
entrance is ouer the *dore*, as you descend
into

S. Hieron.
in
Ezechiel.
c. 40.

into them from the Church
Sebastian, tell you, how *S.*
Rome confesseth, that he vsed
Sunday and Holyday, during
in *Rome*, to go to these *Cata-*
And a picture hung ouer the
dore sheweth how *S. Philip*
vsed to frequent these holy
in the night; and from whence
belceue, he sucked that true
of the *primitive Church*,
reigned in him, and still re-
in the breasts of his most ve-
children, the pious *Priests*
Oratory of Rome, whom I
alwayes prayse wheresouer
them, because I alwayes find
either writeing holy things
liuing them; that is, either
ing books fit to be liued, or
liues fit to be written. Inde-
incredible how much the pre-
of these *Holy Martyrs bodies*,
sanctified this place: in so
that no man enters into the
combes but he comes better out,
he went in. *Catholicks* come out
more willing to dye for that
for which so many of their an-

died b
yes of th
more sta
more m
Relig
is euen
ts come
surely th
thousan
ed it wi
m *S. Se*
hard by
g vpon
t buildi
stones.
tella wi
alled *Ca*
e beads
se the
the top
to it you
elf of
eight el
ulled d
marble
to mak
but *Car*
er it to
e by sta

dyed before them. The *Ad-*
versaries of the *Roman Church* come
 more staggered in their fayth,
 more milde towards the *Ca-*
tholic Religion, to see what piety
 is euen in the bowels of *Rome*;
 they come out with that beleef,
 surely there is a *God*, seing so
 thousands of *Martyrs* haue
 shed it with their blood.

In *S. Sebastians* I went to the
 hard by called *Capo di Bone*
 lying vpon the *Via Appia*. It is
 a building faced about with
 stones. It was the *Sepulcher*
of the wife of rich *Crassus*. Its
 called *Capo di Bone* because of
 the heads cut in marble which
 like the cornice that runns
 the top of this *Moles*. Enter-
 ing it you will wonder at the
 thickness of the walls which are
 eight ells thick. It was begun
 pulled downe, especially the
 marble stones on the outside
 to make vp the *Fontana di*
 about *Cardinal Barberino* would
 suffer it to be so defaced.

*Capo di
Bone.*

by stand the ruines of the
Pretorium

The Pretorium.

Pretorium, the *Quartier* well-t
Pretorian Bands, which the streig
rours lodged here, a little and a
throng of the towne, that me: I
might not occasion so eas architect
mults; and that they might yp the
cise themselves often in the Corn it
Caracalla which was hard by fauou

Circus

This *Circus* was made by the ad lost,
Caracalla peror *Caracalla*, and is the ne Port
entire of all the *Circos* that w by th
Rome. You see where the C and place
or starting place was, where are the
Meta; where the *Guglia* were calla, sta
see how long it was, and the with an
yet show you what compasse close id
ryed. In the midst of it stood your
Guglia which now stands if thi
midst of *Piazza Nauona*. how? int
lye here broken in three peece, bu
neglected quite till the *Emper*, w
Arundel our late Lord Mar as thi
Offering to buy it & hauing al he is th
deposited threescore crown certain
earnest for it, made the R not far
begin to think that it was some (now c
thing, and stop the transport ele two
it into *England*. At last it is but gh
vpon a good stone-setter, who ard by

well-together that it now
 streight againe vpon a rare
 and adornes the very heart
 : Thanks to that ingeni-
 architect *Cavalier Bernini* who
 y might vp there in the *anno Sancto*,
 in the whom it set vp too againe in the
 hard by his fauour *Innocent* the X. which
 de by the ad lost, by a crack in the roof
 d is the *Portch* of *S. Peters Church*,
 os that wd by the heauy *steeple* which
 e the *C* placed vpon it.

s, where are the end of the *Circus* of
glia were *calla*, stands an old round *Tem-*
 and the with an other little *Ante-Tem-*
compasse close ioyned to it; and out of
 of it stood you go into the other.
 stands if this were the *Temple* of
auona. how? into which there was no
 three peece, but through the *Temple*
 the *Entrue*, which was ioyned close
Lord Mon as this is: to manifest, that
 hauing is the way to *Honour*. Now
 re crown certain that these two *Temples*
 e the *R* not farre from the *Porta Car-*
 it was found (now called *S. Sebastians gate*)
 transport these two do. But I declare, that
 At last it is but ghesing.

er, who ward by the forsayd old *Temple*
 Ec there

The
 Temple
 Vertue &
 Honour.

The
Eccho.

there is an *Eccho* which here
(as they say) would repeat after
a whole verse of *Virgil*, but it
was my fortune to finde her
she had catched a cold: for
could get nothing from her but
two last words of a sentence. In
Ansonius calls the *Eccho*, the
of words; and *sympofius* sayth,
the *Eccho* is like a modest
which speaks nothing but what
is asked.

Returning from *S. Sepulchre*
towards the towne againe, I
by a little *Chappel* called, *Domine*
quo Vadis? and anciently of
Santa Maria ad passus. Its
Domine quo vadis? because our
viour appareing here to *S. Sepulchre*,
flying out of the prison of *Rome*,
asked by *Peter*, *Domine, quo vadis?*
Lord whither go you? And he
wered: *Vado Romam ut ibi crucifigat.*
I am going to Rome, to be crucified againe: which
Peter vnderstanding rightly, of
suffering in his members, the
full beleeuers, returned againe
Rome, and was soone after crucified.

Domine
quovadis.

the middle of this *Chappel* are
in the prints of our *Saviours* feet
in a white marble stone with an iron
plate over them.

Entring into the towne by *S. Se- S. No-*
tians gate, I went on streight to *reus and*
Church of *S. Nereus and Achil- Achilleus*
, of which Church *Baronius*
Cardinal. The bodies of these
are vnder the *High Altar*.
Cardinal Baronius caused this

Church to be painted with the his-
tories of Saints and martyrs, to excite
the people to deuotion by their examples
almost ouer against this Church, *San Sisto*.
The Church of *S. Sisto* with

Sus. Its monastery made famous by *S.*
because of *Minick*, who made it his habi-
tation, and by whom God wrought
many miracles here. It stands in
a most vnwholesome place called
the *Piscina publica*, be-
cause the people vsed to wash them-
selves here. Here are buried *S.*
Anternus, Lucius, Lucianus,
Therms, & Zepherinus, Popes and
martyrs.

There is a fine picture of *S. Vincen-*
tius.

100 THE VOYAGE

From thence I went towards the *Porta Latina*, and there saw *S. Iohn Church* where *S. Iohn Euangelista* was put into a caldron of boye. *Ante Portam Latinam*.

Then Following the walls of towne for a good while, I came last to *S. Iohn Laterans Church*, *Laterans mother-Church* of all Churches the world, and the *Popes Cathedral*. In saying this, I haue

The Popes Cathedral. enough; and I say this after words which are written in *architrane* ouer the *Portch* of Church, and after the *Bull* of *Gregory the XI.* who declared *Church* to be the *Popes* chief and to haue the preeminency ouer the other Churches, *Orbis & vniuersi* euen ouer *S. Peters Church* to this name. It was built by *Constantine the Great* vpon mount *Calis*, dedicated to our *Sauour* him self for whose sake it deserueth the *honour* ouer all the other Churches the world, as he, to whom dedicated, is the *Head* of *Elect*. yet it is called diuersly by Ecclesiastical Authors, Some

Bay

Basilica Constantiniana, because *Con-*
stantin built it: sometimes *Basilica*
Matoris, because it was dedicated
 for our *Saviour*. Sometimes *Basilica*
Ioannis, because it was neare to
 the two *Chappels* dedicated to the
 of *S. Iohns*, in the *Baptistery* of
Constantin: sometimes it was called,
Basilica S. Ioannis in Laterano, or
John Laterans Church, because it
 was built vpon the place where *Plau-*
Lateranus the designed *Consul*,
 had a fair house and a garden, which
 the *Tyrant* made bold withall,
 being first made bold with their
 father, by killing him. Now this,
 the other great *Churches* of *Rome*.
 called *Basilica*, either because
 they are built after a *Royal* and *State-*
manner, or elf because they are
 due to the *King of Kings*.
 as for this *Church* of *S. Iohn*
Lateran, It is here that the *Pope*
 hath possession of his *Papal*
 throne, after he hath been chosen,
 consecrated *Bishop* (yf he were
 before) in *S. Peters Church*.
 for this reason all the chief *Epis-*

Tacitus,
and Ju-
uenal. sat.
 10.

copal functions of the particular *D*
cese of Rome, are performed here
 as the *consecrating of Bishops* and
Priests, the *conferring of the Sacrament of Confirmation*: the *Baptizing*
 of converted *Jews* and *Infidels*. The
 For this reason its looked vpon
 the *Popes* with great respect, and
 hath been not onely beautified
 them with costly decorations, such
 as those, that *Clement the VII*
 and *Innocent the X* made; but also
 fauoured by them with great pre-
 gatiues; one declaring by his *Papal*
Decree, that this is the *Mother*
Church of all Churches; another fir-
 ing her the *euery altar* it self (of wood
 on which *S. Peter* and the *primae*
Popes had offered Sacrifice; another
 allowing the *Clergy* if this Church
 the precedency ouer the *Clergy* of
 other Churches in publick processions
 and to carry before them
Crucifixes; another fixeing
 the *Heads* of *Saint Peter* and *Saint*
Paul.

As for the things most to be taken
 notice of here, they are those.

I. The

E

The *Soffita* or roof of this Church most richly guilt.

The body of the Church all made almost by Pope Innocent the X, to the inside of it.

The rare painting that runns alle the Church from the stately spect, and leads to the Altar of the B. Sacrament, containing the chief actions of Constantine the Great, and other

the VII. stories. That of the Ascension of the Saviour, with the Apostles looking up after him, is of the hand

of his Papal Cavalier Gioseppe. The Histories of the figures about the Chariot of

Constantine, are of the hand of Bel-

self (of wood). That of the apparition of the Saviour, that of Mount Sorac-

ce; another that oueragainst Constantine's Chrysisme, are all of the hand of

Clergy of his Romano. That of the Baptisme of Constantine is of the hand of Cavalier

Celli. In the Quire of the Canons picture of the S. John is of the hand

of Cavalier Gioseppe. In fine, the picture of our Saviour in the very

to be at the Altar, or Abside, was the first picture that appeared publickly in

Rome, and which was miraculously
 preserved in the burning of this church.
 There are divers in others pictures
 in that Vaulted Tribune in *Mas-
 sowe*; and some symbolical figures
 relating to our Saviour's life and pas-
 sion, which were much used anciently
 in Churches, as you may see in
 many other Churches, and in a
 rare booke called, *Roma Sotera*
nea.

4. The High Altar here, with
 which is shut up the Wooden Altar
 which S. Peter and the primitive
 Popes made use of in saying Mass
 upon it during the persecutions, and
 before they had any settled Church.
 S. Sylvester in the dedication of this
 Church, fixed it here, and none
 say Mass at this Altar, but
 the Pope, or during the Pope's in-
 disposition some Cardinal, with a
 particular dispensation, or Apostolic
 Brief which must be fastened to
 one of the four pillars of the Altar
 during the Cardinals saying Mass
 there. Over this Altar stands
 a great Tabernacle of Marble
 supported up by four pillars, not onely

for a *Canopy* to the *Altar*, but The
 for an *Arca* to the *Heads* of *Heads* of
Peter and *S. Paul* which are *S. Peter*
 pt within it, and shovne there and *S.*
 the people vpon great dayes *Paul.*
 rough an iron grate which enui-
 as them.

5. The *Altar* of the B. *Sacra-*
 adorned by the cost of *Clement*
VIII, With a curious and pre-
 as *Tabernacle* of rich polished
 nes, and with four pillars of
 the guilt, about fifteen foot high.
 er this *Altar* is the *Table* it self
 on which our *Saviour* eat the
Agneal Lambe before his *Passion*,
 then presently instituted the
Sacrament, of which the *Pas-*
Lambe was but a figure.

6. The *brasen Tombe* of *Martin*
V, of the house of *Celonna*, who
 chosen *Pope* in the *Council* of
Apostolic stance.

7. The *Tombe* of *Alexander the*
 of the house of *Bandinelli* in
 na, neatly adorned by *Pope Ale-*
ander the VII, who tooke his name
Alexander from him.

8. The *Tombe* of *Laurentius Valla-*

a learned Roman, and Chancery in mi
this Church; of whom, as the says, am
flourer of pure Latin language and ions, an
Gotick Barbarousness, Latomus so also
thus :

Apud
Iouium in
Elog.doc-
tor. viror.

Romulus est Urbis, Kalla est idem
matis author :

Hic reparat primus, primus ut
firmat.

9. In old Gotick Letters vpon the put th
Architrave of the portch of the mortality a
Church you read these Lemers.
verses,

Dogmate Papali datur ac firmat
Imperiali.

Quod sim Cunctarum Mater & Cunctarum
put Ecclesiarum.

10. In the Cloister of this Church, I found, ad e
the Chaire of Porphyry, which vnder the
be placed neare to the Great dore of the Ioann
Church on that day the Pope takes possession of his charge in this Church of a
in which Chaire the Pope is placed.

a while, and at his rising from the am no
again, the Quire sings this verse a fab
of the 112 Psalm, *Suscitas de pulvere egenum & de stercore erigis pauperem* : and this Ceremony
pierced Chair are onely to put the

in minde of his humane infir-
 as the, amidst His glorious exal-
 uage and ons, and the peoples applauses.
 so also the Greek Emperors on
 day of their coronation, had a
 at many marble stones, of se-
 al colours, presented to them,
 choose which of them they would,
 make their Tombe of. This was,
 s vpon the put them in mind of their
 h of the tality admidst those great ho-
 se Lemons.

Caremia.
 le Roma
 num l. 3
 sect. 2. c.

Zenar.
 and Ce-
 dren.

but its strange to see how the ene-
 as fimes of the Popes, giue out mali-
 ally, that this Chair (whose vse
 ater & C see so plainly in the vety Cere-
 al of Rome) was onely in-
 urch, I ded, *ad explorandum sexum*, and to
 ch vse the inconueniency of another
 t dore of Ioanne. For this reason I think
 ope take amisse to examin a little this
 is Char of a shee Pope, or of a Pope
 e is place.

g from am not affrayd at all to call *The Fable*
 this vety a fable, both for the vnlike- of Pope
 tas de alle of it in generall; as also for Ioanne.
 eregin suspected authority of its first
 mony achers; the contrarieties in the
 to put y; and the little credit giuen

Unlike:
lines of
this fable.

vnto it by the learnedest adhe-
ryes of the *Roman Church*. First
what can be more vnlikely then
a woman should surprise such a
nation as the *Italians* are, and
grossely? what more vnlikely, that
that a woman should passe her youth
in those seuerer studies, which are
required in *Popes*, without being
knowne to have wrongd, or dis-
couered her sexe; and that she
just do it, when she was in a dis-
clineing age, at which age *Popes*
ordinarily are chosen? What more
vnlikely, then that a woman find-
ing her self great with child; should
venture to go so farre a foot in
procession? What more vnlikely
then that, if there had been such
shee *Pope*, the *Greek Church* (which
then was at odds with the *Roman*
Church) should haue passed it
in silence, and not haue obraid-
ed her with such a disgracefull
especially seing the *Roman Church*
had obraidid the *Greek Church*
with hauing an *Eunuch* for her
Patriarch? What in fine more
likely then that there should haue

OF
such a
inced to
at *Anast*
the liu
rears af
whomu
ks not h
any such
Secondly
story r
ed, sei
some
tion (th
es) are
fable: a
higher
y of th
ter aut
us say
birdly,
in the
that thi
man bor
en know
any
ed at
g before
yed.
Fourth
be

adhered to such a shee Pope so publikly
 ch. First, I am conuinc'd to haue been a woman,
 y then that *Anastasiu Bibliothecarius* who
 such a wite the liues of the *Popes* some thir-
 re; and yeares after that pretended time,
 kely, that whomust haue liued in her time,
 her you ask nothing of any such woman,
 which any such strange accident?

Enemys

out being secondly, the first broachers of charge no
 d, or d story make it Very much suf- proof.

at she married, seing *Martinus Polonus*,
 as in a d some others of the *Emperors*

age *Popes* (then at Variance with the
 What mo es) are the first that mentioned

oman find fable: and *Platina*, who quotes *Hearsay*
 ild; sho higher authors for it, grounds a no conui-
 foot in y of this consequence vpon no tion
 e vnlike ter authority then a weake, si
 een such us sayd.

arch (wh thirdly, the apparent contradicti-
 the *Roman* in the Tale, conuince it of falsity:

alled it on that this *Ioanne* was an *English*
 e obrai man borne in *Mentz*, which all

efull *Pap* know to be a *Rhenish* towne in
 men (but any : and that she had stu-

ck Chur ed at *Athenes* in *Greece*, which
 or her ch ng before this time had been def-

e more oyed.
 should ha Fourthly, the little credit giuen

*Contra-
 diction in
 the tale,
 a signe of
 falsity.*

*Adversaries
confesse it to
be a fable.*

A

*Epist.
Serranii*

to it by the learnedest aduersary
of the *Roman Church*, to wit, *prime Ministers of France* (who take
this history for a meere fable) prove
sufficiently that its worse then
old wifes tale. For *M. Blondel*
French Minister (whom I knew
Paris aboue twenty yeares ago) as
a man of that account there, that
was chosen to answer the learned
booke of *Cardinal Peron*: this *Blondel*,
del, I say, made a booke in French
(printed at *Amsterdam* by *Blondel*,
Anno 1647 in octauo) On purpose
to shew, that this story of a
Pope called *Joanne*, was a
fable. And that we may not thinke
that *Blondel* alone of all *Protestant*
Ministers, held this for a Fable
Monsieur Serranius a great *Calumniator*
and *Conselor* of the *Parlament*
Paris, in a letter of his to *Salustianus*,
hauing mentioned to him the
booke of *Blondel*, addeth the
words: *Noli autem credere primo*
aut solum è nostris Blondellum
sensisse: quamuis Fortassis nemo
quam fortius & pressius istud solus
calcan

AGE OF ITALY. III
 duerary. *Fuere enim in eadem*
 wit. *gentia non incelebres inter Refor-*
 (who) *Theologi: & adhuc vigent in*
 (le) *Urbe insignes fide & pietate viri,*
 se then *audierunt ex ore Camerii, se* Chamier.
 Blondel *historiam Vulgo creditam, fa-*
 I knew *deputare. Vidi nuper scriptas*
 s ago) *docti & vegeti senis, tibi que*
 ere, that *sibi amicissimi, Petri Molinæ, du Mon-*
 he learn *idem semper sibi esse visum lin.*
 this *Blondel* *mabat.*
 e in *Francia me sunt litera Samuelis*
 n by *Bocharti, quibus testatur sibi esse* Bochart.
 Onpurpo *comperto vanum & fictitium,*
 y of a *quid hætenus de ea sit proditum.*
 as a *monieur Serranus in a pri-*
 not this *letter (though his son after*
 l *Protector's death printed his letters) to a*
 a *Fable of the same religion: And*
 eat *Calumnies you see, how this fable main-*
 arlamen *ted highly a long time by the*
 s to *Salmon'saries of the Roman Church,*
 to him *threw at last (as all lyes do) and*
 ddeth *then carryed to its graue vpon the*
 lere *prime ministers of four French Ministers,*
 ndellum *Blondel, Chamier, du Moulin, and*
 is nemo *Bochart. If I haue been a little too*
 istud *solus in this digression you will par-*
 calcauer *me: We are all debtors to*
 Truth;

Truth; and all men ought to be
to see themselves disabused.

*The
Bapistry
of Con-
stantine.*

Going out of the little back
of this Church, I went to see
Bapistry of Constantin the Great
Our most Noble Countryman, and
first Emperour that publicly
fessed Christianity. This Bapistry
is built round, and in the centre
it, in a descent of four steps, stands
the very Font, in which the
Emperor was baptized by
Syluester. Its enuironed with
rayles of marble, and adorned
with ten, or twelue great pillars
of Porphyrie (the fairest in Rome)
which beare vp the painted Vault
ouer the Font: so that people
din about these rayles, may
conueniently the baptizeing
Jewes and Infidels in the pitt below
Vpon the Walls of the round Church
pel, are painted in Fresco, the most
memorable actions of Constantine
the Great: as his Vision of the Cross
in the ayre, with these words
aboue it, *In hoc signo Vincis*:
ouercomeing the Tyrant Max-
imian; his baptisme here by S. Sil-
vester.

his burning the *Libels* against
heretike Bishops, preferred to him
the *Arrians*: his kissing the
hands of those good Bishop in the
council of *Nice*, who had either
their fingers cut off, or one eye put out
by the Tyrants.

The Scala
 Santa.

On the other side of *S. Iohn La-*
tras Church, stands the *Scala*
Santa, and the *Sancta Sanctorum*.
Scala Santa is called from the
 stairs, twenty eight in all, vp which
 our Saviour was led in this passion
 to Pilats house. Vpon some of them
 see the places where the pre-
 cious blood of our Saviour had fallen:
 for that reason they are couer-
 ed with little grates of brasse, which
 people may see with their eyes, but
 keep of knees: I pray you kneel;
 for none go vp these stairs
 otherwise then kneeling, this out
 of reuerence to him who
 often fell vpon his knees, as
 he was draggd vp and downe these
 stairs. Its painfull enough to go vp
 these stairs vpon your knees; yet
 it is done hourly in the *Iubily*
 of *Martha*, by continual flocks of deuout
 people both men and women; of
 great

great condition as well as of great
notiō. these holy staires were Sent
Hierusalem to Constantin the Great
his Moter Queen Helen, together
many other Relicks kept in S.
Laterans Church. They are of
marble, and aboue six foot long.

At the head of these staires
the Chappel called *Sancta San-
ctorum*, because of the Holy things
in it. Hence ouer the Altar in
Chappel, are written these words

Non est in toto Sanctior Orbe Loc-

Vpon the Altar is kept the
vacuous picture of our Saviour
represents him about thirteen ye-

old, and onely his half body. Its
a foot & a halfe long: and its say
haue been begun by S. Luke
ended miraculously by an Angel

Others say, that S. Luke
onely prepared the ground,
before he had drawne one stroke
fell to his prayers to beg of God
that he might draw his Son
and riseing vpt againe he
his picture already finished. He

Domenico Magri (a learned
quarie) is of opinion, that

*The sancta
Sancto-
rum.*

*See Pan-
cirola.*

*Lib.
Della
Notitia
de Voca-
boli Ec-
clesiastici,
in verbo
Achyro-
pœta.*

of our *Saviour*, is that very
 which *Anastasius Bibliotheca-*
 in the life of *Steuens the II,*
Achyropata, that is, made
 out hands. Round about this
 goes a set of great ierwels
 thing the frame of it. Vnder
 Altar reposeth the body of *S.*
Anastasius, of whose head and
 I spoke aboue in the def-
 of the Church of this Saint
Tre Fontane. Here are also
 the Heads of *S. Agnes* and *S.*
 with many other pretious
 Anciently, (as the Re-
 here mention) the Holy
 or *Foreshin* of our *Saviour*
 kept here too: but being taken
 in the sack of *Rome*, by one *Calcata*.
 soldiers, it was left in a
 towne called *Calcata*,
 fifteen wiles distant from *Rome*
 the same soldier, who could not *Meno-*
 as long as he had *chio Cenn*
 about him. I once passed by *turia 1. c.*
 (*Calcata*) by chance, and 10.
 of the Lord of the
 Count of *Anguillara*, at
 nobly enter-
 had the happinesse

the next morning, to see this
tious Relick through the crystal
 This Count keeps one key of it,
 the Parish Priest the other, with
 both which it cannot be seen.

Tricli-
 nium
 Leonis

Neare to the *Scala Santa* is seen
 famous peece of *Antiquity* of *Chri-*
rian Rome, called *Triclinium Leonis*
 where is seen a *Mosaick* picture
 our *Saviour* resuscitated, and hold-
 out a booke to his *Disciples*,
 which are written these words:
vobis: Peace be to you: Which
 Leo caused to be made eight hun-
 dreth and thirtie yeares ago, as an
 emblem of our peaceable returne
 againe to his Father, after he had
 been chased out by his enemyes.
 Vpon a pillar on the right hand,
 is painted our *Saviour* sitting
 vpon a *Throne*, and giuing with
 his right hand, the *Keys of the Church*
 to *Peter*, and with the other hand,
 holding the *Imperial standard* to
Constantine the Great. Vpon the
 other pillar on the left hand, is
 represented a *Mosaick worke* also,
 S. *Peter* sitting in a *Chair*, and
 with one hand giuing the keys
 vnto *Pope Leo the III* the

see this; and with the other, the *Impe-*
crystal standard vnto *Charlemagne*,
 ey of it, had restored this Pope Leo to
 her, with seat againe.

seen. from hence passing againe by S.
anta is seen the *Laterans Church*, I saw first,
 uity of the *palace of the Pope* here, built
 inum *Sixtus Quintus*: then the great
 ick picture of *Christ* (with *Egyptian Hieroglyphes*
 and holied vpon it) which had stood
 Disciples lately in the *Circus Maximus*:
 e words: about 100 foot high, & was
 Which picture brought from *Alexandria* to *Rome*
 ight hundred years by *Constantin the Great*. lastly in a
 mblem of a roome ioyning to the Church, I
 ne to his the *Statue in Bronze* of *Henry*
 ed out by *IV of France*, set vp here by the
 r on the ruins of *S. Iohn Laterans*, for
 Saviour's image caused ten thousand crownes
 uing with care to be restored to this
 Church, which was due to it in
 e other place.

Constantin looked also into the faire *Hospitall* The *Hosp-*
 er pillar which stands hard by the fore-pitall of
 epresented the Church, and so well serued *S. Iohn*
 Peter intended, that many persons of *Laterans*.
 e handgirdle in their sickness desire to be
 II the *Pope* referred hither, that they may be
 er looked to, then they can be at
 Takeing

*S. Stefano
Rotondo.*

Takeing the wall of the
Aquiduct of Claudius along
I went to *San Stefano Rotondo*
ing vpon the *Mount Caline*
This Church now belongs to
Seminarists of the *German College*
Vpon the round walls are painted
curiously the martyrdoms of
cient martyrs, with the diuers
ments of the Heathens, where
they tormented the poore *Christians*

*S. Maria
in Nauicella.*

Over against this Church
the Church of *Santa Maria*
Nauicella, so called from a
stone ship which stands before
being a view of certain boats
This Church in ancient authors
called in *Dominica*, or in *C*
because of a holy woman
Ciriaca, in whose house here
Lawrence distributed all the
goods, hee as *Deacon* had in
hands, vnto the poore.

*Villa
Mathei.*

Hard by stands the Villa of
Duke Mathei, where I saw
neat house full of curious statues
crusted on the outside with
anticaglie. Among the rest I took
particular notice of the *H*

and *Porcia*, man & wife in
 one: the statues of *Cleopatra* :
Hercules : of three little boyes
 ring and hugging one another :
 head of *Cicero* rarely wel cut:
 statue of *Marcus Aurelius*. A
 table of pretious stones. In an
 house here (looking towards
Sisto) I saw the incomparable
 of *Andromeda* exposed to
Sea Monster, its of pure white
 ble, and of the hand of *Oliniero*.
 other there of *Apollo* fleaing
Asas, is an excellent peece too,
 in white marble : so is also that
 the *Satyre* plucking a thorne out
 his foot. The curious alley,
 networks, grotts, walkes, wetting
 ges, and the intricate labyrinth,
 all very delightsome.
 descending from hence I went to
 old *Amphitheater*, called now the
Colosse, because of a Colossean statue
 stood in it. This is one of the
 best peeces of antiquity in *Rome*;
 though *Rome* be growne againe,
 her new pallaces, one of the
 best *Cities* of *Europe*, yet her very
 are finer then her new build-
 ings.

*
 The *Amphitheater*.

*Rome
sacked six
times.*

*Vesari in
prefa*

Pliny.

ings. And though I am not ignorant how *Rome*, since her Ladiship returned the world, and was in greatness, hath been six severall times ruined, and sacked, by the avarice of barbarous nations (*Visigoths, Wandals, Erules, the Gothos, Totila* who set fire on *Rome*, and 18 dayes together, and the Germanes under *Bourbon*) whose malice was so great against *Rome*, that of six *Triumphal Arches* once in *Rome* there remaine but four now visibly appearing; that of ten *Theatres* anciently, but two remaine yet way visible; that of seven *Circuses* one now appeares. yet as of *Ladies*, there remaine even in old age, fair rests of comelinesse so the very *ruines* of *Rome* which malice could not reach to, nor avarice carry away, are yet so comely that they ravish still the beholder's eye with their beautyes, and make good the saying of an ancient author that *Roma iacens quoque miranda est: Rome is a miracle even in its ruins*. But to returne to the *Coliseo*; it is another wonder of the world: and in this

under indeed, how such prodigious stones could either be layd either in a building, or being layd *Omnis* together, could fall. *Vespasian* *Cesareo* by the man it; but *Domitian* finished it; *cedat La-* rous *ma* *Martial* flattered it as a wonder *bor Am-* *Erules*, which outstript all the wonders of *phithea-* fire on *Rome*, and its *Pyramids*. It was *tro; unum* the *German* a prodigious height, as that part *procunctis* malice it yet standing sheweth. The *fama lo-* that of the of it was *round* without, & *quatur* *opus*. *ur* now adorned with the three orders *sten* *The* *pillars*; great *Arches* below, open remain *eries* aboue, both to walke in, *n* *Circus* to let people into the *Am-* et as of *beater*, and out againe without *even* in *rding*: so that two hundred *comeline* *usand* people could go in, or *Rome* was in half an houres time, with *n* to, nor *crowding*. Within, it went *et* so *com* from below by steps of stone *he* beheld to the top: and afforded roome *s*, and *ough* to all that world of people, *cient* *aut* *it* *conueniently*, and see the *que mira* *what* and sports that were exhi- *n in* *istru* *ed* in the *Arena*. Anciently the *oliseo*; in of it was set rownd with *Statues*; *world*: and in time of great heats or raynes,

it was all ouerspred with great
 From its roundish forme it got
 name of *Amphitheater*, from
 ing on all sides. Vnderneath were
saues for the wild beasts, on
 which they turned them loose
 feight, sometimes against conde
 ned men; sometimes against im
 cēt *Christians*. *Nero* made the *Ch*
 tians be clad in the skins of be
 and so to be exposed to Lyons
 Bears. Sometimes also gladi
 fought against gladiators; and
 gladiator against twenty othe
 nay the very noble *Romans* th
 selues would now and then fe
 here publickly, either to shew
 or valour. And all this was done
 the politick *Romans*, to teach
 not to be affrayd of bloodshed
 death in time of warres, with
 they had been so acquainted in
 of peace.

The old round *rubbage* of
 which is here neare the *Amphithe*
ter, was anciently a fine *Fountain*
 called *Meta Sudans*, serving for
 vse of those that came to the
 here. It was all faced with mar

Meta
 S

great *Statue of Jupiter of brasse*
 it got in it.
 from *by stands the Triumphal*
 eth were *Arch of Constantine the Great.* Its all
 sts, on *marble, with a world of curious*
 em loose *ones anciently, but now headless;*
 ist cond *with histories in bassi rilien.* It
 against *erected to him in memory of his*
 e the Ch *ory ouer the Tyrant Maxentius,*
 as of be *the Freer of the Citie, and Founder*
 Lyons *publick Quiet.* As the words here
 glad *port, Liberatori Urbis, Fundatori*
 s; and *quis.*

ty othe *from hence I went to the Church*
 mans the *S. Iohn and Paul; and thenc to*
 then fe *Gregories Church, which anciently*
 s hew sp *been his house.* They shew vs
 was don *the place, and the table, where*
 o teach *aholy man, in recompence of his*
 oodshed *ritable hospitality to the poore,*
 , with w *erued to haue an Angel, and the*
 inted in *nd of Angels for his guests.* He
 ated day *ly here 12 poore men, in*
 age of b *our of the 12 Apostles.* In one of
 Amphit *Chappels you see a fine statue of*
 ne Foun *the marble of S. Gregory, in his*
 ruing fo *ntifical robes; it was erected to his*
 to the sp *mour by Cardinal Baronius, who*
 with ma *a deuout admirer of him.*

The
 Thrium-
 phal Ar-
 che of
 Constan-
 tin the
 great.

X

S. Grego-
 ries
 Church.

In the garden belonging to the monastery of *S. Gregory*, there may be seen a *Cave* in which I saw upon the wall some old painting of the highest times of *Pagan Rome*: pictures full stuff, yet considerable for their ancientness.

Antoninus his Bathes.

From hence I went to the *Bath* or *Therma*, of the *Emperour Antoninus*, looking more like a town than a bathing place. Indeed *Ammianus Marcellinus* out through mee, and calls these, and the other *Therma* in *Rome*, *Lauacra in modum Proniuciarum exstructa*: *Bathing places built like provinces*. And indeed whether of vs hath more reason, that which we read in the *Excerpt of Olympiodori*, where its sayd, that these *bathes* of *Antoninus* had thousand six hundred seats of polished marble; for as many persons to sit and bath in a part: nay, some of those bathing places were paved with syluer, and were adorned curiously with syluer pipes for the water, with *statues, pictures, and precious stones*, that *Seneca* cries out *Eo deliciarum Venimus*, or

gemmas

ommas calcare nolimus; we are
 unto that delicacy that we scorne to
 ad upon any thing but jewels: Now
 these bathes serue onely for the Ro-
 man Seminarists to recreate in.

Returning from hence between
 the Mount Auentin and the Mount *Circus*
 Alatin, I saw the place where the *Maxi-*
mus Maximus stood. This was *mus.*
 the greatest of all the *Circos* in
 Rome, as its name shews. It was
 begun by *Tarquinius Priscus*, but
 afterwards much augmented by
Julius Cesar, and *Augustus*. It was
 three stades long, and four akers
 wide (The Roman stade was 625 foot,
 125 paces) At last it was adorned
 with statues, and pillars by *Traian*
 and *Heliogabalus*. A hundred and
 thousand men could sit conue-
 niently in the three open galleries.
 One of which was for the Senators,
 the second for the gentlemen, and
 the third for the common people. The
 two great Obelicks, to wit, that
 before *Porta del Populo*, and that
 before *S. Iohn Laterans* stood in it.
 Under this building were many

Vaulted Canes called in *Latin*, *Fornices*, where lewd women prostituted themselves for money, and so from these *Fornices* came the word *Fornication*.

The
Emperors
Pallace.

Going from hence to *S. George Church*, I saw on my right hand the goodly ruines of the *Emperors pallace*, called *Palazzo Maggiore*. It possessed almost all the *Palace hill*, as the ruines shew. State ruines I confesse: but ruines, and *Imperiall ruines*. And here I could not but wonder to see, the *pallace* of the persecuting *Emperors* ruined quite, and the *Church* of the poor *Fisherman* standing still, more glorious then euer.

Templum
Iani.

Before I came to *S. Georges Church* I stept into *S. Anastasias Church* which was anciently the *Temple of Neptune*: and from thence to the old square *Temple*, commonly held to be the *Temple of Ianus Quatrefrons*: and with some reason, because it hath *four doores* in it, and *twelve Niches* vpon euery side of the squar out side. The *four doores* represented the *four Seasons* of the year.

are: the *twelve niches*, the *twelve*
months of the *yeare*: yet others will
 have it to have been onely an *Arche*,
 or *Portick*, or a *Lodge*: and while
 they dispute it I lego on to S. Geor- S. Georges
 Church hard by to which Church Church.
 joyned on old *Arche* curiously
 carved in *marble*, which was erect-
 ed here, by the *marchants*, or
Goldsmiths, to the *Emperours* *Seneca*,
 and *M. Aurelius*.
 Neare vnto this Church of S.
 George came anciently the water of
 the *Tiber*: and this water or creek of
 the river, was called *Velabrum*, The
 because men passed ouer the river *Vela-*
 here by *boat*, and sometime with a *brum*.
 little sayte, when the wind stood
 fair.

From hence I went to the round
 Church of S. *Theodoro* standing in
 the *Foro Boario*. This was ancient- Forum
 the Temple of *Romulus* and *Re-* Boarium.
 because it was here that those
 two brothers where exposed, and
 nourished by a *shee* *woolf* which
 found them here.

Not farre from hence I stept into

the Hospital of our Lady of Campo Vaso
solation. This was once the Temple of three p

The of Vesta. And here it was that they: They
Temple of Vestal Virgins (instituted by Numa, Jupiter
Vesta. kept the Eternal fire; the occasion
extinguishing of which was held a battle

The
Vestal
Virgins.

See Plu-
tark in
Numa.

the superstitious Heathens, for men g
to the state; and therefore they presently to
committed the keeping of this fire to their
to Virgins of great repute and bred to
nour. These Virgins were to be in a Tem
years in learning their profession, and he to
yeares more in exercising it, and the Te
other ten yeares more in teaching for who
to others. And for this reason, the elder Sta
had great priviledges giuen them in the Tem
For if in going vp and downe the streets, the
City, they met by chance, a criminal where
nel man going to be executed, the Vestal
had power to free him. If any of the Chure
these Vestals forgetting herself had once at
wrongd her Virginitie, they would die. Why
not, out of reuerence to her profession, lay Violent hands on her, but by a law
fession, lay Violent hands on her, but by a law
by the common executioner, but by a law
they buryed her aliue in a low vault neare
made for the nonce.

From hence I entered into the Church at

Campo

dy of *Campo Vaccino*, and presently fell *The Cam-*
 the *Temple* in three pillars of admirable struc- *po Vacci-*
 was that *no*: They helondg to the *Temple no*.
 by *Numerus* *Jupiter Stator* built by *Romulus*: *The Tem-*
 the occasion was this. *Romulus* ple of *In-*
 as held a battle against the *Sabins*, seing *piter Sta-*
 ones, *fugam* men giue back, made a vow *tor*.
 before the *Jupiter* that if he would
 of this stop their flight and make them
 ce and bind to it, he would build
 e to be a *Temple*: *Siste fœdam fugam,*
 fession, and he to *Jupiter*: The men stood,
 g it, and the *Temple* was built to *Jupiter*
 teaching *tor* who made men stand. But this
 eason, the *Jupiter Stator* could not make his
 uen the *Temple* stand; for its now so
 downe *tor*, that *antiquaryes* are scarce
 ce, a *crux* where it stood.

uted, the *Closet* to these three pillars stands

If any *Church* of *Santa Maria Libe-*
 herself *tor* at the fott of the *Pallatin*
 they would. Why this *Church* is so called,
 o her *prophet* a long writeing in the *Church*,
 ds on *her* *Baronius* in his *Annals*, tell at
 ner, *length*.

low *van* Neare to this *Church* stood the
us Curtii, a stincking puddle
 into the *which* annoyd the *Romans* much,

Camp

F f v

and

Ad an
 324

Lacus
Curtij.

and which the Oracle assured not to be stopt vp but by coming into it the most pretious thing in Rome. Hereupon the Ladies came in their best iewels; and the men euery one what he had most pretious; but all in Vaine. last *Curtius* a braue yong man, thinking that there was nothing more pretious then a gallant man; mounting on horseback in braue equipage, in sight of all people, iumpt into this Lake as a *viptime* deuoted to his countries seruice; and the hole heretofore closed. I confesse, a braue Cavalier is a pretious iewel indeed: I remember that a Roman Lady hauing shewed her iewels to the mother of the *Grachi*, and being desired her to shew also her iewels, she called for her two sonnns (braue youths) and here *Madame, are my iewels*: in my opinion, *Curtius* was what vainglorious, to think self to be the *brauest man* in the *Citie*: if the *Votes* and

See *Tit. Livius*
and others

The finest
Jewels.

OF
all the peo
so (as
are *Scipi*
man of a
marrons
chastest
he might
freely f
going on
hand st
Farneses
ds vpon
ancie
Pallac
upper pa
the skirt
Goddeff
Virip
and
E
ound som
ates at
walks
wh
and ancie
lish C
of t
recrea
in day

all the people had declared him
 so (as they did afterwards
 Scipio Nasita to be the
 man of all the Romans ; and
 matrons declared *sulpitia* to be
 chasteest matron of her time)
 he might haue deuoted himself
 freely for his countrys safety.
 going on from hence on the
 hand still, I came to the dore
Farneses garden. This garden *Farneses*
 is vpon the *Mount Palatin garden*.
 are anciently the *Emperors* had
 Pallace ; which tooke vp all
 upper part of this hill, but not
 the skirts of it : for I finde, that
Goddesse Feauer, and the God-
Viriplaca had their *Temples*
 and *Cicero* their
 Enttring into this Garden
 found some pretty waterworks and
 at the entrance, and fine
 walks aboue, ouerlooking the
 where the *Circus Maximus*
 was anciently. The scholars of the
 English Colledge in Rome haue a The
 of this Hill for their *Vinia English*
 recreation place, to breath on *Vineyard*
 in dayes of *Vacancy*.

Following

The
Arche
of
Titus.

X

Following still my right hand
of came to the *Arche of Titus*
Triumphal Arche erected to
vpon his victory ouer the
Hence you see here engraued
mezzo rilieno the sayd Emperour
a *Triumphant Chariot*: and on
other side, the *Holy Candlestick*
the *Temple of Hierusalem*, the
of the *Alliance*, and the *Table*
the *Law*, which this Emperour, and
brought with him after his take
of *Hierusalem*, to grace his *Triumph*. This is the most ancient
Triumphal Arche in *Rome*, and
stood in the *Via Sacra* which
vnder it.

The
Church of
S. Fraces-
ca Roma-
na.

Wheeling about the *Campo*
Flaminio, still on the right hand, I came
to the *Church of Santa Francesca Romana*, otherwise called *Santa*
Maria Nuova. Here I saw the
Tombe of that *Saint* in brasse giu
made at the cost of *Pope Innocent*
the X. Heres also cut in white mar-
ble, and standing vpon an *Altar*
history of the *Popes* returning again
to *Rome* from *Auignon*. I saw also
here a rare suite of hangings belong

right hand to this Church, and given by
of Titus Sister of Pope Innocent the

ard by, stands the Temple of *The*
engraved, that is, some remnants of *Temple*
Temple. It was once the most *of peace.*
and one of all the Temples (as the
Candlestick before S. Marie Maiors
the Altar dore, which belonged to this
the Temple, sheweth) It was 200 foot
s Emperour, and 300 long : but now
his taken the signes of its beauty remaine :
ce his Times and time defacing the mo-
st ancient monuments of Peace. It was built by
me, and a Persian who placed in it the
which were relics of the Temple of Hierusalem
brought to Rome by Titus.

ampo Vacca Behind this Temple stands a neat
and, I saw a garden belonging once to Cardinal
e France, where I saw neat water works.
led S. now sold to another master.

w then Going on still in the (ampo Vac-
asse guided on the right hand, I came to
Innocent round Church of S. Cosmo and
obite man Damiano, anciently the Temple
Altar of Castor and Pollux : because the
ing againe men haueing seen two men vpon
saw a pair of horses, that told them
news

The
Church of
S. Cosmo
& Da-
miano.

news of a battle wonn by the Consul, and so vanished, they imagined them to be *Castor* and *Pollux* and thereupon decreed them a *Temple*. The *Masaick* work in the roof of the *Tribune* deserves your particular attention, for the *Symbols* figures sake.

Going on still, I came to the Church of *S. Lorenzo* in *Mirandola*. It was once a *Temple* dedicated to *Faustina* the *Emperesse* by her husband *Antoninus*. Poore man! he could not make an honest woman in his lifetime, and yet he would make her a *Goddesse* after death. The *Portch* of this Church is stately still, by reason of its marble pillars.

Messia in *vita M.* Aurelij: and *Sabellic lib.* 4. c. 11. A little further stands the Church of *S. Adriano*, anciently dedicated to *Saturne* who first taught the *Italians* to make *Money*, & therefore the *Romans* placed their *Aerarium Publicum*, The *Publick Treasury* in this *Temple*, and had their *Mints* here.

S. Martinas Church follows next; and in a low *Chappel*, near

adorn

med, I saw her *Tombe*; Here
 and anciently the *Temple of Mars*
Reuenger.

Before this Church stands the *The-
 triumphal Arche of Septimius Se- Trium-
 verus* rarely cut with figures in mar- phal
in mezzo rilieuo. Half of it is *Arch of
 buried vnder ground*, the other half *Seuerus*.
 is battered with the ayre. Who
 should think the *ayre* and the *Earth*
 the deuouring elements, as well
 the fire and the water? But why
 accuse the *Ayre*, when its onely
 (which taketh a pride to
 triumph our *Triumphs*) that hath
 raised this *Triumphal Arch*, and
 covered euen marblē?

little higher on the hill side
 is the little Church of *S. Iosephs*
 where I saw in the low grotte
 beneath, the prison called an-
 ciently *Tullianum*, into which pri- The Tul-
 S. Peter and S. Paul where *lianum*.
 I descended into the low
 where S. Peter baptized
Andreas and *Martinianus*, his two
 pers, with diuers others. The
 of water that sprung vp
 miraculously for that holy function,
 is

is still seen there in the bottom of Concord
that *dungeon*.

*The Co-
mitium.*

Many other braue buildings
anciently in this *Foro Romano*
worth remembring, as the *Comitium*
or publick place of assembly
called a *coeundo*: it being the
Hall of Iustice, in which was
set a large *Tribunal*, where
Prator (our Lord Chief Justice) sitting
sat in an *Ioory chaire*, called
Curulis, and ministred iustice to
people. In this *Comitium* stood
Statue of *Horatius Cocles*, and in
corners of it, those of *Pisthagoras*
and *Alcibiades*. In this *Foro*
stood the *Rostra* (a great Pillar)
made of the *Rostra* or *brasen* snout
of the ships wonn from the *Antians*,
where *Orators* vsed to plead, where
were *Tully* thundered. Behind
Rostra stood *Romulus* his Tomb
and before the *Rostra*, the Tomb
of *Fausulus* the Foster Father
Romulus.

Mounting vp from hence to
Capitol by the Coach way, I found
vpon the side of the Hill, the Pillars
that belonged once to the Temple

the bottom of Concorde, built by Camillus, not farre from hence, three buildings of neat Fabrick which were added to the Temple of Iupiter Tonans, Thundering Iupiter, built by Augustus Cæsar, after he escaped a thunderclap which his Litterman close by

were chief Iustitium, arriving at the Capitol, I was called to see that place, so famous in Iustitiana Roman story. Its name of Capitolium stood from the Head of a man (caput) found vnderground when of Pithagoras first layd the foundation here is Foro the Temple of Iupiter Capitolinus. great Pater Lapsus, as if he had been rasen in Godfather of that man whose the Antiquary was found here, sayth, that plead, name was Tolus, and that from Behinde Toli came Capitolium. This his Temple found here portended, that the Temple should one day be the head of Father world. And this title is so vni- versally knowne to belong to Rome, ence to all authors affirme it, and euery ay, I say, artisan in Rome, will tell you, l, the people though in false Latin, as one to the Temple did

The Capitol

did me, when hearing me
Rome, and thinking that I did
 enough, cryed out to me, *half*
Italian, and half in *Latin*; *Capo*
Signore, *Roma est caput mundi*
 which saying made me both
 and say to my self, that such a
 as this fellows, found now
 ground, would portend the ruin
 the *Latin* tongue.

Rupes
Tarpeia:

I went first to the highest
 that Hill, called anciently *Rupes*
peia. It looks downe vpon
Theater of Marcellus; and is not
 so high a hill as I conceiued when
 first read *Liuy*. For I expected
 haue found here a hill at least
 that in *India* called *Dorin*, which
Curtius describes, *Munster* per-
 out, and *Hercules* could not
 but coming to it, I found it to be
 hill of that easy ascent, that I
 ridden vp farre higher in *Sauoy*
Swisserland.

The
Equestris
statua of
Marcus
Aurelius.

2. Then returning the same
 again to the *piazza* of the *Capitol*
 I saw there the famous *Eque-*
Statua of *Marcus Aurelius*, and

over, but now appearing to be
brasse. This is the *noblest statue*
world; and I was going to say,
noblest statue living; for it seems
to liue and breath by the
Romans art: it is noble also
because it represents a man so noble
Marcus Aurelius, who was a
great Emperour, being both a great
Emperour and a great *Philosopher*.

And by this *Equestris statue* are
two *Colossean statues*, powring
two riuers, the one representing
the other *Tigris*. Ouer them
is a statue of *Rome* something like
this, her face is of *white marble*,
her garments of *Porphiry*.

I saw the *Trophies of Marius* The tro-
phies of
anciently in stone in honour of
great General, who from a com-
Marius.
soldier came by his warlike
to be *seauen times Consul*.

I viewed the two great statues
Constantin the Great in white
marble, with the *Horses*.

I saw the *Milliarum*, that is, The
little pillar of stone with a great *Millia-*
and brasen ball vpon it. This *rium*,
pillar.

pillar stood anciently in the *Romano* before S. *Adriano* and it was erected by *Alexander Caesar*. It was called *Milliarum* cause from it the *Romans* counted the miles, that were from it to every great City of *Italy*, the *Empire*, and the first milian from this pillar, was *primus ab Vrbe Lapis*; and the rest.

The
 Conser-
 uatorio.

6. Then entring into the *Conseruatorio*, that is the pallace of the *Conservatori* or *Senators*, there the *Statues* of *Inlinus Caesar*, *Augustus Caesar*. Then in the court I saw marked vp vpon the out wall in a marble stone the *Roman measures*, as their *Capitulum*; and *Palmo &c.* (as we haue all measures by the *Elle*, and yard.) that the *marchants* may know where to see whether his measures be lawfull or iust, or no. Then the *foot*, the *thighs*, and *head*, in marble set here and there in this court, looking as if they had belonged to the great *Colossus* of *Apollo*,

command, of *Lucullus*. Then
 ly in the statue of a *Lyon* tearing a
Adrian The Tombe of *Mammea*,
 by *Alexander Severus* her sonn,
Millian the rape of the *Sabines* vpon it
omans *Virileno*. The little *Egyptian*
 e from the high vp ouer this tombe.
 f *Italy*, head of the *Emperor Commodus*
 first milie, with a hand of the same.
 r, was hard by the stairfoot as you
 pis; and vp to the Chambers, stands
Colonna Rostrata, a marble
 into the some twelue foot high, deck-
 pallace with stemms of ships cut in
 tors, and sticking out of the
Colonna
Rostrata,
 with an *Inscription* in the
 below in scuruey old *Latin*.
 vp vpon it spoke of a *Sea Victory*
 stone, ouer the *Carthaginians*, and
 their *Caesar*; and I cared for no more,
 all mea the *Liuy*, in better *Latin*, tells
 d.) the rest: to wit, that it was
 here to shew that of all the *Romans* got
 the lawfull *Naual Victory*; and then
 foot, he concluded, that this pillar
 ble scame erected to him for that seruice.
 urt, yett most as hard a thing to con-
 belonge to this old *Latin*, as to haue wonn
 polle, the *Victory*; and therefore Ile leaue
 the

the words to *Petrus Ciaccio* a
 flegmatick Spaniard, to come
 vpon. Yet I learnt out of this
 handed *Latin*, this obseruation
 that the braue *Romans* of the
 est times, cared more to do
 then to speak well; and the
Roman commonwealth was
 ing towards her decline, when
 language was in vogue.

8. Hard by this pillar
 mounted two little *quarter Canons*
 a poore *Arsenal* for the
Senators now a dayes.

9. Then mounting vp some
 steps, I came into a little
 whose walls are all encrusted
 with four excellent peeces of
M. Aurelius his Triumph cut in
 ble. In one of them he triumphs
 in his open chariot: in another
 sacrificeth: in another he
 largesse to the People, In the
 he receiueth the presents of
Romans. They are all so well
 that you doubt whether it be
Emperour, or the *Sculptors*
 triumphs here. Indeed the

Charist hath got new wheels,
and his horses new shoes
else all is old.

Then going vp the stairs
I saw an old plate of brasse,
vp, in which the Roman
of the ten tables, were wiitten:
Lawes, but few. And I was
to see them yet kept: if that
to keep lawes, to keep them
fast to the Wall.

Then entring into the Cham-
ber great Hall, I saw the
of Alexander Farnese Duke
of M. Antonius Colonna
General in the battle of
and of Don Iohn of Austria
valissimo. I saw vpon the walls
in fresco, the rapt of the
the duel of the tergimini
three brothers against three
brothers, Horatii against Curiatii:
one holding his hand ouer the
ing coales: Cocles defending
bridge alone against an army
Scipio, and Hanibal with
seuerall armyes, so rarely
by Pietro Perugino that the
Romans

Leges
Decem
Tabula.
rum.

Romans now are in loue with *bal*. Then the picture of the first *Jul Brutus* commanding the of his owne Son: that of the *quintus*: that of the conquer the *Sabins* &c. all peeces as the very actions they represent. Here also in the other Chamber I saw some fine statues, as that of *Caius Marius*; that of *Heracles* in brasse being but yet a lad; *Tullius Brutus* in brasse; the in marble of *Diogenes*, *Socrates*: the Statues of *Cicero*, and *Plato*; the brassen statue of the *Wolf* that gaue suck to *Romulus* and *Remus*. But the best statue is that of the yong man picking the thorne out of his foot. Its one brasse, but worth its weight in gold. The story of it is this. A foot poste bringing letters of such importance vnto the Senate, pricking his foot as he ran, would not stay to pick out the thorne, hastening to Rome with all speed deliuered his letters in full time prodigiously soone, as it appeared by their dates. But then came

fell downe vpon the ground be-
 them all, he began to pick
 the thorne; in the posture you see
 here. The Senate seeing the haste
 had made, and the payne he
 endured, decreed presently
 his statue in that posture,
 to be erected in the Capitol.
 As the old Romans not hauing
 recompences enough for well
 doing men, or else not willing
 to recompence them otherwise,
 added men, that no recompence
 like to that of a statue in the
 Capitol, or to walke vp and downe
 the streets with a crowne of Laurel,
 or to take leaues vpon their heads.
 man pick a foole! Was a crowne of
 Its one such an honour, when euen
 its weight of lawes and priuies, Saith Ter-
 is this. And, Were crowned too? Or was
 ers of fine a solid honour to haue a statue
 e Senate, in the Capitol, when geese, and
 he ran, who were honored so too? But
 the thorne, *carum, charum est*. And as Alex-
 with all the Great hearing that the
 in full Scythians would make him a Ci-
 as it appeared of their towne, scorned it at
 then changed but after he had been assured
 him

G g

that

Tertul. de
 Corona
 Milit.

Seneca l.
 1. de Be-
 nefi. c.
 13.

that they neuer offered that to any man but to *Hercules* him, he was well pleased with offer: so the rarity of hauing a *tue* in the *Capitol* being an honor granted to few, and those well seruing men, made men thinke the highest of recompences. Among those few, where *Scipio*, for hauing ouercomne *Antiochus*: *Emilius Lepidus* for hauing, while he was but yet a boy, freed a *Rome* citizen in a battle: *Metellus* for sauing the *Palladium* out of the burning *Temple of Vesta*: (consider the for hauing furnished corne to the people in a dearth, out of her own moneys, and some few others.

Hauing thus seen the *Capitol* went into the Noble Church *Ara Celi* which is joyning to the *Capitol* vpon the same hill, built in the same place where anciently stood the *Temple of Iupiter Capitolinus*, or *Iupiter Feretrius*. Here it was the *Sibylle* shewed vnto *Augustus Caesar*, at the birth of *Sanicour*, that a greater Lord he was borne; where vpon *Ang*

forbad, that any man should
him *Lord* from that time for-
d. In this Church is the Tombe
S. Helen Mother of *Constantin* the

Descending from hence by the *The*
ble *staires*, which are a hundred *Iesuits*
all, and all so large, that twelue *Church.*
in a breast may go vp at
I came to the *Iesuits* Church
house called the *Casa Professa*.
Church is neate and capacious,
Chappels well painted, and the
aments in the Vestery Very rich.
der the *Altar* where S. *Igna-*
his picture is, lyes the body of
Saint, Founder of the Order of
Iesuits. Neare the *high Altar* on
Gospel side is the Tombe of
Cardinal *Bellarmin*. In the house
these Fathers I saw the Chamber
S. *Ignatius*, now turned into a
appel: and a fair *Library*.

From hence, I stept into the S.
allace of S. *Mark*, belonging to the *Marks*
of *Venice*, and the lodgeing *Pallace*.
always of the *Venetian*
bassadors resideing in the Court
Rome. This pallace, as also that

of the *Cancellaria*, and that of *nefe*, are sayd to haue been of the stones that were taken of the great *Amphitheater*; and a great part of it remanes still; and I beleeeue, as much as would make three more such pallaces.

From *S. Marks Pallace* I went towards the *Mount Quirinal* called *Monte Canallo*, and as I passed through that part of the town which anciently was called *Fo Traiani*, and there saw that which *Traian* himself neuer saw, to wit the wonderfull pillar of white marble erected there to *Traian*, therefore called *Colonna Traiana*, neuer seen by him: for he dyed in forrain expeditions returning from *Persia* without euer seeing it. The pillar is made of four and twenty great stones of marble, in which are carued the exploits of *Traian*, especially in his warres against the *Dacians*. Its a hundred twenty foot high, without its basis which is twelue foot high. Within it there are a hundred fourscore and six stairs, which deliuer you y^p to

Colonna
Traiana.

X

of it, and there are forty little
 dows which let in light enough
 you to go vp. On the top of
 this pillar where anciently bury-
 the ashes of Traian the Empe-
 but *Sixtus Quintus* caused, in
 of them, the statue in brasse
 of S. Peter to be set vp here.
 before all the basis of it was
 ed vnder ground in the ruines,
 now they haue diggd about it and
 ed it; yet by this we may see
 much the streets of Rome are
 er then they were; Rome now
 g built vpon the ruines of

from hence going vp the hill I
 e to the *Pallace* and garden of
Albrandini. The house is but
 yet neatly furnished with
 es and pictures. Some whereof
 these: An old picture made
 the time of the *Pagans* represent-
 a marriage after the old Romans
 ion. I take this to be the an-
 cest picture in Rome, and the
 y of it is so great, that *Canalier*
 (a braue Gentleman and a

The Pal-
 lace of
*Aldobran-
 dini*.

50 THE VOYAGE OF
 Great *Virtuoso*,) got leave to
 it out, and this copie is to be
 in the house of his brother, and
 other rare curiosities, neare
Andrea della Valle. Next after
 I was showne in the foresayd
 lace, the true picture of *Martin*
Luther: a rare *S. Sebastian* in
Chappel; of *Raphaels* hand: Vpon
 the stairs a statue of a man hang
 by the hands, with great
 at his feet weighing him down
 torment much vsed by the *Heathens*
 and practised by them vpon *C*
tians: with a world of other
 tures and statues in the Chamber

The pal-
 lace of
MaZZa-
rini.

X.

From hence I went to *Cardinals*, wait
MaZZarinis Pallace; and there
 in the garden, the famous picture
 of the *Aurora* made by *Guido Renzi*
 famous ouer all *Rome*. In the
 of this Pallace I saw the best
ing Masters of *Rome* teach
 Gentleman to ride the Great
 but I found them here farre
 of the masters in *France*, both
 good horses, and good schollers,
 gracefull rideing. In the same

in t

cause to come in summer euenings, they play at
is to be seen, a manly exercice much vsed
ther, and play, and farre more gentile then
, neare made football sport.

ext after we came to this pallace stand the *The*
forefayd stables where I saw all the *Popes*
e of *Montecavallo* that had been presented to *stables.*
basian in *Pope*, since his creation, by the
hand: *V* of *Spaine* for the king dome of
man hand; euery yeare one, with a purse
great stald. The other horses here were
m down coach horses; for when the
he *Heath* goes any whither abroad vpon
vpon *C*ick ceremony, the *Cardinals*,
of other *Prelats* vpon *Mules*, and the
Chambermen of *Rome* vpon their owne
to *Cardinals*, wait vpon him: and when
nd there goes out of towne his owne horse
uous pick attend him.

Guido *R*om hence I was presently in the *Monte*
In the *co*za of *Montecavallo*, where I *Canallo.*

best *R* the two famous horses in marble,
each ye each one aman holding him.
reat *h* were sent to *Nero* for a present
farre, sh *Tiridates* king of *Armenia*. In the
, both *destal* of the these statues are
ollers, *aten*, vnder The one of them
ame *C* *Phidia*: vnder the other, *Opus*
in *G g* *iiiij* *Praxitelis.*

Praxitelis. Its sayd that thesetwo horses and men were made by the two ancient Sculptors of Greece represent *Bucephalus* and *Alexander the Great*. However these horses giue name to this hill, and where it was formerly called *Mons Quirinalis*; its now called *Montecavallo*. Vpon this hill stood anciently the *Therma Constantiniana*, or Bath of *Constantin the Great*, of which there are seen some remniants in the Garden of *Colonna* which lyes behinde the wall of this piazza.

The
Popes
Sommer
Pallace.

Oueragainst the foresayd horse stands the *Popes Pallace*, where ordinarily liues in Sommer. The house is of a noble structure, and the rooms stately: but I saw nothing rare in them but themselves. The Garden of this house is curious for fine walks, store of fountains, and the coole *Grotta* vnder great shady trees, where there are fine water-works, and an organ playing without any fingersto touch it. Ouer against the backdore of this garden stands the *nouitiare* of the *Iesuits*, with the new Church, & fine gardens.

Returning

Returning from hence, I stept S. Syluester
 to the Church of S. Syluester ouer ters
 amongst the Pallace of Mazzarini Church.
 belonging to the Theatins, and there
 the tombe of Cardinal Bentiuo.
 the moderne *Lin*y of Italy. The
 garden here standing in a fair prof-
 it, is very pleasant and delight-
 fully the.

Descending from hence by a pri- S. Aga-
 the street, I went to S. Agathas thas
 Church in the Saburra neare the foot Church.
 the Quirinal Hill. The body of S.
 Agatha lyes vnder the Altar. Be-
 the dore of this Church, are
 the ancient statues of little boyes
 the habit of the *Prætexta*, a habit
 belonging to noblemens children.
 from hence passing by the Church
 Madonna del Monte (a Church
 great deuotion) I went vp the S. Peters
 to S. Peters ad Vincola; where ad Vinco-
 I saw the famous statue of Moyses la.
 Its of white marble and
 forming the Tombe of Iulius Secun-
 Its enough to tell you, that it
 made by Michael Angelo, and
 admired by all Sculptors. Heres
 are vnto the dore of the Church,

an *Altar* with the *statue* of *S. S. tian*, at the erecting of which, *plague* ceased in *Rome*, sayth *ninus*. In the *Sacristy* of this Church I saw the *chaines* in which *S. S.* was fettered in prison; and make this Church be called *S. ad Vincula*.

Baron.

an. 680.

S. Martino in Monte.

S. Martino in Monte follows next, and is a neat Church. In a caue below there were *Councils* held by *S. Syluester* in primitiue times of persecution the words vpon the wall, as descend into the *Caue*, and *ronius*, testify. Its sayd that in place was exercised the first publick profession of *Christian Religion*.

S. Praxedis.

The pillar at which our Saviour was whipped.

Then the Church of *S. Praxedis* were I saw the pillar at which the *Saviour* was whipped. Its a round pillar of speckled marble. stands within a little grate of The old writeing ouer the door that Chappel tells you that it was brought to *Rome* from *Hierusalem* four hundred yeares ago by a *Cardinal Colonna*. In the midst of

OF

reb is a V
re S. Pr
beyes of
ppel I sa
cent of or
e, made
ones abo
by speci
s Relicks
om henc
s Chur
the grea
r Lady
Monte I
e which
ly with
The hi
solemne
ed Sanc
s express
res wh
ouer th
roof.
ags I sa
The
Churc
in a ton
atdore.
The

Church is a *Well* (now couered)
where *S. Praxedes* hid the *Relicks*
of *Martyrs*. In an other
Chappel I saw the *Piecture* of the
Descent of our *Sauour* from the
Crosse, made by *Guido*. In the
niches aboue in the pillars, I
by special fauour, many cu-
rious *Relicks*.

From hence I went to *S. Mary Santa*
Maria Church, so called because *Maria*
the greatest of all the *Churches Maggiore*
or *Lady in Rome*. Its built vpon
Monte Esquilino, and vpon the
roof which was couered miracu-
lously with snow on the *V of Au-*
gust. The history of it is knowne by
a Solemne *Feast* in the *Kalender*,
called *Sancta Maria ad Nives*, and
is expressed in the old *Mosaik*
pictures which are set here in the
arches ouer the pillars that beare vp
the roof. The most remarkable
things I saw here, were these.
The *Tombe* of the founder of
the Church, *Patritius*, whose body
lies in a tombe of *Porphyrie* neare the
high Altare.
The noble guilt roof, or *sof-*
fita

156 THE VOYAGE OF IT
fita, which was guilt with the Chappel. S.
gold that came out of the India here in
Alexander the VI time, w and : an
armes are set vp in this rooffe. e for S. H

3. The *Mosaick pictures* w runs Cril :
runn along this Church contain a crystal in
the history of the old and new high Alta
tament, and the history of the bu me public
ing of this Church. The Tab

4. The *High Altar* vnder wh y four An
reposeth the body of S. Ma d, and ho
the *Apostle*, whose head is expo e other
vpon the *Altar* in a crystal vpon Oueraigai
day. Chappel c

5. The *Tombe of an Embassa* other in
of *Congo* to *Paulus V.* Its on chief A
against the *Statue* in brasse of Pa dle, bu
V. neare the *Sacristy*. aris of a

6. The little back Court th of as ri
with the *Eccho* in the well, wh lars of I
answers you indeed, but like a sh th Capi
scold, too quick and short. lts, hold

The 7. The *Rare Chappel of Sixtus* which is
Chappel of made by *Domenico Fontana*, whi ental b
Sixtus V. cost seaven hund'ed thousa llt of v
crownes. The most famous action e Wall
of *Sixtus Quintus*, and of *Pius Quint* llted L
tus, who made *Sixtus Cardinal*, an arme
carued in white marble round abou nferue
th

with the Chappel. S. Hieromes ashes are S. Hieromes tombe
the Inded here in a side Altar on the mes tombe
me, and : and where should we

s roofe for S. Hierome, but neare our The holy
Tures whours Crib : which is here enchas- Crib of
b containe in crystal in a low Chappel vnder our Sa-
ad new high Altar of this Chappel. Its uiour.
of the borne publickly vpon Christmasse

The Tabernacle of brasse borne
nder wh four Angels of brasse with one
S. Mat, and holding each one a torch
is expos the other hand, is most stately.

al vpon Overagainst this Chappel, stands The Chap-
Chappel of Paulus V. much like pel of
Embassa other in all things, except that Paulus
Its chief Altar stands not in the V.

e of Paul middle, but at the end of it. This
is of a Very neat contriuance,

ours the of as rich materials. Four great
ll, whi lars of Iasper polished, adorned
ke a shi Capitels and bases of brasse
ls, hold vp the back of this Altar

Sixtus which is all of Lapis Luzuli, or
a, whi ental blew azule stone; in the

thousan lft of which is a little Nichio in A Pictu-
s actione Wall, where the picture of our re of our

us Quessed Lady with our Sanjour in B. Lady
nal, and armes, made by S. Luke, is made by

ed aboutserued and seen. This Nichio S. Luke.
is

is surrounded with a row of precious stones of great value thick about it ; and shut vp with two little half dores, of two whole Agates, each of them two foot long and a foot large. *Theodorus* Lect an ancient Author, makes mention of this picture, and sayth, *Pulcheria, Eudocia Imaginem Mariæ Christi, quam Lucas Apostolus pinxerat, Hierosolymis misit* : That

Theodor. *Eudocia* sent unto *Pulcheria* from *Lector* in *Hierusalem* the picture of the most precious Col- of Christ which *Luke* the Apostle had painted. The picture it self so old, and placed so high, that it is hard to perceiue the lineaments of the faces, vnlesse you see it with waxe taper at the end of a long pole, as I did. In fine, this was the picture which *S. Gregory* the Great a thousand yeares agoe, carried in procession vpon *Easier* day, when he saw ouer the *Moles Adriani*, an Angel sheathing his sword in sign of the ceasing of the plague. The roof or little cupola of this Chapel is painted by the hand of *Gaudenzio Rheni* of *Bologna*. The side wall

this Chappel are of white marble cut in *mezzo relieuo*, and containing the chief actions of *Clement the VIII*, and *Paulus V*, whose statues are also here in white marble.

Without the Church stand two great pillars at each end of it: the one an Egyptian *Guglia* cut with hieroglyphs; the other a Roman pillar taken out of the ruines of the Temple of Peace; which is of a prodigious height, with the statue of our Saviour & our Lady vpon it to brasse guilt.

From *S. Marie Maiors* I went to the Church of *S. Vito* and *Modesto*. Its built neare the ruines of the *Triumphal Arch of Galienus* the Emperor. The great Keys that are set to the top of that foresayd Arch, were the Keys of the *Cuiusculum* (now called *Frescate*) and hanging vp here in memory of a *Victory* wonn ouer that towne, vnder *Numerius the V*. almost five hundred yeares ago.

From hence I went to the Church *S. Eusebio* built vpon the ruines of

SS. Vito

& *Modesto*.

The Arch of Galienus.

of the *Terma* of the *Emperor* *Constantino*, and his *Pallace*, whose ceiling had fifty pillars on euery side. Ne vnto this *Church* were found *Trophies* of *Marius*, which *Ispe* of aboue in the *Capitol*.

*Santa
Croce in
Hierusa-
lem.*

*See Baro-
nius in his
Annals.*

Continuing on my way, I came last to *Santa Croce* in *Hierusalem*, one of the *seauen Churches* of *Rome*, and built by the *Emperor Constantine the Great*. It stands neare the wall of the towne in the end of *Mount Calius*. Hard by it appeared some prints of the *Temple of Venus* and *Cupid*, which the sayd *Emperor* ruined, to build a *Church* in the place of them, in honor of the *holy Crosse*, and so repair the injuries which the *Infidels* had done to the *Holy Crosse* in *Hierusalem*, placing the *Statue* of *Venus* upon *Mount Caluary*, and striving to blot out the name of *Mont. Caluary*, and bring in that of *Mont Venerabile*. This *Church* is called *Santa Croce* in *Hierusalem*, because of the earth of *Mount Caluarie*, which was brought from *Hierusalem* and lay

here

The things I obserued here, these.

The painting in the Tribune or of the quire, containing the of the Exaltation of the Holy

It looks like the painting. Pietro Perugino, or some of his; and it was thought fine before Raphael rayfed painting to a greater height.

The Chappel below where the Earth sent by S. Helen from Ierusalem, to her sonn Constantin Emperor, was put.

The Relicks in the Sacristy, to wit, three peeces of the Crosse; one of the nayles of the of our Saviour; two thornes of the holy Crowne of thornes; a peice of the title of the Holy a finger of S. Thomas the Apost. and one of the thirty peeces of for which our Saviour was

farre from hence stands the Church of Santa Bibiana. This S. Bibiana stands in the place called na. anciently

anciently *Urfa Pileata*, became
the statue of a *Beare* with a hat
which stood there. This place is
famous for the Church
fake, or *Cameterium*, called,
duas lauros. Here is some good pa
ing in this Church; of *Camp*
and *Pietro Cortonese*. The statue
the Saint is of *Berninis* hand.

From hence I found away
S. Laurence his Church. led me to the Gate of S. Laurence
through which, I went to the Church
of that Saint called *San Lorenzo*
fuori delle mura by reason of distance
others built in honour of that Saint
within the Walls. This Church
built by *Constantin* too, and enriched
by him with many presents and orna
naments. It was built upon
Cameterium Sanctæ Ciriace, where
that holy woman used to bury
bodies of the holy Martyrs. It stands
in the *Via Tiburtina*, and is one
the seven Churches of Rome;
one of the five Patriarchal Churches
and therefore is not titular of
Cardinal. The things that I saw
here, were these.

The Tombe of *S. Laurence*,
the High Altar.

Behinde the high Altar the
upon which the gridiron stood
which *S. Laurence* was broiled.
covered with a great glasse
through which you see it.

In the roof of this Church I
these words cut in great Let-
of wood; *Quam clarificata est*
Iherosolyma Stephano, tam illustris
est Roma Laurentio, taken out
Leo in his sermon vpon the
of *S. Laurence*.

The Catacombes vnder this
Church, where many *Saints* bodyes
buried anciently.

turning againe into the towne
into *S. Antonyes Church* and
ical, neere to *S. Mary Maiors*;
which Church stands a Pillar
a Crosse vpon it, erected here
the conuersion of *Henry the*
Rome; of *France*.

standing behinde *S. Mary Maiors*,
to *Santa Pudentianas Church* *S. Puden-*
tiana.
in the ancient street called
in *Patritius*. This Church was
vpon the place where the house
of

S. An-
tonio.

of *Pudens* a Senator and Father
Pudentiana, liued. And here
 that *S. Peter* at his first come

Baronius *Rome* lodged, hauing conu
adan. 44. this *Pudens* and his two daug
Pudentiana and *Praxedes*. He
 saw these things.

1. The dry *Well* into which
Pudentiana put many *Relicks*
Martyrs, to conserue them. I lo
 into it with a lighted taper let
 in a string, and saw many c
 relicks desked vp in the side
 wall.

2. The wooden *Altar* vpon
S. Peter sayd *Masse* at his
 here.

3. The two *marble statues* of
Sauour and *S. Peter*. They are
 excellently well cut, and per
 by rare *Olinieri*.

4. The neat *Chappel* of the
tani, with the back of the *Alt*
 white *marble* curiously cut by
nieri in a *basso rilieno*, repres
 the adoration of the *Magi*.

Neare the *high Altar*, is the
 ture of the forementioned *S*
Pudens, in his *Senators robes*.

hence I went to *S. Lorenzo S. Lau-*
isserna. Here it was that *S. renzo* in
 was broyled vpon the *Panisper-*
 by the command of the *na.*
Decius whose pallace stood
 this Church now stands. Vpon
 wall of this Church is painted
 martyrdom of *S. Laurence* in
 Here lye buried the bodyes
Bridgit a Holy Virgin of
 and; and of *Cardinal Sirletus*.
 ing from hence by a little vn-
 tented street running vnder the
 of *Mortecavallo*, I came to the
 of *S. Vitalis* which stands *S. Vitalis*
 to the garden of the *Iesuits*
 at. Its sayd that the *Temple of*
Nus, or *Romulus* stood here; and
 it was here that *Proculus* swore
Romulus after his death, who
 go tell the *Romans*, that he
 be adored by them vnder the
 of *Quirinus*: when indeed it was
 ht, that the *Senators* had torne
 in peeces in the *Senate* house, See *Plu-*
 arried away vnder their gownes *tarke.*
 one a peece of him; and
 ing the people to mutter much
 at

at his not appearing; had got *Proculus* to depose as above, so quieted the people, who easily pacified againe with a tale, as stirred vp with a rumour.

*Quattro
Fontane.*

From hence I went to the *Quattro Fontane*, which stand at the end of four streets which meet here. These fountains yssue out from statues which lye here in curious postures; and they were made by *Lepidus*.

*Santa
Maria
della Vittoria.*

Then following that fair street I went to *Sancta Maria della Vittoria*, so called from the victory won in the battle of Prague. The flags and cornets taken in this battle are round about the Church. in the windows, ouer the dore, I saw *Crosse Keys*, *Cardinals Caps*, and *Priests corned caps* all topsy turvy, with this single word *Extirpator*. Here are very good Chappels especially that on the right hand, where is seen the representation of *S. Teresa* wounded by a *Seraphin*. Its an admiraole

mini. In the *Conuent* you see
 in a *Sala*, the battle of
 , and in the *Sacristy* a sepul-
 of our *Saviour* all of *Ivory* ex-
 dinarily well wrought.

are the dore of the forsayd
 , stands the great *Fountaine*,
Fontana Felice, where the
 of *Sixtus Quintus* (who
 his assumption to Ecclesiasti-
 gnities, was called in his Mo-
 y *Fra Felice*) disburdeneth it
 into a great stone *basin*, and
 thence is carryed into diuers
 of the towne.

hence I went to the garden
Montalto, which is hard by.
 is one of the best gardens in
 , and therefore deserves well
 seen.

*The Gar-
 den of
 Montalto*

your entrance into it, you see
 a round table of a blewish stone,
 which the *armes* of the house
Montalto are engrauen; at which
 you gaze curiously and neare
 , the gardiner, by pressing
 not vpon a low iron pump vnder
 a round table, presseth out water on all
 of that round table, and well-
 cometh

cometh the strangers that come
see his garden.

Then mounting into the little
lace neare that dore, I saw
good pictures and statues, of the
of *Montalto*, and others. There
I saw a wooden organ, pipes and
and yet of no vngreatfull
There also I saw the picture of
killing *Goliath*: It turnes
frame, and shews you both the
side of those combatans, and
back sides two, which other pic
do not. Here are curious *Vrnes*
true busto of *sixtus V.* a tabernac
richstones. There is a picture
of seuerall colours, which held
way, represents nothing but a
of *bearbs*; but held vp an other
it represents a mans head and
in fine here is in this little pal
neat *Library* in a coole roome,
the dore of which, on the in side
written these words: *Medicina*
mi; as if *Libraries* were not
but *phisick* gardens for the min

Descending againe into the garden
I saw store of wetting sports,
waterworkes, most curiously contrived

the most stately walkes. From
 we went to the *Carthusians*
 which is hard by. This
 and *Monastery* are built vp-
 the ruines of the *Bathes of Dio-* The
 For this cruel *Emperor* with *Bathes*
Associat Maximian, condemned of *Diocle-*
thousand Christians to worke *tian.*
 building for the space of fifteen X
 together, and afterwards
 condemned many thousands of
 to death for their religion.
 men work for *Tyrants*. But
 is the wonderfull prouidence
 Churches of *Christians* now
 where *Christians* were con-
 ned to death and torments. The
 of these *martyrs* was but the
 of *Christians*; and when *Diocle-*
 condemned *Christians* to worke
 me thinks he did but bid
 go lay the foundation of a
 astery for *Carthusians*, and of
 Church for the worship of that *God*
 so much persecuted.
 Having seen this *Church* and *Mo-* The
 ry, I went to see the *Popes Gra-* Popes
 , vast buildings two stories *Granaries*
 , and alwayes full of *wheat* for
 H h the

present vse of the whole city world of officers and ouerseers long to these *Graneries*, and alwayes turning ouer, and keepe the vast heapes of wheat from spoiling and corrupting. By sticking vpon *canes* in the heapes of wheat, they can tell, smelling at the end of these *canes*, whether the wheat be to moisten and corrupt, or no, accordingly giue order either to turne it, and ayre it, or present to giue it out to the *bakers*. These *Graneries* were also built vpon the ruines of *Diocletians Baths*.

The
Church of
S. Agnes.

From these *Graneries* I went to the towne Gate, not farre off, called *Porta Pia*, and from thence streight along for a good mile, to *S. Agnes Church*. Vnder the high Altar reposeth the *body* of that tender virgin, who being as innocent as her name, suffered martyrdome at the age of teen, and triumphed ouer death before she could know it.

Close by stands the *Church of Constantia* an other holy primae Virgin. Here I saw the famous *Tombe*, commonly called *Bacchante*,

Tombe, but falsely, seing it was
 Tombe of *S. Constantia*. Its a
 arca, or Chest of one *Porphyrie*
 aboue half a foote thick, and
 not long. Its all cut on the
 side with a *basso rilieno* in a most
 admirable manner.

hence crossing ouer the fields, *Borghesis*
 to *Borghesis Villa* and gar- *Villa.*

which are a little half mile
 the towne. This is the greatest
 thats about *Rome*. For here
 haue store of walks, both open
 close, fish ponds, vast cages for
 thickets of trees, store of fontaines,
 of deere; a world of fruit trees.
 of all sizes, banqueting places
 wetting sports, and a stately
 adorned with so many rare
 and pictures, that their names
 a booke in octauo, which I
 re you to. As for the pallace it
 its compassed on both sides by
 a demicircle of statues, which stand
 the two dores, like old *Pena-*
and Lares. The wall of the
 is ouercrusted with a world of
 callie, or old marble peeces of
 : as that of *Curius* spurring

into the *Vorago*: that of *En* hurried away by *Jupiter* become a *Bull*, with a world of such like. Entering into the House I saw dining roomes full of curiosities.

In the great hall stands the statue of *Diana* in Oriental *Alabaster*, which was once a *Deity* adored by *Augustus Caesar*. Here also hang great pictures, the one representing a *Cavalcata* when the *Pope* goes abroad in ceremony; the other a *Cavalcata* when the *Great Turk* goes abroad in pompe.

2. In an other roome stands a statue of one of the famous gladiators, who fought alone against twenty others, and being wounded to death seems to threaten with looks all his beholders. Its workmanship well made.

3. In one of the chambers above is the head in profile of *Alexander the Great* cut in marble.

4. In an other roome below is the Statue of *Seneca* bleeding to death. Its of a black stone like marble, then which nothing can be better, but the crimes of *Nero* the

x
vide Luxemburg Gallery.

x

gift

icide, who put this rare man his
ter to death.

The statue also of *Daphne* and
ello in alabaster; *Apollo* running
at *Daphne*, and she stiffening into
ee being ouer taken: her fingers
xing into branches, and her toes
rootes, are admirably well done.
must be *Berninis* worke.

The statue also of *Aeneas* car-
ing his old Father *Anchises*
his back out of burning *Troye*.

The yong. man is brawny and
ng; the old man is made leane
weake: as also the yong man
ws a great deale of tender affec-
towards his Father; and the
her as much feare in his lookes.

The Statue also of *David* sling-
at *Goliath*. He frownes so terri-
as he slings, that you would
are he intends to fright him with
lookes, and then kill him with
sling. These two last statues are
of the hand of *Canalier Bernini*.

In an other chamber aboue
aw the Great Chair which lock-
fast any man that sitteth downe

174 THE VOYAGE
in it. Its sayd to be a chair of
venge, or a trap-chaire for an enemy
but me thinks it would be a
chaire for a restlesse student,
gossipping wife.

I saw here also Some toyes
yong men; as the clock which
being wound vp playeth a tune
dance, and little men and women
iron painted handsomely, dance
a ring to that tune by vertue of
wheelles. The *fooles paradise*, rep-
senting first a fine green garden
flowers, then a *pallace*, and lastly
neat *Library*, is made also to
create children.

*Madon-
na del Po-
pulo.*

Returning from this *villa* by
back dore which leadeth to
Porta del Populo, I stept into
Church of *Madonna del Populo*. This Church hath
much beautified of late by
Alexander the VII, because of
of his ancestors buried here. Here
I saw the famous statue of
made by the command of *Raphael*
Urbino, who shewd the *Sculptors* of
time how perfectly he possessed

the

chair of *Sculture*, if he would but
 or anence durtyed his fingers with that
 l be a *arty* art. In a chappel neare the
 udent, *uspelside* of the *High Altar*. I
 ne *soyes* *ido Rheni*. Where now the *High*
 ock *war* stands, stood anciently the
 a tunc *be of Nero*.

d women going on from hence on the left
 , dance ed, towards the *Piazza di Spa-*
 ertue of I first passed by the great *Guglia*,
 idise, rep *Egyptian pyramid* carued all ouer
 a garden *Hieroglyphs*. Its looked vpon
 and last three streets, and seene a farre
 also to Then passing a little further, I

me to the *Greek Church* and
 villa by ledge, where vpon certain dayes,
 th to law their *Ceremonies*, and heard
 pt into a *Masse* sung in *Greek* after the
 del *Pope* *Manner*. These *Grecians* are
 ath *union with the Roman Church*, and
 e by *ue a Seminary* of yong students
 use of *their country* maintained by the
 here. *Hope to reurne to their country* in
 e of *mission*.

of *Raph* Mounting from hence on the left
 ptors of and, to the top of the hill by the
 fessed *each way*, I went into the *Villa* great
 the of *Duke*.

The
 Greek
 Colledge.

The Vil-
 la of the
 of Duke.

176 THE VOYAGE OF
of the *Great Duke*, where I saw the *B.V.*
neat garden, with fountains; two mi. Its
three huge vessels of marble, reuer I
store of statues both in the palace picture
and in the long gallery. That a Cameo
the two gladiators wrastling; that meing i
the clowne, whetting his sythe diuers ra
hearing the conspirators of *Cat* with
speaking of their conspiracy, whys: the
he discovered, is one of the First of
peeces of sculpture in Rome. The Physiti
of *Cupid and Venus* are admirable to Vinc
From the chamber window of eces; wi
pallace you haue a perfect sight of
Rome vnder you. In the garden in w
there is a little *Guglia*, with many XV,
other curiosities. Ludonifio.

*Villa
Ludoni-
fia.*

*The
first house*

Going out from this garden by the
back dore, I crossed ouer the street
and was presently at the backdore
also of the *Villa Ludonifia*, belonging
to the Prince *Ludonifio*. This *Villa*
stands in excellent ayre between
seated high. There are two houses
in this garden, and both furnished
with exquisit rarities. That which
stands neere this backdore afford
me these curiosities. A rare picture

ere I saw the *B. Virgin Mary* made by *Guido*
 rains; two. Its the best picture of her
 arble, ever I saw. A rich cabinet with
 the picture of *Pope Gregory the XV.*
 . That a *Cameo*, and other rich stones
 ling; that being it. A neat little closet full
 s lythe divers rarities; as a true *hydras*
 of *Catans* with *seauen necks*: a petrified
 racy, which is the true picture of *Francis*
 of the *First of France* with that also of
 me. The *Physitian*, both made by *Lau-*
 admirer of *Vinci*, and esteemed rare
 low of pieces; with many other little cu-
 ect sights. In an other roome, the
 the garden in white marble, of *Gregory*
 with *the XV.*, and his nephew *Cardinal*
donisio. A chamber full of curious
 rden by *sculptures*. Vpon the stairs a little *Cupid*
 r the street laden with a *quiver of arrowes*,
 backed by another little *Cupid* is forced to
 , belonging to them vp behind him. But that
 This *Vase* is the most rare thing in this
 re been seen, or perchance in any in *Rome*,
 two hours the incomparable *Bedstead* which
 a furnish seen in one of the Chambers of
 hat which is the palace. Its all of *pretious stones*,
 re afforded valued at a *hundred thousand*
 rare pictures. The four *bedposts* are all of
 Oriental

Oriental polished *Iasper*. The
 of it is of other rich stones : but
 head of it exceeds farre the rest
 riches and art, especially the
 of it, where the *armes* of the
 of *Ludouiso* are curiously set in
 stones of seuerall colours according
 the colours of the *coat of arms*
 Here you haue bunches of grapes
 somered, some white, but all of
 stones. Here vast *Amethysts*,
 square, an other round in pyram
 forme. Here *Phaëton* in his Chariot
 in a *Cameo*, with the wheels of
 Chariot of pretious stones ;
 world of such rich worke, wh
 makes this *Bedstead* the *non plus*
 art and magnificence, I donot know
 for all that, why *beds* should be made
 of stones though pretious ones. If it
 for the *Princesse* of this house to
 brought to bed in, it portends
 her a hard labour : if to lodge in
 the euerlasting *Fame* of the great
 of this Family, its a vaine labour
 seing pretious stones will moult
 away in time, as other stones do
omnia mortalia mortalitati damna

. The my part, the best vse I know for it,
es : but play the *petrified man* in, whom
he rest shall finde presently in the other
y them place of this *Villa : beds of stone*
f the fam itest for *men of stone*.

y set in ward by this house stand the
ccording mains and *Waterworks*, which
t of ar their shady trees, correct the
of grape all beames of the *Italian Sun*, and
t all of rd vnto the owner of this *Villa*,
thysts, and cloudes of his owne at will,
pyramid in *June* and *July*.

his Chamber hence crossing through the
eels of den, I went to the other house
es ; and stands in it, where I was showne
ke, where the seuerall chambers many cu-
non plus things : as, two braue old gla-
onor kn tors in stone sitting downe : four
ld be made peeces of *Guido Rheni*, to wit a
es. If it Francis, a *Lucretia*, a *Iudith*, and
ouse to *Conversion of S. Paul* : Diuers cu-
tends various pictures of the hand of *Titian*,
odge in *Michael*, *Michel Angelo*, *Carraccio*
e great others : a rare head in marble of
he labour *Scipio Affricanus* : the head of *Seneca*
l mould busto of great value. *Ciceros* head
tones also in busto : some rich tables of
damayd stones : the little boyes in *Iuory*
greater

The
second
house.

greater then I thought it possible the Werst
 Ivory to haue furnished : two men figure.
Apollos in white marble : the one and other l
 of *Porphyrie* which spoake on ble met
 the statue of an old gladiator dyed to stones
 of his wounds . in a great square heares ago
 lined with veluet , I saw the bod breaks of r
 'A petri- a petrified man, that is, a man true of a
 fied man. ed into stone. One peece of the an othe
 (broken to assure an embassa block of
 doubting of the verity of the thing and it star
 shewed me plainly both the beath not
 and the stone crufted ouer it. *Germany*
 head and the other parts lye ium things th
 vp together in the boxe. If you as yong
 me , why they do not put this bods stirre
 into some tombe, to bury it , I answer at l
 you , that it needs no other Tom breaket
 then this cruft of stone. Indeed know h
 neuer saw a body so neatly entomb his hou
 as this : you would sweare that the white m
 Tombe is a pure *Instauncorps* rather : it
 then a Tombe : it fitts as close as in othe
 Tayler had made it. And that yet *Cestr*
 may not think it an impossible thing with hi
 that men should be thus petrified , dead d
 must minde you what *Ortelius* sayt self for
 that vpon the mountaines situated of a luf

Ortelius
 in Tab.
 Geograph.
 Russia.

Werstern parts of *Tartary* are
 : two figures of men, cammels, sheep
 : the other beasts, which by an admi-
 rable *metamorphosis*, were changed
 into stones about three hundred *Aristot*
 years ago. And *Aristotle* himself *lib. de An*
 the bodies of men petrified in the hollow c. 50.
 of a mountain neare *Pergamus*.
 In another chamber stands a great
 clock of brasle guile, as tall as a man;
 and it stands indeed; for I think it
 hath not gone since it went out of
 Germany to Rome. They tell vs pretty
 things that this clock did, when it
 was yong: but now it cannot so much
 stirre its hand: thus Time ca-
 thers at last, its owne *Heralds*; and
 breaketh the clocks by which we
 know her. In an other chamber of
 this house I saw a new *statue* in pure
 white marble, of the rapt of *Proser-*
ps *idna*: its of the hand of *Berninj*. In
 another roome I saw the rare *statue*
 of *Cestius Marius* killing himself
 with his dagger, vpon sight of his
 dead daughter who had killed her
 self for feare of falling into the hands
 of a lustfull *Emperour*. Descending
 from

from hence into a long low Galliey
 of statues I found here some
 good ones, as that of *Iunius Brutus*
 of *Nero*, of *Domitian* &c. But the
 best thing I saw there was the heathen
 of *Olympias*, (mother of *Alexander*
the Great) in a *bassorilievo*, and in
 frame.

'The
Capucins

Going out of this *Villa* by the
 great dore behind the *Capucins*
 I stept into the Church of the
Capucins, and saw there in the second
 Chappel on the left hand, the Tomb
 of *Santo Felice*, a Lay brother of the
 Order, famous all *Rome* over for his
 knowne sanctity. Here lyes also
 buried Cardinal *Antonio Barberini*
 brother to *Pope Urban the VIIIth*
 otherwise called Cardinal *Santo*
Onofrio, who hauing been long
Capucin, was made Cardinal by
 brothers expresse command; and
 being Cardinal liued still a *Capucin*
 in the esteem of all that knew him
 His humility would not so much
 let his name be set vpon his tomb
 stone; but instead of it, and his other
 titles, I found onely these words

ow Gallacet umbra, cinis, nihil. This
Some Cardinal, and Cardinal Mazat
ius Br... by Clement the VIII, are all
c. But Cardinals that the Capucins Or-
as the he hath had.

Alexander against the Capucins stands Palazzo
o, and in Palace of the family of Barberini Barberino
Possessed now by the Prince of Pa-
la by the name of that family. This is one of
Capucins, noblest Pallaces in Rome, for its
the finely situation vpon a hills side; for
the second two neat staircases; the noble
the Tombs in the roof of the great hall
ber of the Pietro di Cartona; the world of
uer for statues and pictures in the Gallery;
lyes are rare sequens of chambers, one
Barberino into an other; the double ap-
the Villamenti, each Capable to lodge
al sitting in, and each rarely furnish-
en long; in fine, for the rare Library of
inal by Cardinal Francesco Barberino.

and; and Descending from hence towards
a Capucine Minims of Trinità di Monte, I
knew him into à little Church of Spanish
o much Augustins called *santo Ildefonso*, S. 7 *Ilde-*
his tomb which I cannot passe by without *fonso.*
d his obsequies notice of; because I think no
se words els doth, it is so little: yet haue-
ing

The least Church in Rome. ing described the greatest Church the Cro
Church Rome (S. Peters) so exactly; I can re of ou
 but say something of the least Church Mary M
in Rome : dwarfs are men as well Rapt. a
 Gyants; and though this Church very mu
 seem rather to be a map, or model colour
 a Church, then a true Church, his Con
 seeing it hath not onely all the tinue of S
 ornaments, features, and meen re sunn
 Church, but also all the noble part.
 of a Church, as High Altar, descendi
 Chappels, Cupola, Quire &c. za di
 feare not to call it a Church, though of the
 for bigness, it would not make ts they
 little finger of S. Peters. Piazz.

The Church of Trinità di Monte di Monte From hence I went streight on rs. In
 the Minims of Trinità di Monte place of
 longing to France and S. Francis ing
 Paulas Order. This Conuent is messado
 best seated of any in Rome, and one za sta
 the noblest, being founded by k anda I
 Lewis the XI. of France, ouerloo th, fou
 ing all Rome, and looked v mainta
 reciprocally by the best places nerne c
 Rome. In the Church I saw diu Ethiop
 good peeces: as the Assumption their
 our Lady by Zuccarij: the picture sent b
 the takeing downe of our Saviour ntries
 from tage t

the Crosse, by *Raphael*: the
 of our *Saviour*s appearing to
Mary Magdalen, by *Julio Ro-*
Raphaels Scholer, and imitat-
 very much in this picture, *Ra-*
 colours. See in the dormitory-
 this Conuent the curious per-
 of *S. Francis of Paula*, and
 sunn dyal ingeniously con-
 noble p.

Altar, descending from hence into the
Piazza di Spagna, I saw the foun-
 of the ship, which in sommer
 as they let ouer flow, to coole
Piazza and the neighboring
 In this *Piazza* stands the
 of the *Spanish Embassador*,
 alwayes to him who is
Embassador here. In the end of the
Piazza stands the *Colledge de Pro-*
anda Fede, of propagating the
 founded by *Vrban the VIII*
 maintain diuers studens of the
 of *India*
Ethiopia too, who hauing finish-
 their studies in this *Colledge*,
 sent back againe to their seueral
 tryes with great profit and ad-
 tage to those poore *Insidels* who

*Piazza
 di Spagna*

*Collegiodel
 Propa-
 ganda
 fede.*

would sit still in the darkness of infidelity, were it not for the care and Charity.

*Fontana
de Treui.*

From hence I steered to the *Fontana de Treui*, in my way, saw diuers stately places inhabited by Cardinals, cause they stand neere the Foot of *Montecanallo* where the Pope resides. This *Fontain of Treui* is not finished as to the structure that was intended; but onely the water brought hither, and in that quantity, that it seemes to make three little riuers, at the three mouths of which it gusheth.

*The Ma-
ronites
Colledge.*

From hence I went nearer to the foot of the hill of *Montecanallo* and stept into the *Colledge of Maronites*, in whose Church I heard them singing *Masse* in their owne language, and after their rites, as the *Christians of Mount Libanus* haue immemorably vsed to do. Their language is *Arabicke* and they haue alwayes kept themselves free from heresies; and in Union with the *Roman Church* the 500 yeares.

hence I went to the Church SS. *Apostoli* built in honour of twelve *Apostles* by *Constantine* great, who in honour of those *Apostles*, carryed out of the nation twelve baskets of earth on his owne shoulders. In this Church lye buried S. *Philip* and *Iacob* two *Apostles*. In the *Piazza* before this Church, stand four fine palaces, that of the *Prince Colonna*, that of *Cardinal Ghisi*, that of *Cardinal* *de' Medici*, and that of the *Signori Muti*. Crossing from hence into the street, I tooke an exact obseruation

SS. *Apo-
stoli.*

This street, which is the fairest *The Corso* in *Rome*. Its called the *Corso*, because here it is that they make races run against horses, *Jews* against *Jews*, boyes against boyes, the like, in *Carnenal* time. Also it is, that the *Mascarades* are made in *Carnenal* time, and make the felues and others merry: and all this is allowed the *Italians*, that they may giue a little vent to their spirits which haue been stifled for a whole yeare, and are ready to choke with grauity and melancholy;

lancholy ; most men here live
 alone in their houses and chambers
 If our *Statesmen* in *England* had
 gone on in the course their w
 ancestours had shewed , and had
 suffered , as they did , some honest
 recreations to the people , as bow
 ing , shooting , racing &c. to give
 vent to their active spirits , we had
 all been happier : but while before
 the *Tribunals* , and the *Pulpit*
 thundered out against moderate
 recreations and assemblies , our
 feare and faction , they made
 humour of the *Englishmen* grow
 fowre and bitter , that nothing would
 please them , but flat rebellion , and
 fanatick heresies. Now here
Rome , once a yeare , In *Carnival*
 time every one vents his humour
 according to his fancy , and (as it
 seems) according to his need. One
 playes the *Doctor of the Law* , another
 goes vp and downe the streets with
 his booke in his hand disputing
 with every man he meets and uttering
 ing pure raillerie : and if by chance
 two such *Doctors* meet , they make
 sport enough for half an houre

PAGE OF ITALY. 189
here liue abuseing one another. Four
chamber these pretended Doctors, with
England their gownes and caps on, and their
their wokes of the *Codex* before them,
, and h an *Asse* into their coach who
me home also an open booke before him;
, as bow thus they went along the streets
ec, to gi dyeing, and turning ouer their
ts, we hokes. Another takes himself to
while bo a *Grand Cyrus*, and goes a horse-
he *Pulch* with a rich *Persian* habit and
moder comes highly mounted. One went
yes, our not grauely with a cloake on,
made c cryed a *secret against mice*,
en grow d opening his cloake, shewd a
hing wor that he had vnder his arme?
ellion, a nother went vp and downe the
r here eet combeing his haire like a
n *Carnes* iard saluting the *Ladyes* and
is humo eling vp his mustaches with a
and (a ayed grauity. Some go in coaches
need. O d there play on instruments:
Law, a ders go on great carts, with little
creets wi ges of bordes throwne vpon them,
disputei d there act little playes as they
and vtt along, and abuse tradsmen. One
by chan des like a physitian vpon a mule
hey ma ith a world of vrinals hung round
houre bout him. Others ride grauely
tho through,

through the streets with great *bags* behinde them as if they came from *Polonia*. Some Princes make glorious *Carro's*, with horses on a breast drawing them and with rare pageants vpon them and a great traine of horsemen trumpeters, clad exotically, accompanying the *Carro* in a most glorious manner. Some noblemen of highest quality, as *Dukes*, and *Peers*, I haue seen going a foot pelt with sugar plums those that were in coaches and windowes; and accompanying them with their *sugar affres*. But neuer did any *Mascarade* please like that speculatiue *Italian* who mocked both the *French* and *Spaniards* at once, by walking vp and downe the street clad half like a *Don*, and half like a *Monsieur*. One side of his haire hung downe a long curled lock powdered white the other side was black and sweet. Half of his beard was turned downe wards: the other half was turned vp with yrons and twirled in like the hilt of an old dragger. One

are : and the other had a glasse,
 half spectacle before it held on
 small wyar from vnder his hat.
 his hat was a narrow three-
 red-brimmed hat, with a little
 feather vpon the brim : the
 half of it was a broad brim
 out so much as a hat band. One
 of his band about his neck was
 broad bonlace starched white:
 other half was made of course
 starched blew and standing
 vpon a pickydilly of wyar. Half
 of his face looked white with meale
 powder : the other half looked
 red and tawny. Half of his doub-
 let was white satin with an open
 collar and a world of shirt huffing
 at his wrist and half of his waste :
 other half was of black freeze
 and a black taffetty sleeue close and
 to the arme, and a hanging
 of freeze. One half of his
 breeches was of scarlat and vastly
 at the knee, with a confusio
 of six colours : the other
 was of black taffety close at the
 knee. Vpon one leg he had a line
 n-

192 THE VOYAGE OF
nen stocking with a great
canon turned downe to his half
on the other he had a black
stocking drawne vp close. In
on one foote he had a white span
leather shoo, with a stiff kn
six coloured ruband a quarter
ele long: on the other a little b
flat soled shoo tyed with a s
narrow ruband. Thus this
Hermaphrodite and walking
blem of peace between the two
tions, walked vp and downe
Corso grauely; yet laughing w
himself, to see how he car
about him two such *antipathe*
nations in one sute of clothes.
this you may gesse at their
fooleries in *Carnenal* time, and
how innocently they diuert the
selues: for you must know,
none are suffered to carry sword
armes while they go masked
nor to enter into any house; no
be abroad masked after it grow
darke; nor to do, or speake
thing scandalously that may sh
ciuility or publick view: for wh

great here are alwayes gards set,
his half geants rideing vp and downe
a black street of the *Corso*, to keep
order, and to make euen
white space obserue decency.

stiff know this street also of the *Corso* it is
quarter of noblemen and *Ladyes* take the
a little be euery fair euening in their
with a shes. For this reason there are
this many fine pallaces built in this
alking as; as the *Pallace* of Signor Vi-
the two *Sti*, where I saw tenn chambers
downe floore, and all of them filled
ghing with a rare collection of pictures and
he carnes. Among the statues I was
ntipathetted exceedingly with that of
lothes. *annatus*, and with that of *Brutus*
their ordered by the command of the
me, and where the very *markes* of
uert the punches of the *Halbards*
know, with they defaced it, are yet
y sword. Not farre from it stands the
asked the place of *Prencipe Pamfilio*, in
house; now I saw more riches and rare
er it greater then in any house in *Rome*
speake almost in *Italy*. For here
may shew me excellent plate of
y: for which and syluer: an *Agate Crosse*

Some Pal-
laces in
the *Corso*.

The Pal-
lace of
Pamfilio.

vpon a foote of the roote of *Sassaparilla*
Stone, and vnder it a *basis* be-
 round with *Cameos* cut into *pistols*
 a great *sylyer Crucifix* vpon an ebo-
 frame, the whole worth 120
 crownes: a rare *cabinet* with
 picture of our *blessed Lady* in it,
 whole valued at 6000 crownes
 sword whose hilt is of three *golds*
Turky stones of great Value: a
 of gold set thick with *Turky stones*
 three or four great *Besoars stones*
 big as pearmanes, which had be-
 presented to *Clement the VI*
 from all parts because he stood
 need of them: a rich *miter* set w
 pretious stones of great Value
 world of curious originals of the
 painters hands: curious saddles, h
 nesse, liveryes of show embrode
 with gold and sylyer, with ma
 other rich curiosities. The oth
 pallaces in the *Corso* are these; t
 of *Prencipe Carboniano*; that of *C*
dinal Franciotti; that of *Don A*
gustino Chisi, that of *Prencipe I*
donisio, that of the *Duke Cassa*

There are also in this street so
 Church

arches worth takeing notice of; as
 of *S. Maria in Via Lata*, which *Santa*
 is neere the Pallace of the *Maria*
Pamfilio. Its an ancient *in Via*
 arch, and a *Cardinals* title. *Ba- Lata*.
 is sayth, that its built there
 ere *S. Paul* lodged at his first
 coming to *Rome*. Its sayd also that
 the Oratory here *S. Luke* wrote
 the *Acts of the Apostles*.

There is also in the *Corso* the
 church of *S. Marcello*, a title of a *S. Mar-*
 cardinal. It was built in the place *cello*.
 ere anciently stood the Temple
 the infamous *Egyptian Godesse*
 , which *Tiberius* himself caused
 to be pulled downe, the *Idol* throwne
 into *Tyber*, and all the Priests of it
 were crucified, for hauing fauoured
 that crime comitted by a *Roman*
 . Behinde this Church stands
 the Oratory of *S. Marcello*, called
 the Oratory of the holy Crucifix,
 ere there is a famous *Confraternity*
 which many noble men of *Rome*
 are enrolled. Euery friday in *Lent*
 there is excellent musick, and one of
 the best preachers in *Rome*. From

hence also in the *Holy year* I saw
march a proceſſion of 15000 men
all in black buckram coats to the
heels, with a white torch in the
hands; and they went from hence
on the night of *Munday Thursday*
vnto *S. Peters Church*.

*S. Carlo in
Corſo.*

Then the Church of *S. Carlo
Corſo*, where I ſaw the heart of
Charles Borromeo in a *Criſtal caſe*.
This Church belongs to the *Milaneſe*.

*S. Iacomo
de gl' In-
curabili.*

Then the Church of *S. Iacomo
de gl' Incurabili*, a neat round Church
belonging to the *Hospital* here
where they that are afflicted with
incurable diſeaſes, are entertained
and well tended.

*The Con-
uent of the
repented
whores.*

Laſtly the Church of the penitent
whores with their *Conuent*; where
all thoſe poore ſouls that repent
themſelves of their bad life, are
receiued, and kept all their liues
time, at the coſt of this *Conuent*.
And here I found a great difference
between this *Conuent*, and the hoſpital
in *Amſterdam*, where whores are
clapt vp. For here theſe poore ſouls

locked vp with their owne con-
trand desire: there they are lockt
by force and violence. Here
poore women do great acts of
merities and penance, as the
woody walls of their *Celles* layd open
a conflagration shewed vnto all
the *Citie*: there the yong women
sing, and are merry. Here no man
is permitted to speak alone with
them, except their *Confessor*, & *phy-*
sician: there many men go to prattle
and passe their time with those
anton girles, at a separation of
styles. Here a *Vayle* hides these
poore womens faces: there I saw
others with *black patches* on their
faces. Here all signes of true re-
pentance are seen: there none. Here
the loue of vertue and penāce locks
these: there the Vice of Loue
locks in those, and not true repen-
tance. For really all the repentance
I saw there: was, that it repented
me, that I had suffered mine hoste
who would needs shew me all the
merities of *Amsterdam*) to lead me
further.

Objection. O but, sayd a *Holander* to me, the *Pope* allowes *whores* in *Rome*,

Answer. To whom I answered: no more
Sr, then your states do *drunkennes*
which is a greater sinn of the two
because it rides double, and car-
ryeth luxury behinde it. Do not
drink wine in which is luxury
Ephes. 5.

Obiect. But sayth an *English* writer; I am
told, that the *Pope* both permit
them, and takes money of them
too for that permission.

Answer. You haue been told many other
false tales by those who think it law-
Fenton in full to tell vntruths, so they speak
his treatise but against the *Pope*: in the mean
of vsury l. time, I that haue been five times in

2. c. 9. *Rome*, can tell you the contrary
if by permitting you meane allowing
and aprouing of them in that
course. Theres a great difference
between allowing, and permitting
thing. *Moyse* allowed not, but yet
permitted the libel of diuorce to the
Jewes for the hardnesse of their hearts

Matth. So vsury is permitted, but not allow-
19. 8. ed in diuers countries, for trade
sake. But

me, the But why takes he *money* of them ?
 This *money* is taken vp by you
 on credit not, the *Pope*. For *Obiect.*
 the *Pope* is so farre from receiuing *Answ.*
 any money of these drabbs
 that he goes to great cost, to hinder
 their trading. No man perhaps
 hath told you this, and therefore,
 I tell it you, know then
 that the *Pope* to hinder all yong
 women from being naught, hath
 founded *Hospitals* for poore girles,
 where they are carefully brought vp
 till they become either *married*
wives, or *Nunns*. Nay, he giues
 them *dowries* also to execute this
 their choyce, distributeing yearly
 on the Feast of our *Ladies day* in
 the Church of the Domi-
 nus *supra Mineruam*, a purse of
 money a peece, to three hundred
 mayds who are presented to
 by the ouerseers of the foresayd
Hospitals. Nor is this all: for he
 taketh yong girles of tender yeares,
 be taken from their poore sus-
 tained mothers, least pouerty, *que*
ad turpia, should make them
 tender virgins to rich

*Petrus
a S. Ro-
mualdo in
his Cro-
nologicall
Treasur.*

mens lusts. In fine, he hath caused a *Monastery* to be built in *Rome* to receiue those *spoore vnfortunat* women in, who would leaue this infamous course, if they had *means* to liue on. Nay, he grants *Indulgences* to any that will marry any of those women, to free them from that lewd course, and make them mend. All this the *Pope* doth; and much more; which would be a destroying of his owne trade and gayne, if it were true that he countenance th and allowe of whores for his gayne. No mill euer deturned the current of water from his owne mill.

But why doth not the *Pope* countenance and punish whores that are knowne to be such?

*Obiect.
Answ.*

He doth so. For is it not a countenanceing of them, to forbear them to come to publick meetings and assemblies, where women honour meet? as, at the *Corso*, the euenings; at publick marriage at their sung *operas*; and the like is it not a discountenanceing

to forbid them to go in coaches in
 day time; or to stirre out of
 doors in the night? Is it not a
 punishment to them; to forbid them
 to lye together, where they might
 encourage one another, and passe
 their time more cheerfully? But
 for the most part they lye alone,
 condemned to the melancholy
 remembrance of their crimes, and the so-
 row of conscience; which is the
 punishment of seaven whole weeks in
 prison, when vpon payne of rigorous
 punishments and imprisonment,
 they dare not admitt of any custo-
 ms. The like rigour is vsed
 against them also in *Aduent*, that
 being the space of those holy times,
 vnholly women may haue time
 to think of themselues, and admit
 Gods holy inspirations for their
 amendment. Is it not a punishment
 to forbid them to be obliged to enter their
 names publickly in the list of
 whores? For, if *Tacitus* obserues *Tacit.*
Corso, the old Romans, *satis panarum annal. 2.*
cursum impudicas in ipsa professio-
ne flagitij apud Ediles credebant,
 thought it punishment enough against
 them

*unchast women, in their very professing themselves to be such before Edils; I cannot but think it a great punishment to Christian whores (who are at least as sensible as heathens, of the horrible disgrace of haueing their name listed) to thus defamed for euer, by remaining whores vpon Record. Is it not a punishing of them, to deprive them all their life time (as long as they liue whores) of the holy Sacraments; and after their death, Christian Burial? Is it not a punishment, and a deterring of them from vice, to throw their bodies when they dye, into an obnoxious place out of the walls of the town as if they deserued no other Burial place then that of *Asses*? Is it not in fine, a punishment to them, not to be allowed to make any *Will*, *Testament*, | but to leaue all their goods confiscated either to *Hospitals* of poore honest girls, to the maintaining of those galls that are to watch ouer their deportments? If these punishme*

of body, soul, and honour, be in-
 ed vpon whores in Rome ; as
 are, do not vrge any more,
 whores are not punished in
 , nor discountenanced.

But why doth not the *Pope* punish *Object.*
 in home, and roote them quite
 by banishment ?

Is it This hath been attempted by *Answer.*
 to depreers *Popes*, and namely by *Pius*
 as longatus of happy memory (as *Thua-*
 oly Sa in his history writes) but seeing
 death, ater inconueniences, and greater
 not a as arose vpon it, prudence,
 ng of th which is the salt that must season all
 eir bod al actions, thought it not fit to
 an. obse yon that rigour ; nor yet allow
 the tow omication neither. So that all
 ther Bu permission of whores in Rome that
 ? Is it colourably be imagined, is onely
 them, at punishing of them in all ri-
 ny Will ; and euen that too, for a good
 e all th ; and to hinder greater evils.

ner to at the *Pope* being both a *Tempo-*
 st girles and an *Ecclesiastical Superiour*, *Object.*
 those gound, in my mind, to break
 r their ough all respects, and settle in-
 ounishme ncy in the world.

Its

Ans^r.

Its zealously spoken; and I
 he could do it: but *difficilem*
optas, generis humani innocentia
 he wisheth a hard thing who wisheth
 for the innocency of mankind, say
 a wiseman. And if Princes sometimes
 do not punish factious subiects
 when they see, that the punishing
 of them would pull the whole State
 in peeces over their heads, and
 the whole kingdome in danger
 it did in *Henry the Thirds* time
 France vpon his causeing of
 Duke of Guise to be killed in *B*
 If Generals of armyes take no notice
 of some treacherous command
 who is vniuersally beloued by
 soldiers; least the punishing of
 man, loose them the affection
 the whole army, as we saw
 in the case of *Lubemirsky* (who
 truly guilty I know not) and
 yeares ago I remember in the
 of *Walstein*, whose punishment
 almost vndone the *Emperor*:
 may not the *Pope* without
 proueing the sinn of whores,
 dently waue the punishing of it

Seneca.

rigour, when he sees that such
 your would cause greater disorders
 that hot nation, and in that citie
 where all nations seeme to club
 as, as well as vertues? Hence
 named *Abulensis*, a great Divine
 with; *Licet leges humana aliqua* In c. 8.
ala permittant non puniendo, nullum 1. Reg.
men malum permittunt statuen-

But the *Pope* should not gouerne Obiect.
 according either to human policy,
 human Lawes and Examples.

You pretend zeale, but you would Answer
 well to take her sister *Prudence*
 with her, as our *Sauour* did, who
 when he heard his disciples desiring
 him to let them call downe fire from
 heauen vpon the criminal *Sama-*
ritans, answered them calmly, you Luke 9.
 know not of what spirit you are. Nay,
 both not God himself, who being
 able to punish all criminal persons,
 and roote them quite out of the
 world, suffer both his *Sun* to rise
 and shine vpon sinners, and sinners
 to offend in this sunshine, and
 often by it? Hence *S. Thomas* sayth S. Tho.
 much

2.2.9. 10. much to my purpose: *Humane*
 art. 11. in *regimen derivatur a divino regimine*
corpore. Et ipsum debet imitari. Deus autem

quamvis sit omnipotens, ac summus
bonus, permittit tamen aliqua mala fieri in uniuerso, quae prohibere possent ne iis sublati, maiora bona tollerentur, vel maiora mala sequerentur. Humane gouernment is derived from diuine gouernment, and ought to imitate it. Now God, although he be allmighty and highly good, yet permits evils to be done in the world which he could hinder, least by taking away them, greater goods should be taken, away or greater evils should follow. But I wade too farre in this puddle: yet remember what thrust me into it, and you will pardon me.

S. Syluestro in Capite.

Behinde the Chnrch and Conuent of the foresayd Penitents, stands the Church of *San Syluestro in Capite* so called from the picture of our Sauiours head and face, which our Sauiour himself made by miracle and sent to *Abagarus King of Edessa*, as you may read at length

Antonius, and in *Bosius* in his rare
 ke called *Roma Sotterranea*.
 this picture is kept here in
 monastery; and with great pro-
 dity, seing it was here that di-
 Greek Monks driuen out of
 country by *Constantin Copro-*
 for the defence of sacred *Ima-*
 were entertained by the Pope
 the First; and its very likely
 these good men brought with
 this famous picture of our
 iour to saue it from the fury of
 Iconoclasts.

Returning from hence into the
 so againe I went to see there the
Colonna d'Antonino, the Great Pil- *Colonna*
 of *Antoninus* the Emperor. Its *Antonina*
 iust like that of *Traian* de-
 scribed aboue. It was built by *Mar-*
Aurelius Antoninus the Emperor
 in honour of his Father *Antoninus*
us. Its all of white marble en-
 rauen without with a *basso rilieno*
 om top to bottom, containing the
 memorable actions of *Marcus An-*
nius. Its 175 foot high, & hath in it
 6 stairs which lead vp to the top
 of

of it, and 56 little windows giving light to those stairs: and yet a high Pillar was made of 28 stones of marble. The carving that is upon it, contains the braue actions of *Marcus Aurelius* ouer the *Armenians*, *Parthians*, *Germans*, *Wandarians*, and *Sarmats*, or *Polonians*: but hath so defaced these bassi reliefs that its hard to decipher them. Its curious to know them, but I buy them in the printed cuts sold in *Rome*. Vpon the top of this pillar stands mounted the statue in brass of the guilt of *S. Paul* set vp here by *Sixtus Quintus*. From the top of this pillar I had a perfect view of *Rome*, and almost all the *Seauen hills* vpon which it is built, and are within the wals: which are these.

The
Seauen
hills of
Rome.

1. The *Capitolin hill* where now stands the *Ara Cœli* and the *Conservatorio*.

2. The *Palatin hill* I could not see because it stands behind the former. It was so called from the *Emperors Pallace* that stood vpon it.

Palatinus

The *Auentin* hill so called *Auentinus*
Auentinus king of *Alba* bu-
 f 28 stood here where now *S. Sabinas* is.

The *Cælian* hill beginning at *Colius*
Gregories and running to *S. Iohn*
Gregorius.

The *Esquilin* hill, *exquilinus* *Esquili-*
excubinus, because of the *nus*.
 tly watch and gard vpon it.
 stands *S. Mary Magiors*.

The *Viminal* hill, so called *Viminalis*
Vimina, that is, *Osters*, where
 it was anciently couered. Here
 the *Therma Diocletiani* and
Villa of Montalto.

The *Quirinal* hill so called *Quirina*
 the temple of *Quirinus*, or *lis*.
ulus which stood vpon it. Here
 stands *Montecavallo*. These
 the *Seauen* ancient *Hills* of
 Rome, to which were added three
Conferr, to wit; The *Ianicule Hill*, so *Ianiculus*.
 led, from *Ianus* buryed here.
 stands *S. Pietro Montorio*.

The *Vatican Hill*, so called from *Vaticanus*
Vaticinations and southsayings
 de here. *S. Peters Church* stands
 vpon it.

The

Pincius or *The Pincian Hill*, now *Hortuorū. Montrinita*. Descending from

I went to the *Pazzorella*, where they keep madmen and fooles; and saw there strange variety of humors in folly: yet I was pleased with what charity and care the poore men were tended there.

The Pazzorella.

From hence I stept to consider the *piazza di Pietra*, the curious pillars which adorned the *Basilica* of the *Emperor Antoninus*, who had his pallace here, and the *Forum*.

The Roman Colledge.

Then turning by little vnfrequented streets, I came to the *Colledge* belonging to the

Its a faire building, and conueniently for concourse of scholars from all parts. Here I saw

Kerkerius schooles, & Gallery of famous *nasius Kerkerius*, full of pretty curiosities and experiences

mecanical, mathematical, and drauical: yet in my opinion, farre short of *Canonico Settala's* library in *Milan*, or *Monsieur Serenus* in *Lyons*. Here also a faire

hau

now no fault in it but the common
 of most *Libraries*, to-wit,
cells, and *keys* to it. Good bookes
 should be as common as the sun,
 they are the lights of our
 and made publick by the
 care of : and I cannot but pitty a
 there, that is emprisoned and locked
 in a *Library*, by saying vnto it :
 the *roclanes* & *grata sigilla pudica*,
 adorned *ostendi gemis*, & *communia*
 & *Aureum*. In fine, I saw here the *Apo-*
 ere, and *ies shop* where a *Lay brother*
 es excellent *Roman Treacle*,
 vnfrequ other odoriferous distillations
 the *Romain Vertue*. The *Church*
 the *lesing* to this *Colledge* is de-
 and stand to be a noble thing, but its
 rse of self, built for want of a whole
 e I saw.

hence I went to the *Domi-*
 pretty *Conuent*, called *la Minerva*, *La Mi-*
 nces built its built vpon the Place *nerua.*
 l, and anciently stood the *Temple of*
 pinion, *nerua*. Hence also the *Church*
 ertalas called *Sancta Maria supra Mi-*
 ear *Servus*. In this *Church* I saw many
 ire *Libr Tombs*, as those of *Leo the X*,
 hau and

and *Clement the VII*, both of the house of *Medices*: they in the *Quire*, and are neatly wrought by that great artist *Baccio Bandinelli*. Then the *Tombe* of *Cardinal Pimentelli* a moderne *Cardinal*, the tombe of great *Cardinal Morena*, the gate for the *Pope* in the *Council of Trent*, and a man who had thirteen times *Legatus a Latere*. Here also lye buried the ashes of *Egidio Foscarari* Bishop of *Modena* called in the *Council of Trent*, *Lodovico Maino*. The tombe of a family of the *Raggi*, is very neat for the new manner of speaking (as I may say, and as you would think) of black marble, and an other coloured marble; and of them vpon a round pillar. Here on the gospel side of the high altar standeth a statue of our *Saviour* made by *Michel Angelo*, of white marble, a rare peece. At the entrance of the great dore of the Church, lyes buried vnder a flat stone, *Thomas a Vio* (a *S. Thomas of Aquins* Second

in Religion, his Namesake, his both a Commentator, and onely not Out of humility he would not lye within the Church, but of it. In the Sacristy of this Church, I saw the Chappel of S. Cardinal of Siena, and this Chappel was her very chamber in Siena: Car- Antonio Barberino Protector of the Order, caused it to be transferred from Siena. Her body under the Altar of the Rosary in this Church.

In the Minerva I went to Saint Andre della Valle, a fine Church belonging to the Theatins. Its built in the place where the Theater of the stood anciently; and where many times stood the Pallace of the family of the Piccolomini; and this was the reason why the Popes of that family, to-wit, Secundus, and Pius Tertius are buried in this Church. The wall was painted by Cavalier Franco; the three corners under the Cupola and the tribune are of the hand of Domenichini. The neat Chappel

Sant Andre della Valle.

Chappel of the *Barberini* much
Pope Urban the VIII while he was
 but yet *Cardinal*, is built vpon
 very place where *S. Sebastiano* was
 beaten, and throwne into a well
 after he had been shot. There
 been formerly a little Church, I mea
 vpon this place, and ouer this
 but *Sixtus Quintus* gaue leave
 should be pulled downe, vpon
 condition a chappel of the new
 Church should be built in place
 it. In fine, take all this Church
 gether, and it is one of the best
 Churches (except the *Basilica*)
 that are in *Rome*, being of the
 chitecture of *Maderna*.

In the *piazza*, or rather, the
 which goes before this Church,
 not long agoe, *Pietro della*
 that ingenious *Roman* gentleman
 who hauing spent great means
 traueling, hath left vs three
 in quarto of his curious relations,
Voyages. In his house here he
 three whole *Mummies* with
 coffins or cases painted anciently
 and adorned with diuers hieroglyphics

*Pietro della Val-
 le.*

ent much money in buying
while he bought other rarities, which he kept
in his house.

Sebastiano de this Church lived, when
into a was acquainted with Rome, an
There great Virtuoso and Gentleman
Church, I meane the ingenious Ca- Cavalier
ter this Pozzo with whom I was Pozzo.
I was acquainted; and saw all his
his curious pictures, medals,
his excellent bookes
rarest things in the world,
he caused to be painted, co-
and designed out with great

hence I went to the Pallace The Pal-
Duke Matthei, where I saw lace of
good pictures and statues, Matthei.
ally that long picture repre-
the manner of Clement
III his going from Rome to
possession of Ferrara.
falling in at S. Carlo in
a neat round Church, I
the Cancellaria. This pal- The Can-
was built of the stones of the cellaria.
by Cardinal Riarij. The
thing I saw in it was the gal-
lery

Chappel of the Barberini much at muc
Pope Urban the VIII while he other ran
 but yet *Cardinal*, is built vpon
 very place where *S. Sebastiano* inde this
 beaten, and throwne into was acqu
 after he had been shot. The great *V*
 been formerly a little *Church*, I me
 vpon this place, and ouer this *Pozzo*
 but *Sixtus Quintus* gaue lea at acqu
 should be pulled downe, vpon his cu
 dition a chappel of the new *desi*,
Church should be built in p rarest
 it. In fine, take all this *Church* he caus
 gether, and it is one of the and de
Churches (except the *Ba*
 that are in *Rome*, being of the hence
 chitecture of *Maderna*. Duke

In the *piazza*, or rather, the good
 which goes before this *Church* ally tha
 not long agoe, *Pietro della* fully
 that ingenious *Roman* gent III his
 who hauing spent great mea possession
 traueling, hath left vs three vance fal
 in quarto of his curious *relati*, a
Voyages. In his house here he the C
 three whole *Mummies* with as bui
 coffins or cases painted and by
 and adorned with diuers *hierog* thing I

Pietro
della Val-
le.

erim much money in buying
while he kept other rarities, which he kept
built upon.

Sebastiano de this Church lived, when
e into was acquainted with Rome, an
t. The great Virtuoso and Gentleman
Church, I meane the ingenious Ca- Cavalier
uer this Pozzo with whom I was Pozzo.
gaue less acquainted; and saw all his
ne, upon his curious pictures, medals,
e new designs, his excellent bookes
uilt in the rarest things in the world,
his Church he caused to be painted, co-
of the and designed out with great
the Basilica

ing of thence I went to the Pallace The Pal-
a. Duke Matthei, where I saw lace of
ther, the good pictures and statues, Matthei.
s Church fully that long picture repre-
tro della fully the manner of Clement
an gentill his going from Rome to
eat me possession of Ferrara.

three voices falling in at S. Carlo in
ous relations, a neat round Church, I
se here the Cancellaria. This pal- The Can-
ries with was built of the stones of the cellaria.
ted and by Cardinal Riarij. The
ers by thing I saw in it was the gal-
lery

lery of pictures of Cardinal
rin, who being *Vicechancellor*
alwayes in this pallace to
his charge the better.

*San Lo-
renzo in
Damaso.*

This pallace lookes in
Church of San Lorenzo in D
a Collegiate Church. Vnder
high Altar reposes the bod
Damasus Pope. The walls
body of the Church are rarely
ted with the history of *S. Lo*

*The Pal-
lace of
Farnese.*

Not farre from hence stand
Pallace of Farnesi belonging
Duke of Parma. Before it
noble piazza with two rare
tains in it. The Pallace it self
of the best in Rome, or elswh
makes an Ile, that is, it ha
houses ioyning to it. The fo
it is square, and it hath in th
of euery square, a great dore
you into the court. This
built vpon pillars and arches
a faire open gallery aboue
you into seuerall appartimen
this Court I saw the famous
of *Hercules* leaning vpon hi
which was found in the *Th*

Am Hall I

Cardinal *Caracalla*: one of the legs
 in *Caracalla*, the rest old, and made
 to *an Athenian*, as the Greek
 upon it told me. There is an
 statue of *Hercules* opposit to it,
 like it, but not so good,

Vnder but a copie of the former. The
 the body statues here of the two *Floras*,
 the walls *Gladiators*, and others, are
 the rarest peeces. Mounting vp the
 of *S. L.* stairs to go into the chambers
 in the *Gallery*, I saw the curious
 longings of the *boy* and the *Dolphin*:
 fore it is the dore of the great *Hall*, the
 two rarest of two *Parthian captive Kings*.

As I went into that hall I met presently
 the rare statue of *Alexander*
 is, it is the *Duke of Parma*, trampling

The two prostrate statues represent
 in the *Rebellion*; while *Fame*
 eat dore is him. All these four seuerall

This are of white marble, and of
 d arches are stone. Its pittie that such a
 y above stands not in some more pub-
 partiment, to teach men to beware
 the famous mother and the daughter, *He-*
 vpon his *Rebellion*; and shew them,
 the *Thyng* hands *Kings* haue. In the

Ant Hall I saw the two excellent

K k statues

The sta-
 tue of
 Alexan-
 der Far-
 nest.

statues of *Charity*, and *Pleasy*,
 cumbent postures; and they are
 fellowes to those two statues who
 adorne the Tombe of *Paulus Ter-*
tius, the rayser of this Family,
S. Peters Church. Round about
 roome also stand a world of statues
 gladiators, standing with their swords
 in their hands, and in several pi-
 ctures, vpon their gard. In the
 chamber I saw rare pictures conta-
 ing some actions of *Paulus Ter-*
 and they are of the hand of *Sal-*
 and *Federico Zuccari*. There is
 the picture of *Luther* disputing
 with *Caietan*: and a picture of
 four *Latin Doctors of the Church*
Hierome, *S. Ambrose*, *S. Aug-*
 & *S. Gregory*, of the hand of *Per-*
 In an other chamber, a world
 ancient statues of *Philosophers*
Poëts: as *Euripides*, *Plato*, *Po-*
nus, *Zeno*, *Seneca*, *Diogenes*, *Bac-*
Meleager, and others. An
 roome full of pictures of chieftains
 hands, and a curious table of
commesse about 12 foot long
 wide. Then the rare *Gallery* of
 tues, with the roof of it painted
 admirably

rably by the ravishing hand of
Hannibal Caraccio, and con-
 taining the representation of the
 of the *Heathen Gods and God-*
 Family. This painting may be com-
 ed, yf not preferred, before all
 Galleries of *Rome*, or *Europe*; and
 every cutts of it in paper pictures,
 at the *stationers shops*, are most
 rable, and worth buying. In
 same gallery also stands the in-
 comparable statue of *Apollo* in a flint
 Here is also a curious *Library*
 which besides the curious bookes,
 many rare peeces of miniature,
 are pictures of *Raphael*, & *Ti-*
 and diuers excellent designes
 of *Raphael*, and of *Michel*
 ; that especially of his *Judge-*
 Returning againe through
 same roomes, I could not but
 againe at the statue of my fa-
 Heros, *Alexander Farnesi*, and
 at last to think that I was
 ken euen now when I sayd,
Hercules his Statue stood in the
 below; for vpon better reflec-
 I finde no statue in the pallace
 emble *Hercules* so much, as this

of *Alexander of Parma*; of which
 may say, as *Sulla* sayd of *Cæsar*,
uno Cesare, multi sunt Marti; of
Alexander of Parma, there are
Herculeses.

Then mounting vp into an apartment
 ouer the former, I saw chambers
 exquisitly furnished with pictures,
 and lesser statues. In the long
 gallerie there are diuers peeces
 of the hand of *Caraccio*, the other
 roomes many ancient things, as
 an ancient peece of painting found
 in *Adrians Villa* made fifteen
 hundred yeares agoe, another
 ancient picture of *Engelbert*
IV studyeing, and *S. Bernard* standing
 by him. A rare designe of *Vasari*
 representing a towne in *Florence*
 taken by *Alexander Farnesi*, and
Michael Angelos true picture. The
 picture of *Michel Angelo*. The
 old picture of our *Lady* and *S. John*
Baptist in a small mosaick, work
 of a *Crucifix* in Iuory of *Michel Angelo*
 makeing. The designe, or rather
 perfect model of the bridge throw
 ouer the *Sceld*, by which *Alexander*
Farnesi tooke *Antwerp*. A

of *Medalls*; with a world of
rarities too long to be related,
neuer enough to be seen.

then descending into a little back *The*
rt, I saw there the famous *Toro. famous*
a statue of a great *Bull*, to whose *Bull.*
a rope being tyed at one end
at the other end of it a womans
re, two lusty fellowes are striue-
to push this bull from a promon
into the sea below, and the
man together with him, to make
away. The story is knowne, and
of *Amphion* and *Zetus*, who to
enge their mother *Antiope*, for the
done her by *Dirce* (who had
Licus King of *Thebes* to repu-
ze *Antiope* for to mary her)
ke this *Dirce*, and tyeing her to
bolls hornes threw them both, the
all, and the woman, into the *Sea*.
the *Bull*, the two brothers, the
man, a little boy, and a dog, are
cut out of one marble stone. The
fling fellow that keeps this *Bull*,
rather, whom this *Bull* keeps,
all tell you another story of this
ue through the nose: but seing
tells his story, as well as tells it,

you had better giue him à la
times to be rid of him, than
another long and new fable.

Going from hence into the
Piazza againe, I stept into the
of the *signori Pighini*, which
oueragainst the *Pallace* of
pesi, to see two statues, the one
Venus, the other of *Adonis*;
ancient ones, and so rarely
that the *Earle of Arondel*, late
Marshal of England, offered two
thousand crownes for them, but
refused.

Passing from hence towards
pallace of *Cardinal Spada*, I entred
into it, and there saw many ex
pictures.

Ponte
Sisto.

The Hof-
pital of
the holy
Trinity.

Thence I went to *Ponte Sisto*,
from thence to the *Hospital* of
Trinity, which receiues all Pilgr
comeing to *Rome*, for three day
and treateth them plentifully. I
fesse, I went often hither, and
often admired the wonderfull
rity which is done here dayly;
especially in the *holy week* in lea
the *Confraternity* of this *Hospital*
which, most are gentlemen. Here

ble

Bishops, and Cardinals wash
pilgrims feet, and then serue
at supper in the long *Refectory*,
there are frequently in the
week, four hundred pilgrims
at table.

Returning from hence I went to *S. Girolamo della Charita*, a *mo della*
Church, and house of good Priests, *Charita*.
Most of them Gentlemen, liuing
their owne expences, yet all in
community. *S. Philip Neri* insti-
tuted them, and liued among them
many yeares. In the Church I saw
in the High Altar, an excellent
figure of *S. Hierome*.

By stands the *English Colledge*. The En-
glish, once an Hospital for the En-
glish Colledge, and built by the English ledge.

Spital of Merchants in Rome, to receiue En-
glish pilgrims in; because a poore
English woman had been found
killed by dogs in the night, for
want of a lodgeing. In the Church
of this Colledge, lyes buried Car-
dinal Alan, the last English Cardi-
nal of our Nation.

The

From hence I went to the *Chiesa Chiesa*
belonging to the good *Nuona*.

K kiiiij

priests

Priests of the Oratory. This is of the neatest Churches in Rome the best served. Its all painted the roof by the rare hand of di Cartona, and richly gilt. I saw the neat Chappel of S. Neri, a primitive Saint in all but time. He was the Institutor of this holy Company of Priest, are Religions men in all things in vows, and name. The Chancel and Altar of this great Saint, the Gospel side the of High Altar his true picture there, was made by Guido Rheni. Under this Altar in a lower Chappel, or Vault, the body of this Saint in an iron chest: if you desire to know his merits and life, aske all the Priests which lately saw them, and they will tell you. On the other side of the High Altar within the rayles is buried Caesar Baronius, once a Priest of this house, and for many years after much reluctancy, to be made Cardinal by Clement the VIII. He deserued this honour in the opinion of all men, for hauing written his incomparable Ecclesiastical

*Cardinal
Caesar Ba-
ronius.*

Hercules, for helping *Atlas*
 up *heaven* one day onely,
 signed by *Poëts* to haue deser-
 be taken vp to *heaven*; I may
 say, that *Baronius* deserued
 the purple of the *Church*, for
 alone borne vp the cause of
Church of God, against a whole
 of *Centuriators*. For my part,
 conit among my felicities, to
 liued after *Baronius*, and to
 spent a good part, of three
 study in reading his *Sacred*
 which cost him ten times
 years study in writeing. And
 could enter into a fair field of
 sayes; and like the *Eagle* in
 hauing nothing els to giue
 giue him a feather, that is,
 of my pen; but that I write
 sayes now, and not of men;
 his full prayes may be in-
 in those three short enco-
 ; *Ecclesiæ Cocles*; *Cesar*
 ; *Orbis Locupletator*.
 the house of these good *Priests*
 also to be seen for the *Li-*
 sake, which is one of the best
 and for the great *Oratoryes* The Ora-
 K k v sake; tory.

sake, where there is every
and *Holyday* in winter at night
best Musick in the world.

La Pace.

From hence I went to the Church
de la Pace, a neat Church
adorned with excellent painting
statues. Here many famous painters
haue signalised their memory
Peruzzi of *Siena*, *Vasari*, *Leone*
a Lady of Bologna, *Fontana*,
tilefchi, *Canalier Gioseppe*,
and *Raphael Urbin* himself,
painted the *Prophets* and *Sibyls*
the *Chappel of Augustina* (big)
some think that he made the
boyes that are so well done.
statues of *S. Peter* & *S. Paul*,
the hand of *Michel Angelo*.

Pasquin.

Going from hence through
street of the *Stationers*, I came
the *Piazza di Pasquino*, which
thought to be the very centre
Rome. And here I cannot forget
Pasquin himselfe, who forges
man. This *Pasquin* is an old bronze
statue, something like that of
cules in the *Belvedere* descends
aboue, and of some rare hand.
because it stands neare three, of

whereby to escape when
 have fixed their *Libells*, ieering
 set vp here, and father vpon
 Messer *Pasquino*, their *Saty-*
ra, called from him, *Pas-*
quino; which *Morforius*, another
 neare the *Capitol*, vseth
 were.

hence passing on to the
 of *S. Pantaleon* belonging
 the *Fathers of the Schola Pia*,
 willing to enter into it, and
 because four hundred yeares
 it was a *Collegiate Chureh*,
 possessed by *English Priests*, as
 appeare by the *Inscription* vpon
 which was cast then.

S. Pantaleon.

hence I stept into *Piazza Na-*
 called so by corruption from
Agona, because this
 was anciently a *Circus* for
 and it was called *Circus*
Maximus. In the midst of it anciently
 a great *Egyptian pillar* with
 gyphs vpon it; and now of
 hath gotten an other such
 set vp here by *Pope Innocent*
 with a rare *fountain* yssuing
 at the foot of it, and adorned
 with

*Piazza
Narbona.*

with four great statues of marble representing the four of the world. In this place

The Church of S. Agnes, stands the new Church of S. Agnes, built vpon the place where she

condemned to the *stews*. This Church is built at the cost of *Prencipe philio*, whose *Pallace* ioynes it. This *Pallace* ouer looking the *Piazza Nauona* deserues onely a glance of an eye, but

The Palazzo Pamphilio.

an houres inspection within. The chambers are many and faire, the great *Hall* a most louely room of painting, and variety of pictures in frames can make a house handsome

In this *Piazza* also I saw the *pallace* of the *Duke of Bracciano* of the house of *Orsini*: and the house of the family of *Torres*.

The Spanish Church here, called *S. Iacomo S. Iacomos*, is not to be forgotten. Here lyes buried in it *Petrus aconius* a learned *Critick* for a *niard*. The picture here in oyle of *San Diego* is of *Annibal Caracci*

The Sapienza.

Ouer against the back dore of the Church stands the *Sapienza*, a Colledge, where the publick Lectures

This Colledgde was begun by the four *IIII*, but much beautified of late with handsome schooles of S. *Urban* the neat Church, by *Urban* the and a publike Library by *Urban* the *VII*. We haue had, *Principe* *Principe*, two Englishmen that ioynes *Readers* here; *Doctor Hart*; *Doctor Gibbs* a Noble *Cesare* *Laureat Poët*, & the *Horace* of eye, but age.

within, hence passing through the and faire, *Madama*, and before the ouely roome of the *Grand Duca*, I went of picture *Lewis* his Church belonging *S. Lewis* use handsome French Nation. Its a handsome Church, and well serued with of *Braccio* *Priests*. Theres also an *Hof* and the belonging to that Church and *man*. In the Church I found here, can a pillar on the left hand, be forgot picture of great Cardinal *Petrus* a French man, whom I may call *Great*, because he was re in oyle a great *Statesman*, and a yet very *Carac* man; that is, he was a great k dore of ant to his King; and yet a great *en* *a*, a part of God. His rare Letters lick *Le* the one; and his life written by

by *Du Verdier*, shews the
 Here lies also buried in the
 almost of this Church, an
 Priest of great vertue, by
More, of the family of great
Thomas More, and heire of
 family, if I mistake not. His
 brother and hee struing who
 of them should be *Priest*, it was
 prerogatiue of age, which made
 him to be four and twenty be
 his brother, made him enter
Orders before him and became
 Priest; leauing the *Estate* to
 brother. It was hee, that set
 out the life of *Sir Thomas More*
English: at last, retireing to Rome
 be *Agent* for his brethren the *Cle*
 hauing ended his businesse there
 happily! (which was the procure
 of a *Catholick Bishop*) he ended
 life so too, and was buried
 by his owne choyce.

From hence I went to the *Pal*
The Pal- of *Iustiniani*, which is hard
lace of Here I saw so many statues of
Iustiniani old *Heathen Gods*, and such rooms
 full of old *marble feet* of them, that
 you would almost sweare the *He*

Gods, when they were banished
 the *Pantheon*, had been com-
 hither as to a *prison*: or that
 of the *ancestours* of this house,
 been *shoomakers* to the old Gods,
 therefore was obliged to haue
 last and measures. For they
 Gods of all sizes, seing (as
 sayth) they had 30000 Gods.
 of these *Statues* are yet seen
 Gallery about, and in euery
 in the house, which they
 rather then adorne. And yet
 none of them, but is a *Palla-*
 to this *Family*; and would
 its sudden ruine if alienated.
 as I remember, the old Prince
 dying without heirs male,
 this man his heire, with this
 that he should not so much
 alienate one statue vpon payne
 forfeiting the whole house and
 its. Iudge then, whether he
 not need to keep these *statues*
 vp, as the *Tyrians* did their
 in a *Siege*: or whether the
 of one of these *statues* out
 the window, would not be pro-
 a throwing the house out of
 the

the windowes. Vpon which occasion, I cannot omit to tell you he the ancient statues of Rome were growne at last to be so many in number, that (as *Cassiodore* sayth with of them) *posteritas pene parem populum urbi dedit, quam natura procreauit*, posterity had made almost as many men by art in the Citie, as were made by nature. And the statues grew to that excellence too, that the marble ones were thought too vulgar, and gold and syluer ones were erected by riotous men, and scorned to be like others in anything but in being mortal. But I will returne againe to this house, and cannot leaue it without mentioning you of some rare pictures, of Titian and other prime masters, which are showne in the Gallery above; especially the rare picture of *S. Iohn the Euangelist* of the hand of *Raphael* *Urbino*; and that of our *Lady* and *S. Ioseph* in an other roome, which is a rare copie of that famous picture in the cloyster of the *Annunciata* at *Florence*, of *Andrea del Sarto*.

From hence I went to the Church

Cassiod. l.

7.

X

which occurred in the year 1144, when the goodly ruins of the *Therma* *Eustachio*.

Rome was destroyed by the Emperor *Alexander Severus*. In the *Porch*

of this Church I saw an Inscription

in a stone, which told me

that *Alexander of Parma* was

detained here with his brother,

and his twinns. This Church stands

in the place where *S. Eustachius*

and his wife *Theopista*, and his

sons *Agapitus* and *Theopistus*, were

cast into a brazen bull & martyred

by the brazen heart of *Trajan*,

whom *Eustachius* had served twice

as General of his Armies, and gain-

ed him as many Victories.

From hence I went to the *Rotonda*, The Ro-

und which was called anciently, the *Pan- tonda* or

Pantheon, because it was dedicated to

all the Gods. This is a bolder peece of

Architecture then men think. For

as other *Vaults* are streng-

thened and made good by being

supported up close at the top, and in the

middle of the *Vault*, which hinders

the *Vault* from shrinking; here

a great massiue vault is left wide

at the top, with a hole about three

times wide in diamenter. Indeed

Sebastian

Sebastianus Serlius, an experienced man in *Frabriks*, thinks this Ch^{urch} to be the vnick example of perfect *Architecture*; and *Pliny* in his time placed it among the rarest works that were then extant. It hath no windows in it, nor any other light but what comes in at the wide entrance mentioned aboue. Anciently it was couered with *brazen tiles*, and thought guilty too, as *Lipsius* thinks; but now its couered with great *marble stones*. Its a hundred and forty feet high, and as many broad: and it hath no *pillars* to beare vp the great roof. Indeed it hath taken all the *Pillars* out of doores, and makes them waite in the Portico where there are thirteen great *pillars* all of one peece, each one six foot high, and six in diameter, of a garnite, or spackled marble. The *Capitelli* of these *Pillars* are the best in *Rome* of *Corinthian* order. Here is the *Tombe* of the incomparable Painter *Raphael Vrbino*.

Ille hic est Raphael, timuit

fospite Vinci

Rerum magna parens, & morum
meri.

Pantheon

This Temple stood anciently the
 Minerva made by Phidias
 which historyes ring. Here also
 placed the Statue of Venus, in
 that incomparable pearle
 Cleopatra hung, which vpon a
 was wager with *M. Antony* (whe-
 them should make the most
 supper) she was going to throw
 a glasse of *vieger* to macerate
 she had done another before)
 drink it vp: But *M. Antony*
 her hand, and confessing
 ouercomne, the Pearle, sayth
 was put in the Eare of Venus
 hath the Pantheon: In the round holes
 of doores, the Altars, where set those
 of the Gods of the Heathens,
 are now seen in the Belue-
 of the Maschere. This Temple
 its Porch, were so lined arr-
 kled manly with brasse, that there was
 enough of it to make diuers great
 by Pope *Vrbans* command,
 the great Canopy with the four
 which adorne *S. Peters High*
 And though the People and
 two equally senseless things,
 mured much at the takeing away
 of

of this *braſſe*; yet ſeing the *Pa*
 receiued no damage therby,
 ſeing it was improued to that he
 that it became *Eccleſia Ornamentum*
 & *Vrbi Munimentum*, the wiſe
 of men thought it well employd
 and let the people and malice
 I had almoſt forgot to tell you
 this *Temple* was made by *Ag*
 who had been thrice *Conſul*,
 words in the *Architrave* of the
 yet ſhew.

From hence I went through
Campo Marzo, vnto the *Ch*
S. Lorenzo in Lucina, which is ſe
 by *Cherici Regolari Minori*. I
 ancient Church neatly repaired
 late, and the greateſt *Parish Ch*
 in *Rome*.

*S. Loren-
 zo in Lu-
 cina.*

*The Pal-
 lace of
 Burghesi.*

From hence I went to ſee
Pallace of Burghesi which is har
 This is one of the nobleſt *Pal*
 in *Rome*. It giues you a faire b
 ſide of windowes, three ſtorye
 ouer another; and its lenght is
 digious. Mounting vp to the *C*
bers I found a fair open *Ga*
 built vpon *arches* and *pillars*
 about the *Court*. This *Gallery*

ing the Palace into feveral *appartements*; and
 s therby, the side which ouerlooks the
 d to that he saw a row of ten or twelve
 sia Ornamented Chambers through which I
 w, the wife of the Duke once. In these chambers
 ell employed the other roomes, I obserued
 d malice to the things. 1. Rich hangings, and
 o tell you, them rare painting made by a
 de by Agostino Lay-brother. The history of
 e Consul, a Queen of Sabas coming to visit
 ue of the Kings Court, and the rapt of
 abines, which make this *Fregio*
 t through the hangings, are so rarely
 o the Chamber done, that *Raphael* and *Mi-*
 which is *Angelo* would not haue mended
Minori. for colours. 2. A great Cabinet
 ly repaired, set with historyes cast in
Parish Church, and set with rich pretious
 its valurd at threescore
 nt to see and crownes. 3. A rare picture
 ich is *Harold* and *Anteus*. 4. *Raphaels*
 blest Picture. 5. The last supper by
 a faire boy. 6. The Terrasse and garden
 ee storyes, boxe kotts and fountains of
 lenght is, all at the very top of the house
 to the Chamber looking the street, riuer,
 open Gallows, and *S. Peters*. 7. The little
 pillars of gallery of pictures, where among
 s Gallery, I was showne the pictures of
Martin

Martin Luther, Nicolas Machiavel, and Caesar Borgia; There great Spectacles; of Religion, Policy, and Manners.
 8. The low coole gallery full of statues and pictures, especially of the *Borghian Family*. That of *Paulus Quintilian* in a small *Mosaick worke* is said to be discovered from painting; also the *Assumption of our Lady* the same worke. There I saw *Titians owne picture*, and the *Crucifix* made by *Michel Angelo* to life, that some men haue falsely giuen out that he drew it after a crucified man.

Mausoleum Augusti.

From hence I went to see the *Mausoleum Augusti*, or the *Tomb of Augustus Caesar*, standing near *S. Rocks Church* in a priuate place hard to be found out. It was once one of the neatest structures in Rome. And it was but fitting that the first of the *Emperours* should haue an honorable tombe; and that hee who hauing found Rome built of brick, and onely, had left it all of marble, should haue a marble monument erected to him after his death. *Vrbem Latine vocant, etiam inueni, marmoriam relin-*

Augustus. The *Mausoleum* was *Sueton.*
 and building of white marble,
 with four storyes set round
 pillars, and each story growing
 and lesser, with green trees set
 every story; hauing at the top
 the brazen statue of *Augustus*.
 two hundred and fifty cubits
 But now its much defaced, and
 something of the greatness of it,
 of its beauty.

from hence to the Church
 of *Padua* belonging to
Portughesi, I saw the Tombe
 the Great Canonist and Casnist
Martin Aspelcuita, with
 busto ouer it. This good
 hearing how his great friend
 was called to *Rome* to
 for himself in points of doc-
 which he was falsely accused
 followed him thither of his
 accord, to deffend his cause
 clear his innocency, and
 done it, died here.

to this Church stands the *S. August.*
 and Conuent of the *Austino*.
 In the Church I saw the
 of *S. Monica* mother to
 S.

*S. Ant. di
Padua.*

Martin Luther, Nicolas Machiavel, and Caesar Borgia; There great portraits; of Religion, Policy, and Man.
 8. The low coole gallery full of statues and pictures, especially of the *Borgia Family*. That of *Paulus Quintilian* in a small *Mosaick worke* is said to be discovered from painting; also the *Assumption of our Lady* the same worke. There I saw a *Titians owne picture*, and the *Crucifix* made by *Michel Angelo* to life, that some men haue fabulously giuen out that he drew it after a crucified man.

Mausoleum Augusti.

From hence I went to see the *Mausoleum Augusti*, or the *Tomb of Augustus Caesar*, standing near *S. Rocks Church* in a private place hard to be found out. It was once one of the neatest structures in *Rome*. And it was but fitting that the first of the *Emperours* should haue an honorable tombe; and that hee who hauing found *Rome* built of brick onely, had left it all of *marble*, should haue a *marble monument* erected to him after his death. *Vrbem Latere tiam inueni, marmoriam relinquo*

Augustus. The *Mausoleum* was
 and building of *white marble*,
 g vp with four storyes set round
 pillars, and each story growing
 grand lesser, with green trees set
 te every story; hauing at the top
 ll, the *brazen statue of Augustus*.
 as two hundred and fifty cubits
 . But now its much defaced, and
 ee something of the greatness of it,
 little of its beauty.

Sueton.

going from hence to the Church
 . Antony of Padua belonging to
 Portughesi, I saw the *Tombe*
 the Great Canonist and Casuist
 erre or Martin Aspelcuira, with
 statue in busto ouer it. This good
 a hearing how his great friend
 anza was called to Rome to
 ver for himself in points of doc-
 e, which he was falsely accused
 followed him thither of his
 he accord, to deffend his cause
 d cleare his innocency, and
 ing done it, died here.

S. Ant. di
 Padua.

Neare to this Church stands the
 Church and Conuent of the *Austino*.
 . In the Church I saw the
 of S. Monica mother to
 S.

S. Augus-

*Biblio-
theca An-
gelica.*

*Ioachims
Prophecie
of the
Turks.*

*S. Apol-
linaris.
The Ger-
man Col-
ledge.
The Pal-
lozzo
d' Al-
temps.*

S. Augustin. Here also lyes bur-
Onufrius Panuinus, a Fryer of this
uent, learned in sacred antiquity
and in the *Hebrew tongue*. In the
uent I often saw the neat Lib-
called *Bibliotheca Angelica*, beca-
Angelus Rocca, a Bishop and Ma-
of the Popes Sacristy, gaue it at
death to his Conuent; with an ob-
gation of letting it be open in
mornings. Among many curi-
bookes, I remember to haue
there the *Prophecies of Ioachims*
where among other things,
sayth, that the *Turks* shall be
comne and ruined by three nation-
by the *French*, *propter bonos* equi-
by the *English*, *propter bonos* mo-
narios: and by the *Venetians*, *pro-*
pter bonum consilium. These are
very words.

Neare to the forsayd Church
stands the Church of *S. Apollinaris*
and the *Germā Colledge*. Here the
singers of *Rome* meet constant-
Ouera gainst this Church stand
the Pallace of the Duke of *Altem-*
In which I saw the great Hall
and in it, the *Triumph of Bacchus*

basso rilieno cut in marble with
 milit arte. I saw also here the re-
 sentation of a Towne cut in wood,
 ancient and curious peece. The
 cure of our *B. Lady* with her son
 her armes, valued at five thousand
 sols; it is of *Raphaels* hand. The
 Library full of diuers good ma-
 nscripts and other books. In fine
 noble Chappel with the Tombe of
Anaclet Pope vnder the Altar
 the head of this *Saint* in the
 crystal, enchased in syluer and set
 with rich stones. The rich
 ornaments here for the Church ser-
 vice, cost the Duke a hundred and
 twenty thousand crownes.

From hence, in fine, I went to *S. John*
Florentins a neat Church be- *S. John*
 longing to the *Florentins*, at whose *Floren-*
 it was built. Here is in one of *tins*
 Chappels the picture of our *Church*
 our *Resurrection* made by *Lan-*
 a rare peece. And being lodged
 in this Church, I found that I
 wandered ouer all *Rome*, and
 now come againe to the *Bridge*
S. Angelo, were I began my first
 journey through *Rome*.

But seeing that in such townes
this, there is alwayes something to
seen after all, I made many irreg-
lar excursions vp and downe Rome
to view many things, which I had
not taken in my direct way before
as some *pallaces*, some rare *fountaines*
diuers *antiquities*, *Studies of virtues*
and the like, which I haue been
forced, for methods sake, to pass
ouer: yet because there are whole
bookes of all the *pallaces*, *fountaines*,
statues, and *antiquities*, set forth
cuts and *pictures*, I remit my Reader
to them, while I aske one question

Where are now those rare peeces
of antiquity which historyes rather
mention, then we finde now
Rome? as the *Cymboum Marj*; the
Gregostasis; the *Curia Hostilia*; the
Golden House of Nero; the *Theater*
of *Pompey*, of which *Tertullian*
sayth, *Pompeius Magnus solo*
theatro minor; the *Forum Nervae*;
the *Theater of Statilius Taurus*; the
Septizonium Seueri; the *Tower of*
Mecenas; the *Hippodromus*; the
House of Gordianus; the *Circus Fla-*
minius; the *Circus Maximus*; the

Tertull.
Lib. de
Spectac.
c.10.

Atticus

townes; *Trium Libertatis*; Scipios house;
 etching to the *Triumphal Arch of Augustus*
 any integritie, of *Domitian*; and a world of
 owne Rome, her such rare buildings, whereby
 which I haue the *Romans* thought to haue eter-
 way before, ed their memories; if you aske
 e fountain, these things in bookes; you
 of virtuous, al finde their names onely; if
 haue beene, a looke for them now in *Rome*,
 ce, to passe, shall finde no markes at all of
 are who, em: which makes me cry out with
 , fountain, mark; *Crede mihi aliis quam la-*
 set forth, *leis fundamentis eget gloria, ut sit*
 my Reader, *ensura: beleue me true permanent*
 e question, rie stands in need of other founda-
 are peo- ple, then those of stone. Hence *Ianus*
 yes rather, *italis* an ingenious *Italian Poet*,
 de now, eing obserued, that all the old
 Mary; the, sine buildings of *Rome* are moul-
 ostilia; the, ed away, and that *Fluide Tyber*
 he Theatre, ely remains still, cryes out with
 Tertullian, is sweet moral.

us solo, see hinc quid possit fortuna; immota
 m Nerva, labascunt,

Taurus; the, qua perpetuo sunt fluitura, manent.

Tower, but I cannot leaue *Rome* without

omns; the, king notice of the *Deuotion, Mu-*

Circus Flaminius, Ceremonies, shows, *Gouernment*,

rimus; the, and the inhabitants of this place: of

Astir each

Petrarc.
In Re-
med.
utrinusq.
Fort.

each of which I will giue a touch
both for my *Travelers* sake, and
Readers.

*Deuotion
in Rome.*

And first, for the *Deuotion* of Rome
I found it to be very great and re
in those places where the *Quarante*
Hore and *Stations* are kept. For
the yeare long the *Quarante* Ha
go from one *Church* to an other
through all the *Churches* of Rome
and there you shall alwayes see
world of deuout people praying and
meditating, and hearing the se
mons, and giuing of almes, and
all this with that profound respect
and silence, with that assiduity and
concourse, with that seruour and
zeale, that you need not aske where
the *station* is, but onely observe
where you see the people flocking
so fast in the morneing, and where
the poore make the greatest *bed*
and *lane*. In other *Churches* of Rome
upon their *festinal dayes* (which
happen almost euery day, in one
place or other) they haue the best
sick can be got and though this seeme
to draw mens eares to the *Church*
rather then their *hearts*; yet what

remember what eleuated thoughts
breeds in the minde; and how
recently it detaines men from
ing worse, I cannot but place
Church musick among the acts of de-
tion.

Now, as for this *musick*, it is the
best in the world, and in the best
place, which is *voyses*. For my part,
having read in a learned *Author*,
that the hateing of *musick* is a signe
of a soul quite out of tune, and not
fitly strung for *predestination*; and
that the *Scythian king*, who held the
bridle of his horse, to be farre
better *musick*, then the pipe of fa-
mous *Thimotheus*, was held for an
idiot himself; I thought it both come-
ly and lawfull to loue *musick*: &
being in a place where the best *mu-*
sick was, I frequented it often with
singular satisfaction. Now the best
musick I heard, was the *musick* of
the *Popes Chappel* consisting of
pure voyces, without any organ, or
other instruments: euery singer here
singing his part so well, that they
seem all to be masters of *musick*.
Then the *musick* of the *Chiesa*

The mu-
sick of
Rome.

Nova; of *S. Apollinaris*; vpon when h
Cecilyes day in the Church of the Candles
 Saint the *Patroneffe* of singers; vpon Thurs
 the *Oratory* of *S. Marcello* euery the Pop
 Friday in *Lent*; of the *Iesuits* durcims fee
 the *Quarante hore* in *Shroftide*; vpon Thurs
 euery good Church of *Nunns* vpon Peters da
 their *patrons* day; especially that Cerem
 the *Nunns* of *Campo Marzo*, where Canoniz
 I heard often *Fonseca* sing for any of
 well, that she seemed to me, as if she
 cheers vp much the Church in the pul
 combats; & to make the Church of
Militant either looke like the accord
 Church *Triumphant*, or long for the Church
 In a word, whosoever loues music in the
 and hears but once this of *Rome* *Athana*
 thinks he hath made a saue baptiz
 journey to *Rome*, and is well payed others.
 for all his paynes of coming willing
 farre.

Haueing giuen my cares many a death
 break-fast vpon the musick, I gaue, to
 my eyes many a Collation vpon the same: and
 The Ceremonies of *Rome*, which were at euery
 remonies. chiefly these. The Ceremony of the will as t
 Popes opening of the *Porta Sancta*, vpon, w
 of *S. Peters* Church in the *Iubily* year, vpon
 The Ceremonies of the Popes Chappell the C
 pte

when he assists there, especially
Candlemasse day, Palmesunday,
Monday Thursday &c. The Ceremony
 of the Popes washing of thirteen
 of his singing masse
 daily in *S. Peters Church* vpon
Peters day and other great dayes;
 Ceremony of *Beatifying* and
Canonizing of Saints; the Ce-
 remony of his creating new Car-
 dinals, and giuing them their
 in publick Consistory, the Ce-
 remonie of the *Masse* sung in Greek
 according to the Greek rites, in
 Church of the Greek Seminary,
 on the Feast of the Epiphany, and
 of *St. Athanasius* his day; the Ceremony
 of baptizing the Jews; with a world
 of others. One ceremony I was not
 willing to misse in my five seueral
 trages, because it alwayes implies
 death of a Spiritual Father, I
 sawe, the Ceremony of a *Sede Va-*
cant: and of all the bad compliments
 whichever I heard made, I like none
 as that of a noble man of Ger-
 many, who being asked by Pope
 Innocent the X, whether he had seen
 the Ceremonies of Rome, answer-

ed, that he had seen all, but a *Vacante*, as if he had sayd; *Father, I have seen all the fine sight of Rome, but your death.* A horrible *Tramontane* compliment, which euen the *Pope* himself to a smile.

As for the *Showes*, I saw diuers both *Sacred* and *Prophane*. As the *whipping Processions* in the *Holy year*. The great *Procession* from *S. Marcell* Oratory to *S. Peters Church* vpon *Mandy Thursday* in the *Holy year*. The *Spanish Procession* in *Piazza Nauona* vpon *Easter day* in the morning in the *Holy year*. The *Procession* of the *Zucelle* vpon our *Lady day* in *Lent*. The *Procession* of the *Priests* of the *Oratory* vpon *Tuesday* to the *seauen Churches*; with five or six thousands persons following of them, all whom they treat in an open field, giuing euery one a couple of hard eggs, and a slice of *salsigia*, with bread and wine. There are seueral *Caualcatas* of the *Pope* and *Cardinals*. The *Spanish Caualcata* vpon *S. Peters Eue*, when the *Spanish Embassador* presents the *purse* of gold, and the *Gennet*. There is a *Girandola* and fire workes vpon *S.*

The
Shows of
Rome.
Sacred.

but a *S* *Ene*, and diuers such like fa-
 sayd; *H* triumphs.

the fine *fig* or the *Prophane Showes*, I saw

A horri- *Solemne Entryes of Embassadors*,

which *pro* specially those of *Obedience*, where

a smile. *Princes Embassador* striue to

saw diue- *ou* the other, and by excessiue

ne. As *ences* make their masters great-

Holy we appeare aboue that of others.

S. Marcell *Caualcatas* to Court vpon their

urch *publick* audience: their reception

Holy year *publick Consistory*: their audience

in *Piaz* *Leane*, are all stately. Then the

in the mar- *ous Opere*, or musical *Drammata*

The *Pro* *ed* with such admirable art, and

our *Lady* forth with such wonderfull

ssion of *ages of Scenes*, that nothing can

upon *shro* more surprizeing. Here I haue

rchas; *u* upon their stages, *riuers* swelling,

ons follow *boats* rowing vpon them, waters

in they *flowing* their banks and stage,

uery one *flyeing* in the aire, serpents crawl-

a slice *u* upon the stage, houses falling

ine. Th *he suddain*, Temples and *Bosc*

Pope *earing*, whole townes, knowne

Canalc *ones*, starting vp on the suddain

when th *men* walking in the streets; the

sents th *appearing* and chafeing away

net. Th *keness*, sugar plumms fall vpon

s vpon S

Prophane

spectators heads like haile, run
flash in the ladies faces like light
with a thousand such like repre-
sentations. In fine, the *Carnival*
pes in the streets exhibited by
blemen with great cost and gl

The Go-
vernment
of Rome.

That of
the Citie.

As for the Government of Rome
found it diuided into two parts
Government of the Citie; and the
Government of the Church. That of
Citie is exactly performed by a
Gouernour (some Prelate of great pa-
constituted by the Pope to w
ouer the Citie carefully, and
render him an account weekly
that passeth. This Gouernour li-
alwayes in the heart of the Citie
and hath besides his owne garde
Barigello or Captain of the *Sbirri*
Sergeants, to keep all in order
awe, both day, and night. The
Barigello hath, *Argus* like, a
dred eyes to spy into the deportment
of all that liue in Rome, and, like
reus like, as many hands, to
to prison those that infringe
Lawes. Hence iustice here is
exactly performed, as orders
discreetly giuen out. The price

things are printed and affixed in
 like light places and shops; *Inns* and
 like representations are bound to haue them set
 at their entrance, that strangers
 might know the rates of all provisions,
 and blame none but themselves, if
 they be couzened. So that its as hard
 as to be couzened here, as its
 not to be couzened in other
 parts. And for those that cannot
 read, or speake the language well,
 they wil aske of them, what they
 will haue for a meale, how much for a pound
 of meate, how much for a pinte of
 wine, and such wine, &c. and if they
 find them to haue been couzened
 in the quantity, weight, or
 price, they leaue the stranger
 and his expectation, and punish
 the delinquent beyond his desire.
 The last *Iubily* yeare I was shewne
 some of the *Sbirri* in *Pilgrims* habits
 for purpose, to mingle themselves
 with the other *pilgrims*, the better to
 see how they were vsed or
 abused by their *Hostes* in *Inns* and
Hostels, and accordingly punish
 them. In fine, iustice is so well ad-
 ministered here, and imprisoning
 cases

cases so many, that the last Prince headed, Conde being in Rome, sayd he would deliberated much at one thing the re, which Pope ho was to see so many men go out of the Car their houses in the morneing, and let his A returne home againe to dinner with his wife, to out being imprisoned. A knife in the mans pocket, a darke Lanterne, a Church. A sword worne without leaue, &c. with the m suffice to make a man be sent to Church, all prison: and a poekes pistol found about the, and you, or in your cloakbag, is enough to make you be sent to the Gallies for t with *tre tratti di corda*, that is, they follow *strappada thrice*: yet they mitigate as who the rigour of these lawes to strangers, th who offend out of ignorance. three thou

That
of the
Church.

As for the gouernment of the Church, and w thats doue partly by the Pope him self in feucral Congregations. hee people before him: partly by his *Viceregue* the General, a Cardinal who hath vnder his house him a *Vice-Gerent* (a Bishop) to helpe many day him. Theres scarce a day in the week, heeing but the Pope holds one Congregation, named (or other, about Church affairs, in which par which Congregations not onely Cardinals was; dinals interuene, but also Bishops, that are and Doctors; and where all business is most par are

headed, as well as handled with
 deliberation. Every three weeks
 the Pope holds a *Concistory*, where
 the Cardinals that are in Rome,
 meet his Holyness, as at a Grand
 Council, to advise with him con-
 cerning the necessary affairs of the
 Church. And its pretty to see how
 the motions of a well ordered
 machine, all businesses here move at
 once, and yet never interfere or clash
 with one another.

As for the Inhabitants of Rome, *The In-*
 they follow the fortune of their Citie; *habitants*
 as when Rome was but yet a new *of Rome.*

the inhabitants where but
 three thousand in all, sayth Diony-

Church, and when it was come to its full
 growth, it had three or four millions

people, in so much that in a great

plague the Bills of mortality came to

thunder thousand men a day, and this for

many dayes together: so now Rome

having been six times sackt and

ruined (as I sayd above) is not the

part so populous as heretofore

was; and even those inhabitants

that are now in Rome, are for the

most part originary from other parts

are

of

*Euseb. in
Chronico.*

Italy and Europe; and haue been to best drawne to take vp here either of these places preferments or business. The Noblest best place it self is for the maior part forraine may and sprung out of such families as are well knowne Popes, Princes, and Cardinals. These are the best affairs haue been forraine before their promotions and preferments. There all true ancient and illustrious Roman families I found to be these few in Europe *Vrsini, Colonna, Sauelli, Frangepani*, and some few others.

Hauiing thus, as *Painters* do, taken in *Rome* in all her postures, I confessed that it happened to mee, as it did to *Apelles* takeing the picture of *Compaspe*; that is, by looking often and so attentiuely vpon *Rome*, I began to be so farre in loue with her, as not onely to subscribe to *Cassiodorus* his opinion, who affirms it to be a kind of crime not to liue in *Rome*, when you can do it. *Piacula genus est absentem sibi Romam distans facere, qui in ea constitutus possit inclaribus habitare*; but also to subscribe to our old *Britain Kings*, *Cadwallader, Coenred, offa, Ina*, and *Burrhed*, who thought *Rome* also

*Cassiod.
Epist.*

haue be to best place to dye in. For if
 e either these places be thought by all men,
 he Noblest best places to line in, where a Rome a
 part forrainer may learne the most experi- fine place
 families ental knowledge, & how to menage to line in.
 Cardinals great affairs; where can aman learne
 their more knowledge then in Rome?
 nts. There all languages are spoken, all
 ous Romanenses are taught, the ablest men
 these few Europe meet, all the best records
 Frangepan found, all wits appeare as vpon
 their true theater, all forrain Em-
 s do, take Ambassadors render themselves, all
 I confesse Ambassadors at their returne to Rome
 it did load themselves of the obserua-
 icture ons they haue made abroad; and
 oking there euery stone almost is a booke;
 pon Rome euery statue a master; euery inscription
 ue within lesion, euery Antichamber an Aca- And a
 Cassiodorus? And againe, if those places fine place
 firmes the best to dye in, where all com- to dye in.
 to line parts of the soul are best had; what
 Piacenza place can be better to dye in then
 am dining Rome? the very center and bosome it
 utis possib self of Catholick Communion; and
 ublicke where there is so much Denotion, and
 edwalla so much Vertue partised; and where
 ffa, In you haue this comfort also in you
 t Rome graue;
 also

grauē; that you lye in a grove *Marino*, a
which hath been bathed in the blood of
of so many thousand martyrs.

And thus much of *Rome*, in the description of which, if I haue been too *Frolixe*, remember that great Ladies are long in dressing: if too short, remember that I onely relate what I saw there, not all that is to be seen there.

*My iour-
ney from
Rome to
Naples.*

Having thus seen *Rome*, I agreed with the *Procaccio*, to carry me to *Naples*. Others take with them *Vetturino*, that lets them haue horses and dyets them to; I meane, defrayes a man for meat and drink and horse hire both going, and coming, and your horse five dayes at *Naples* (but not your dyet there) and lets you haue his horses two dayes, to go to *Vesuvius* and *Pozzolo*; and all this for fourteen, or fifteen crownes a man. Its true, a man is ill lodged, and badly treated in that iourney, but it doth a gentle man good to be acquainted with hardship.

Parting then from *Rome* by the Gate of *S. Iohn Lateran* we passed through these places.

Marino

Marino, a neat little towne be- *Marina*.
 ging to *Cardinal Colonna*. It
 kes like a painted towne.

Veletri, famous for the birth of *Veletri*.
 ancesters of *Augustus Caesar*.

res a brazen Statue of *Vrbani* the
 Ill, and a neat pallace and garden
Cardinal Ginetti. Its an Episcopal
 it is to be.

The *Tre Taberne* where *S. Paul* was *Tre Ta-*
 , at his first comeing to *Rome*, *berne*.
 the *Christians of Rome*. Act. 28. v.

Peperno where *Camilla* the *Ama- Peperno*.
 was borne.

and *Fossa Nuova* where *S. Thomas Fossa*
 Aquin going to the Council of *Nuona*
 , fell sick and dyed.

Taracina (old *Anxur*) the head *Taracina*
 of the *Volscians*, but now
 re and bald ; shewing nothing
 some old ruines of the hauen
 which *Antoninus Pius* here adorned;
 of an old Temple. Its an Epis-
 al towne.

Not farre from hence stood an-
 ntly the towne *Amycla*, that *Py- Amycla*.
 gorical, or *Puritanical* towne,
 which

which was ruined by *Serpents*, *adin Barb*
 cause none would kill them; *Pyr Turk*
goras his doctrine forbidding men *adin, wh*
 to kill any living creature. And *me King*
 time it was ruined by *silence*; *graded th*
 man daring to speak of the enemy *the Spani*
 coming; too many false alarms *g vpon t*
 haueing made the *magistrats* for *hearing*
 vnder payne of death, that no *gonfaga*
 should speak any more of the *enna, and*
 myes coming: so that when the world
 came indeed, no man durst speak his
 it. Thus not onely *Philosophy*, *them to*
 euen *Silence* it self and *Obedience* *being to*
 two noble *Vertues*, are hurtfull *to his le*
 men, if they bee not accompany *leaping*
 with *discretion*. *in her*

From *Taracina* we went to *Freg*owly, *t*
 to supper, haueing passed through *my clot*
 forest of *baye trees*, and through *all liber*
 open gate called *Portello*, which *this fair*
 men into the *kingdome of Naples*. *ke a b*

Fundi is so called because its building
 in a low flat. Its ancient if you be best o
 leuee you eares, not your eyes. *Rogerous*
 it lookes yonger, then the other *weak to*
 townes I had passed through before *from F*
 The reason is, because this town *on the*
 was burned some 130 yeares ago *le A*

Seru. in
lib. 10.

Æneid.

Amyclas
filentium
perdidit.
Prouerb.
apud S.
Hieron.

Fundi.

erpens, *adin Barbarozza*, admiral of the
em; *Pyrat Turk Solymán*. It was this *Leo Afer*:

dingmen *adin*, who of a famous *Pyrat*,
re. Another *King of Algiers*, having
silence; traded those of *Algiers* to shake
the enemy the *Spanish yoke*. This *Caradin*
lfe alarig upon the *Mediterranean Sea*,
trats for hearing by his spies, that *Ju-*
hat no *sonfaga* (widdow of *Vespasian*
of the *emina*, and the handsomest woman
when the world) liued here in *Fundi*,
arst speakd his men in the night, and
osophy, them to catch her napping; re-
Obedientie to make a fine present of
hurtfull to his lewd master *Solymán*. But
company leaping out of her bed, rid a
in her very linnen, escaped so
at to *Fundi* rowly, that had she stayd to put
through any clothes, she had for euer, put
through all liberty. The *Pyrats* missing
which this fair *Helena*, fayled not to
Naples, like a burning *Troye* of *Fundi*;
se its burning it and carryeing away
if you be best of its inhabitants: such
eyes. Fierous things are great beauties
the other weak townes.

h before from *Fundi* we went to *Mola*,
his town on the *Via Appia*, so called be- The *Via*
res ago the *Appius Claudius* a noble *Appia*.
Caradin Roman

Roman made it at his owne
 dureing his *Consulat*. This *Cave*
 is one of the greatest proofs of
Romans greatnesse and riches. For
 was five dayes iourney long, begi-
 ing at *Rome*, and reaching thro-
 the kingdome of *Naples*, to *Brin-*
dusium. It was as broad as two
 might easily meet vpon it and
 it was all of great black flint stones,
 each one as big as two men
 carry, and layd so close together
 that they haue held together th-
 1800 yeares, and Seeme, as *Pro-*
pius sayth ingeniously, to be rat-
congeniti, then *congesti*, borne to-
 ther, then layd together. The
 quent passing of horses and men
 (for so many yeares) vpon
 cawsey, haue made it both
 smooth and shyneing, that when
Sunn shines vpon it, you may
 it glitter two miles off, like a syl-
 highway.

Mola.

Formia.

Arriueing at *Mola*, called a-
 ciently *Formia*, I went to see *C-*
ceros Tombe which stands in a garden
 not farre off. And I the more wil-
 lingly belecue it to be his Tombe

becau

use its ce
 alla in For
) and th
 litter, w
 he executi
 beheade
 his Ton
 me the
 you, tha
 d not spo
 ; or ve
 , pray
 so famo
 auing se
 pany an
 lussy v
 and b
 stayed
 er. Ar
 half
 up to
 the sk
 once
 wards
 the King
 Emper
 e one
 our of
 rowed

use its certain, that *Tully* had
ulla in *Formis* (which was this
) and thither he was going in
 litter, when he was ouertaken
 the executioners of the *Triumviri Val.*
 beheaded, There are no words *Max. l.*
 his *Tombe*; of which if you *i. c. 4.*
 me the reason, I can onely
 you, that either words in *prose*
 not speak, *their Tully* being
 ; or *verses* would not, out of
 , *praise* him, who had made
 so famous.

having seen this, some of our
 company and I, tooke a boate and
 lusty watermen, to row vs to
 and back againe, while the *Caëta*
 stayed at *Mola* to provide
 er. Arriueing in little more
 half an houre at *Caëta*, we
 up to the *Castle*, where we
 the skelleton of *Charles Bour-*
 once *Constable* of *France*, but
 wards itakeing against his
 the King vpon a disgust, he serued
Emperor Charles the V., and was
 one of his *Generals*, and *Go-*
 our of *Millan*. Where hauing
 mowed mony of the *Milanese*, and
 hauing

*The Bp.
of Belley
in his his-
tories.*

*Bourbons
Body.*

having layd a deep curse holds to
Himself (wishing the might day Sanio
the first enterprife he vnder too down
if he payd not back the money contains
such a time, he fayled in his rendering
but his curse did not. For his w, strik
enterprife wasto go sack Rome a a sacre
there his curse met him as he sc almost t
the walls; & being shot with wo, with
musket bullet he was forced to passion
his debt to natnre. His body pon the
carried to Caëta, where it there is
with its clothes, bootes and spurrs untins
in a long boxe streight vp, with a great
Spanish Epitaph ouer his head. but my
of all re

*Francia mi dio la lecche,
E Spagna los y Ventura,
Roma mi dio la muerre,
Gaëta la Sepoltura.*

*France gaue me milk, Spayne gaue & th
employments gaue, the fa
Rome gaue me death, and here G. Tho
a graue. r, and*

This Castle standing vpon a place was
montory ouer looketh the towne his I
and thirty miles of Sea. In the

*The Clo-
nen Rock.*

of the towne, towards land side (Return
this towne is a pure Peninsula) after
the Clonen Rock, which Traditio, a
h

curse which holds to haue been thus elouen
might doe our Saniours death: The long stairs
under tooing downe between the two
he mony mounts in the very open gash,
in his w rendering you to a neat chappel
For his w, strike you all the way long
k Rome as a sacred reuerence, and are
as he se almost to rend also a stony heart
shot with wo, with the thought of our Sa
forced to passion.

his body upon the top of all this Promon-
ere it is there is an ancient monument of
and spiritus Plancus an old Roman,
o, with a great deale of old Latin vpon
s head, but my rideing boots put me
che, of all reading humour, and I was
e, willing to let Plancus lye
te, ly in his monument aboue, so
ould but recouer againe our
payne & there sit still. Of this towne
the famous Cardinal Caetanus,
d here St. Thomas Aquinas his name,
r, and almost learning. This
pon a place was built by Aeneas in honour
he towne his Nurse Caeta who dyed

In the Ciceròs
nd side (Returning againe to Mola we Grotte,
sula) after dinner to see Ciceròs
Tradition, and so away.

We

We had not ridden three hours, but we came to the Ferry of *Carrigliano*, neare to which I saw the Ferry *gliano*, neare to which I saw of *Carrigliano*, fair rests of an old amphitheatre standing alone in the fields, with the rests also of an *Aqueduct*. I wondered at first to see an *Amphitheatre* standing alone, and farre from a great towne: but vpon enquiry I found that here had stood once a noble towne called *Minturna*, now so ruined, that not one stone of it apeareth. Indeed we are at this fault in *Italy*, and lose for townes in corne fields. *La Populonia*, *Cuma*, *Baie*, and *Minturna* cheat thus our expectations; and leaue vs no monument of themselves, but a poore *Fruit* which though it be *Travelers* yet its mans comfort, that to dye as well as hee: Hence *tilius*:

Non indignemur mortalia corpora solui;

Carnimus exemplis oppida possemus

Hauiing passed ouer the river a Ferry boat, we entred vpon

Minturna.

meda Cer

three hours, in whose fannes called
 of *Cens of Minturna* Caius Ma-
 saw lay hid a while, and there with
 amphi-sterne lookes and manly voyce,
 fields, wth *Darest thou kill Caius Marius?*
 I wth terrifyed the slave that was sent
 amphi-her to kill him, that he let him
 re from e to his ship, and so into *Africk*. *Plutark.*
 enquiry may speak big that speaks for
 stood on life; and any lookes become
 nturna, n, when he lookes to himself
 ot one in dangers.

we are while we rod along these me-
 and low we saw before vs the moun-
 lds. *Land of Garo*, anciently called *Mons*
 e, and *Messicus*, famous for excellent
 expectations; as well as the country there
 ent of the, which was called *Ager Faler-*
Fuit *flin* famed by Poets for its *Vinum*
auelers *lunum*.

that towthling thus along we came at
 : Hence to *S. Agathas*, and the next
 being betimes we enterd into
alia campania Fœlix, so surnamed be- *Campa-*
 of its admirable ayre, wonder- *nia Fœlix*
 da posse plenty of corne and wine, and
 the rine^{ts} prospects on all sides,
 ed vpon makes an Ancient call it, *Cer-*
med *Cereris & Bacchi*, the *Strife*

Ceres and Bacchus. It was a country which with its delights broke *Hannibals* army; which neither snow could coole, nor *Alps* stop, nor *Romans* Vanquish, says *Seneca*. Indeed the pleasantness of this country made vs a full measure for all the ill way we had had before: nature hauing set that secure way there a purpose, that men might like her *Fauorite Campania* the better after it. I call this country *Natures Fauorite*, in imitation of *Plautus* who calls it, *Opus gaudentis naturae* that is, a country made by nature when she was in a good humour. *Heathen* that speaks, and you must pardon him.

Capua.

We intended that day to have gone to *Capua* to dinner, but when we came thither, we did not find it at home. For this towne now called *Capua* is two miles distant from the place where old *Capua* stood. Indeed the old *Capua* was a towne of importance: for it was either the second, or third in the world; as *Carthage* stood in competition, as *Carthage* did, with *Rome*: Nay, it demanded

t was to be used like a Sister, not
 s delight a Subject; and stood high upon
 which that one of the *annuall Consuls*
nor should alwayes reside here. But that
 ish, *Capua* is vanished with its vanity;
 fantness this *Capua* hath no reason to be
 full meagrou, being famous for nothing
 ad had that action of many *noble women*
 hat scurvy, who to auoyd the insolencies
 men might the *French soldiers* (receiued into
 niathe towne friendly) leapt into the
 untry *Nepesin* to saue their *Virginity*
 on of *Plutarch*, from their lewdness: an
 ntis nature rather wonderfull, then war-
 e by nature. There is a *Castle* here of
 mour. Its strength, a good river, and an
 and you might see the *bishops Seat*.

From *Capua* we passed through
 ay to *Verulanum*, a sweet Seat of a towne, and
 , but where great, till *Charles the I, King of*
 not find it, almost ruined it. Its a *Bishops*
 now called still. Here it was that *Queen*
 nt from *King of Naples* strangled her
 ood. Indeed *Andreaffo*; and was her self
 wne of it long after, serued so too in the
 her the place. Traueling some eight
 world; as further we came to *Naples*
 s *Cartago* we could see it. This towne
 t demand

See S.

Aug. c. 2.

de morib.

Eccles.

And S.

Thom. 2.

2. qu. 64.

art. 5.

Auerfa.

Naples.

270 THE VOYAGE

*Petr. a S.
Roma
aldo in his
Cronolog.
Treasor.*

*The
King-
dome of
Naples.*

was anciently called *Parthenon* from one of the *Syrens*. Its now called *Neapolis*, a new City; because the inhabitants of *Cuma* having out of icalousy, ruined *Parthenon* were forevexed with a plague, they had built it vp againe better then before. This happened about the yeare of the world 1449.

As for *Naples*, its now the head of a great kingdome so called. The kingdome belond once to the *Emperour*: but after that it had been ouerun by *Sarazins*, and freed by *Pope Iohn the Tenth* vnited with *Aberico Marquis of Tuscany*, it acknowledged the Church for its metresse, and the first man that was inuested by the *Pope* (*Innocent the Second*, an. 1130) was *Roger the Second*, a *Normand*. Since that time the *French* and the *Spaniard* have strugled hugely for this kingdome sometimes the one plucking it from him, then the other. But now it is vnder the *Spaniard*, who holds it for the *Pope*, and for it payeth euery yeare the purse of gold and the *Genoese* spoken of aboue.

Th

This kingdome is of great impor- *Its impor-*
 tance to Spayne. It makes his party *tance to*
 so strong for France in Italy. It *Spayne.*
 corresponds conueniently with
 Sicily, and Milan, and strengthens
 them both. In fine, it beareth vp
 stably the interest of spayne in the
 Court of Rome: and it squeeze it
 now and then, into huge
 summes, four millions of crownes,
 send tribute into Spaynes coffers.
 This kingdome is a thousand five
 hundred miles in compasse, four
 hundred and fifty wide. It hath in
 twenty Archbishops Seats; a *Its Great-*
 hundred and twenty five Bishops *nesse.*
 seats; a thousand five hundred
 parishes; two millions of soules: ten *Its strength*
 principalities; twenty three Dutchies;
 thirty Marquisats; fifty foure Coun-
 ties; and about a Thousand Baro-
 nies, whereof four hundred are an-
 cient. It can rayse a hundred and
 fifty thousand foot, and a hundred
 thousand horse. Its ordinary squa-
 dre of gallies are but 20.
 As for the towne it self of Naples, *The*
 it be the third of Italy for great- *towne of*
 it is the first for strength & Naples.
 neatness

neatness ; and therefore deserved easy
furnamed, *La Gentile*, the Gentle Countryes.

It hath *Compania* on one side of the Bay, and the *Mediterranean Sea* on the other : so that its fed by Nature, according to the best duggs, Sea and Land. Its Climate was alwayes esteemed so pure, that the great men of *Rome* had either their *Villas* in *Naples*, or hard by.

Its well built, well paved, and well furnished with excellent provisions, a mile in well filled with nobility, and great refinement of nobility well mounted. The chief street is *strada di Toledo*, paved with freestone, and flanked with noble Pallaces and houses. We entered into some of them, and others saw which had not recovered the embonpoint since they had been of *Mazaniellos* disease. Their looks shewd vs that their sickness had been *Convulsion - Fitts*. The chief Pallaces are these : The stately Pallace of the *Viceroy*, that of *Granina*, *Caraffa*, *Vrsino*, *Salerno*, *Toledo*, &c. Most of the houses in *Naples* are made flat at top, to waite vpon ; a most convenient thing to breathe vpon in the fresh Evening

is easy to be imitated by other
the Countreyes.

we find here also the feveral pub-
Sea on the places of *Assemblies* of the nobi-
by *Nation*, according to their feveral
ad. Its walks. These places are like open
pure, walking places, rayld about with
had either iron rayles, and painted
or hard within.

ued, Then the *Molo* running a quarter The *Mo*.
prouision a mile into the *Sea*, and affording lo.

, and great refreshment to the townes

The children, who walk here in the euenings
paused in sommer, where they are sure to
with noble their lungs with a sweet *fresco*.

le entered the end of the *Molo* stands moun-
others the high *Lanterne* to direct ships
ered them safe in the night; and a fine
l been a fountain of fresh water.

Their views As for the *Churches* here they The
ir sicknesseld to none in *Italy*. The *Domo Churches*
its. Tancient, and therefore out of the of *Naples*

The stands a little: yet it hath a *moderne*
y, that chapel, which is very beautifull:

Salerno is one of the finest in *Europe*,
houses with for brazen statues & rich paint-
p, to w^h. The *Cupola* was painted by
thing rare hand of *Domenichino*. In this
Euening Chappel

(Chappel is the tombe of S. Innocent, Bishop of Benevent, and now Patron of this towne; whose blood be-
 conferred in a little glasse and concrete, melts and growes liquid when its placed neare to his Head, and euen bubbles in the glasse. A French-
 bleman Count of la Val, was con-
 uerted from Calvinisme to the Catholick Religion vpon sight of this wonder. On the left hand of the Chappel without, lyes buried S. Innocent the IV, who ordered that Cardinals should weare hats. The Verses vpon his Tombe told me this. In the Sacrifice kept many pretious gifts of Princes, and diuers Relicks of Saints enchaſed in gold and syluer.

Baronius.
 & Bre-
 uiarium
 Rom.

Petrus a
 S. Ro-
 mulo in
 his Treas-
 uris Crono-
 log. ad an.
 1604.

The An-
 nunciata.

The Annunciata is both neat and deuout: the Cupola and roof are painted & gilt. The two Infants of Bethleem with their seuerall wounds one in the head, the other in the body, are shewn here. The Hostie is ioyneing to it, and is of great reception. It maintaines two thousand sick and decrepid in it; besides

S. Iannuare 800 orphans & poore chil-
now P...

blood be Neare the great *Hospital* stands
se and on *Peters Church*, and before it the
liquid whar, ypon which (as the Inscrip-
Head, sayth) S. Peter sayd *masse* at his
A *French* coming to *Naples*.

, was co The *Theatins Church* called S.
to the *Cools*, is very neat : and if you saw S. *Paulo*.
ght of tith its best hangings on , you
and of tith think it one of the neatest
aryed *Parches* in *Italy*. The roof is cu-
dered fin ally painted and guilt. Here I
weare the rich *Tombe* of *Beato Caetano*
his *Tombe* ly man of this *Order*; and the *Ta-*
Sacristy nacle of the *High Altar* , both,
ts of *Pr* rich. In the *Sacristy* they haue
of *Saint* ch ornaments as in any *Church*
er. *Italy*.

a neat a The *Iesuits Church* here is the best
f are w haue in *Italy*, if it be not a little
Infants wide for its length. In the *Sa-*
wound y I saw the richest ornaments for
er in the *Altars* , and the best syluer
he *Hosp* alle sticks , that I haue seen any
s of gre els. Its rich in painting,
wo the ptures, & marble. The *High Al-*
; beside was not yet finished , but pro-
about eth wonders.

The
Iesuits
Church.

Mm v

The

*S. Maria
Nona.*

The *Franciscans Church*, called *S. Maria Nona*, is very trim with neat *Chappels*, and *Tombes*, and good roof. Here I saw the *Tombe* of *Durazzo*, who commanded so long the *French forces* in this kingdom. His vertue in military affairs, was great, that his very enemyes, admiring his worth, haue caused his body to be translated out of an obscure place, where it lay before into this *Church*, and *Tombe*. I wonder they did not cause the words of *Virgil* to be put vpon him: *Si Pergama dextrâ defendi possent etiam hâc defensa fuissent.*

*The Do-
minicans
Church.*

The *Church* of the *Dominicans* is very handsome too, if you do not surprise it, and take it before it is dressed. I saw it once in its best attire, hung with a rare suite of embroidered hangings, which set it out with great aduantage. I saw also here the *Crucifix*, which spoke of *S. Thomas of Aquin*, the *Doctor* of this *Order* and *Country*, and sayes: *Benè de me scripsisti Thoma.* In the *Sacristy* of this *Church* are kept several *coffins* (some couered with

white

ite, some with black veluet) the
 of seueral great persons, depo-
 ted here till their Tombes should
 made: as of *Alphonso* the first,
 of *Naples* and *Arragon*: of
Ioanne the vnfortunate: that
 an *Emperor* of *Constantinople*: that
 of *Durazzo*: that of the *Marquis* of
 with diuers others.

The Church of the *Olinetan* Fathers The
 lately: here lyes buried *Alexan-* *Olinetani*
ab Alexandro a great antiquary,
 whose ingenious booke *Genialium*
rum, giues light to many bookes
 the vnshelling of a world of an-
 ent customes of the *Romans*. In
 Church also is the Tombe of
Marchese di Pescara, sur-
 med the *Thunderbolt* of warre.
 the words vpon this Tombe are so
 ingenious, that (though I professe
 to set downe many *Epitaphs* in
 my voyage) I cannot but striue
 to carry them into other countyes.
 they are these.

hic iacet hoc gelido sub marmore?
Maximus ille
Piscator, belli gloria, pacis honos.
Nunquid

*Nunquid & hic pisces cepit? Nunc
Ergo quid? Urbes,
Magnanimos Reges, oppida, reges
duces.*

*Dic quibus hæc cepit Piscator res
Alto*

*Consilio, intrepido corde, alacris
manu.*

*Qui tantum rapuere ducem?
Numina, Mars, Mors.*

*Utraperent quidnam compulsi?
Invidia.*

*Nil nocuere ipsi; viuit nam Felix
superstes,*

*Quæ Martem & Mortem vincit
& Inuidiam.*

The Church of *S. Iohn Carbon* is considerable for it self, but more for the stately *Tombe* in it, *King Robert*. In the Church of *Nunnery* which stands at the foot of the hill as you go vp to the *Carthusians*; I saw a most curious *Tabernacle* vpon the *Altar*, of pretious polished stones. Its one of the richest I haue seen any where, but that *Florence* described aboue,

Then we mounted vp that wind

OF ITALY 279 The
 hill, to the *Carthusians Church* stately
 and *Monastery* called *S. Martins*. *Monaste-*
 is the most sumptuous thing in all ry of the
 Europe for a *Monastery*, whether *Carthu-*
 regard its situation, or its *fabrick*, *sians*.
 is situated vpon a high hil, lynder
 the wing of the *Castle S. Elmo*; to
 out *Castles* in mind, that they ought
 defend and protect *Religion*. The
 whole quandrangle, or cloyster, of
 this *Monastery*, is of pure polished
 white marble, paved with marble
 tars, and adorned round with a
 cluster, and white marble pillars.
 then entring into an open gallery
 he had as fine a prospect as Europe
 afford, not excepting that of *Barclay*.
 Greenwich, thought by *Barclay*, the *Icon Ani-*
 best prospect in Europe. For here I *morum*.
 church of *all Naples* vnder me, with the
 the foot of the two other *Castles*,
 the *Carth* the *hauen*, the *Molo*, the *Arse-*
us Tabern, the *Ships*, the country round
 about *Naples*, *Mount Vesuvius*,
 the rich *ausilipus*, the *Ships at Sea*, the
 but that *romontories* of *Misenum* and *Mi-*
 e, *ua*, the *Ile of Caprea*, with a world
 that wind other delightfull sights. Then
 I

I was led into the apartment of the *Padre Visitatore*, where I saw many neat roomes, and some good pictures. Then going to the Church, I found it to exceed the cloyster, which before I thought to have exceeded all other things. Its all of marble guilding, and painting. The pavement is all of curious red and white marble squars, as is also the Sacristy. The Chappels and pictures match the roof, and the pillars, with their particular graces. The Sacristy is absolutely the richest I ever saw. The great cupbords are of such a rare mosaick woodworke inlayd in pictures, that it disputes hard with the Quire of the Dominicans in Bologna. Here they shewed me a great Crucifix of sylver, which had been fifteen yeares in making. The Remonstrance to expose the B. Sacrament in, made like a sunn, whose beames are mingled with sylver and coral. The great Candlesticks of massiue sylver and the great flower pots, are curiously wrought.

Then I went to see the throne of the Castle

Castles; That of *S. Elmo*, which is *Castle 31*
 ed by the *Carthusians*, was built by *Elmo*.
Charles the V. It stands well vpon its
 me gard by reason of its high fi-
 tion : but I doubt whether it can
 end any enemy, except *Naples* it
 which is vnder it.

The *Castle Vouo*, was built by *Castel*
William the third of Normandy, vpon *Vouo*.
 rock in the *Sea*; and from its oual
 me, its called *Castel Vouo*. There
 a digue leading vnto it from the
 and.

The *Castle Nuouo*, was built by *Castel*
Charles of Anjou, designed *King of Nouo*.
Naples. It stands neare the *Molo*,
 d leuel with the towne and *Sea*,
 if it could defend and offend
 th.

These there Castles are garded by
Spaniards; and well fur-
 shed with great *Cannons*, by whose
 guage (which is *ultima Ratio*
sum, Kings last arguments) the
Napolitans are either catechized
 duty, or threatened into obedience.
 deed such a people and towne, are
 easily bridled : such a 'wanton
Castel Nouo as *Naples*, is not to bee ridden
 with

with snaffles, it hath often plunged vnder the *King of Spayne*, but coulde neuer fling him quite out of the saddle, *merce agli tre Castelli.*

The
Markets.

an. 1647

Then I went to see the market here, and found them most admirable, especially those of fruit, which *Canaan* has *pania* sends hither: and where but the taxes taken off, or reasonably moderated, *Naples* would be the cheapest and richest place in the world. But the Kings officers if they suck in *Milan*, and *Fleece* in *Sicily*, they Flea in *Naples*: which vsed to droue the people some yeares past to such a desperate humour, that they tooke vp armes vnder the command of *MaZaniello*: his true name was *Thomas Angelus Maia*, a poore fisherman without stockings or shoes, who for ten dayes together, swaged here so powerfully in the head of two hundred thousand continuous people, that when he commanded them to burne a house, they did it: when he commanded them to cast into the fire all the goods, papers, plate, beds, hangings &c. the *Gabelliers*, they did it without reserue.

being the least pretious peece to
 , but coumeselues : when he commanded
 out of them to cry out : *Downe with the*
castells. *bellis*, they did it : when he put
 he *mark* finger to his mouth , they were
 admirably silent againe ; as if this *poore fish-*
 which *Carman* had been the *soul* that ani-
 where bred that great *body of people*. It
 reasonable prodigious indeed that such a
 ld be there yong man (not past 23) in
 ce in the *coat and drawers*, and his fishers
 ers if the *son*, should finde such obedience,
 e in *Sicily* such rich and witty citizens.
 which vltast *astumultuous people* make *armes*
 es past in every thing their fury meets with,
 that the they make *Captains of euery man*
 comāde will but head them ; and as the
 e was *Thouerbe* goes, *In seditione vel An-*
 ore *fisher* *slides belli ducem agit*. They
 r *shoes* shew me the house of this fisher-
 er, swag : but the other houses' shewd
 y in the his *fury*. Thoufands haue not
 sand must recovered those ten dayes tu-
 he coms. Thus we see, that when men
 ouse, the ripe for rebellion , *Cromwells*
 led the *MaZaniells* are cryed vp for
 he goods at men : or rather when God hath
 gs &c. mind to punish , *flies and gnats*
 without powerfull things euen against
 e seruicines.
 Here

The Aca-
demies of
wits.

Here are two *Academies* of the one called the *Ardenti*, to shew their ardour in studyeing: the other the *Otiosi*, wisely instituted as allay to the others heat.

Learned
men.

Some of the famous men for learning of this towne were, old Statius rare *SannaZarius*, *Alexander Alexandro*, and *John Baptist Marini*: three excellent *Poëts*, and an *Antiquary*. Naples hath furnished the Church with 18 Popes.

Hauing thus seen the towne it self of Naples, I was most willing to see the wonders of nature which are neere vnto it. Horsering therefore being met one morneing, we went with guide to see *Vesunius* the burning mountain, some seauen miles distant from Naples. Our honest guide had studyed the history of this hill and could tell, how often it hath broken forth into flames since the beginning of the world, that it hath burst twenty times. *Xiphilinus* the Epistomist of Dio, relates at length of that happened vnder the Emperour *Titus*. But the last which happened in the yeare 1631, he remember

The
Mountain
Vesunius.

ver

well, and related it to me as we
 along, with a sad preface, of
mandum Peregrine iubes renouare
 rem, because he could also say; *Et*
rum pars magna fui, haueing been
 Actor in that disorder. For he was
 to a rich husbandman here,
 with much a do, *Aeneas* like,
 had rescued his old Father from
 ashes of *Vesunius*, which ouer-
 charged and buried whole *Villa*-
 Here sayd hee, pointing to the
 place, stood a great vineyard one of
 the best of the Country; but now
 three fathom deep in ashes. Here
 was a Village full of rich husband-
 men and goodly houses; but now
 ruined by the stones shot at it from
Vesunius. Here stood once a pleasant
 villa beautified with curious walks,
 large trees, fountains, and arbors,
nam cinis est ubi Villa fuit. In a
 word, aboue two thousand people
 were burnt, lamed, or stifled in
 this eruption. Then he showed me
 the vast stones which ouerchargeing
 the stomach of *Vesunius*, he had vo-
 lited vp, with such a boaking, that
 Naples

Naples thought the day of judgement had been at hand. There shewed me a *channel*, where a *River* of fiery green matter mingled with *brimstone*, *allum*, *iron water*, *saltpeeter*, had run from that *spewing hill*. The manner of this break out was thus. The *hill* began first smoke more vehemently than before. Then it flamed and cast out a cloud of ashes, which, had the wind stood toward the *Citie*, had covered all *Naples*, and buried it in the ashes. Then it began to roare as *Madame Nature* her self had been in labour. *Thunder* was but *puff crack* to this noyse: and the mouth of a *Cannon* a full mile wide, might needs give a great report. It bellowed and thundered againe: *Naples* trembled: the ground swelled: The *Sea* it self shivered for feare; when the *hill* tearing its entrails with huge violence, was brought to bed of a world of vast stones, and a fludd of Sulphurous matter which ran from the top of the mountain into the *Sea* for the space of three miles. All this he told me, and

he shewed
the *inscrip*
directed
me but
this
ing on,
foot of
horses,
step hill
to the
with n
top of
fully (r
int
brinck
ast Ke
Hell
Bishop
quake
le is a
nigh
is a ne
hollow
etually
it also
turne.
Chim
Et

he shewed me afterward, in a
 inscription vpon a fair marble
 erected hard by. And all this
 me but the more desirous of
 this mountain. Wherefore
 going on, we came soone after,
 to the foot of the hill; where leauing
 horses, we began to crawle vp
 the hill for a good mile toge-
 ther, to the midlegg in ashes. At
 last, with much a doe, we got to
 the top of the hill; and peeping
 down (remembering *Plinies* ac-
 count) into the great hellow from
 the brink of it, found it to be like
 a vast Kettle, farre greater then
 the Hell Kettles near *Deslington* in
 the Bishoprick of *Durham*, made by
 earthquakes. For the orifice of this
 hellow is a mile or two wide, and
 as high as deep. In the bottom
 is a new little hill rising out of
 the hollow of the old, and fumeing
 continually with a thick smoke,
 as if it also would play tricks too in
 the future. Hauing gazed a while at
 the Chimney of Hell (for *Tertullian*
 calls *Aetna* and *Vesuvius*, *Fumariola*
infernii)

See Ba-
 kers Cro-
 nicle in
Henric. 2

Hells
 Chimneys

inferni) we came faster downe
we went vp. Hee that is not con-
tent with this my short description
of the burning of this *Hill*, let him
read *Iulius Caesar Recupitum*, who
made a little booke alone of it, called,
De Vesuniano incendio Nuntius.

Having recovered our horse
again, we came back to *Naples*
and the next morning taking a
guide, we went to see the wonder
of Nature about *Baise* and *Puzzano*.

Our iour-
ney to
Puzzano-
lo.

Horsing then againe betimes
the morneing, we passed by
Castle *Vouo*, and soone after
Margelino, to see the Tombe of
Sannazarius the Poët, who lyes bury
in the Church of *Santa Maria*
Parto, which was once *Sannazar*
his owne house, which dyeing he
to be made a Church of, vnder the
title: so that in his Testament
wrote *de Virginis partu*, as well
in his booke: and he might as well
haue written vpon the Frontispice
this Church, as vpon the Frontispice
of his Booke, *opera Sannazarij*
Virginis partu. His Tombe here
adorned with marble figures and

*Sannaza-
rius* his
tombe.

this ingenious *Epitaph* made
by *Cardinal Bembo*.

Arto cineri flores. Hic ille Maroni
us Musa proximus, ut tumulo.

name was *Jacobus Sannazarus*,
he changed his name for that of

Pontanus, at the request of *Pontanus*,
also changed his name too, and

ed himself to be called *Ionianus*,
in *Elogiis virorum Doctorum*

Not farr of this place, nor farr
the entrance of the *Grotte* of

Pausilipus, in the Gardens of *S. Sene-*
stands *Virgils tombe*, couered

ost ouer with *Laurel*, or *Bay-Virgils*
as yf that *Poëts Laurel* were tombe.

me into a *Shadybower*, to make
whole tombe of *Laurel* for the

ace of *Poëts*.

thence we returned againe into
way, and presently came to the

ance of the *Grotte* of *Pausilipus*.
Mountain yeing at the very back

Naples, and rendering the passage
Naples extreamly inconuenient

carriages, it was thought fit to
a cart way vnder ground, quite

ough the mountain: some say it
was

was *Lucullus*, that caused it to thus boarded: others say, it was *Cocceius Nerva*. Certain it is, it is ancient, seeing *Seneca* makes mention of it.

The
Grotte of
Pausilipo.

Entring into the *Grotte of Pausilipo*, we found it to be about 60 foot high, and broad enough for two carts laden to meet with ease. They say here, that it is a full mile long; but I thought it scarce so much. We rid some forty paces by the light of the wide entrance; but that fading, we were left in the darkness a good while, till we came to the half way, where there hangs a burning *Lamp* before the picture of our *Saviour* in the *B. Virgins* arms. The light of this *Lamp* was very gratefull vnto vs; and I am confident, a *Puritan* himself, were he here, would be glad to see this *Lamp* and *Picture*, and loue them better for it euer after. All the way of the *Grotta* is very euen and Leuel, but is hugely dusty; as a roome must be that hath not been swept the sixteen hundred yeares. The people of the country meeting here in the dark

ke, know how to auoyd one another, by going from *Naples* on the right hand; and returning on the left; that is, by keeping on the mountain side going, and returning the Sea side: and this they excuse by cryeing out often; *A la montagna*, or, *a la Marina*; To the mountain side, or to the Sea side, to giue notice whether they come, or go. My guide vnderstood the word, and giuing it vnto mee, and I to my man, it rann through our whole brigade, which consisted of a dozen men in all. Almost all the way being in it, we shut our eyes, being little vse of them; and our mouths and noses too, for feare of being choked with the dust: so that our exteriour senses being thus shut, our interiour begā to worke more fully, and to think of this odd place. Our thoughts, comeing newly from *Marcius* and *Virgils* tombes, presently vpon *Poetry* (for all this country is a *Poetical* country) I began to think whether this were not *Polyphemus* his den, because our makes it to haue been neare

Na

the

the *Seaside*, as this is; and capable of holding great heards of sheep: this also is. Sometimes I thought that it might haue been here, that *Iupiter* was hidden from his deuouring *Father Saturne*, who came into *Italy* for certain; as also because *Sophocles* makes mention of *Iupiter Panfilipus*. But at last I conclude that this was the place where the merry *Gods* and *Goddesses*, after their iouial *suppers*, playd at *hids* and *seek*, without being hood-winckt. At this time we began to see the other end of the *Grotte* a farre off, by a little light which grew greater and greater till at last we came to the yssue of it.

Being got out of this *Cymmer* rode, we began to open our eyes againe to see if we could find one another; and our mouths too to discourse vpon this *exotick* place. Then we rid discoursing vpon this wonder, till we came to the *Grotta Cane* a new wonder.

Grotta del Cane.

Arriuing there we presently beheld a dog ready (though for the most part the dogs here runn whine)

when they see a troupe of
angers arrive) and saw the expe-
ment of that famous *Grotta*, which
ing but three yards within the
of the hill, may be seen without
ring into it. The experiment
is. A man takes a *dog* alive, and
holding downe his head with a
woodden forke to the ground, the
begins first to cry, and then to
me vp the white of the eyes, as
he would dye. Then letting him
hold vp his head againe, he reco-
rs. And haueing thus, twice, or
ice, shewed vs the experience of
infectious place, he putts downe
the *dog*s head againe, and holds it
owne solong, till the *dog* seems to
dead indeed. Then takeing him
the stiff leg, and running with
to the *Lake Agnano*, some forty
ces off, he throws him into the
allow water of this *Lake*, and
esently he begins to recouer, and
ade out. They would make vs
eeue, that as it is the nature of
Grotta to kill: so it is the nature
this *Lake* to reuiue dead things
N n ij againe.

again. But if the dog were dead indeed, all the water of *Agnano* though it were *Aqua Vite*, would not recover him: he is only astonished with the infectious vapor which breatheth out of this *Sulphurous* ground below. The pestilent nature of this *Grotte* was shewed plainly by a lighted torch, which as long as it was held high from the ground, burnt clearly: but as it was approached by little & little, neare the ground, it grew dimmer and dimmer, till at last it burnt blew and being held close to the ground it went quite out.

Then we were showne hard by the stones of *S. Gennaro*, which be a natural sulphurous vapour issuing strongly from low causes, put a man presently into a sweat, and are excellent remedies for the *Neapolitan* disease, called by some authors *Campanus Morbus*: Nature, an indulgent mother, thinking her self bound to afford a remedy to the disorder which she her self hath enclined the *Neapolitans* unto.

Then fetching about the hills

The stones
of *S. Gen-
naro*.

we came to the *Conuent of Capucins* standing there where *S. Iannarius* *The Capucins.* was beheaded. In a little *Chappel* in the right hand as you enter into the *Church*, they shewd vs the stone upon which he was beheaded; the blood is still vpon it.

From hence we descended downe into the *Sulphatara*, where the burn- *The Sulphatara.* ing *Sulphur* smokes out perpetually from vnder ground. This *Sulphatara* is a kind of pit enuironed on all sides with banks, and it is about 500 foot long and 1000 broad. We rid downe into it on horseback, and sounded hollow vnder our horses feet, as if we had been rideing ouer a *woodden bridge*. There are diuers *Spiracula*, or *Vents* round about it, out of which the thick smoke gresseth furiously, as out of a fornace; and makes *Poets* and *Potters* finde matter enough; those for their *Fables* calling it, *Forum Vulcani*: These for their *Medicinal pots*, which they make of this brinstony earth.

Neare to *Sulphatara* stands a round poole of black thick water;

Nn iij which

which alwayes boyleth ; and what soeuer you throw into it , it comes out boyled indeed , but not entire ; something or other of it being alwayes diminished , sayth *Leandro Alberti*. One putting in four eggs in a long ladle , pulled out but three againe : I wonder *Poets* faigned not this *Lake* , to be that part of hell allotted to punish *usurers* , seing it takes vse for euery thing thats put into it.

Descending from *Sulphatara* to *Puzzuolo* , we wondered to see the very high way smoke vnder our horses feet , when yet we found not them so fiery vnder vs : but I found the smoke to come out of little chinks of the dryed ground : which shewd vs that the whole country was on fire vnder vs. Before we came to the towne , we saw the remnants of a faire *Amphitheater* , and *Ciceros Academy*.

Immediately after this we came to *Puzzuolo* , so called , either from the multitude of *springs* about it ; or els a *putore* , from the smell which this brinstony country affords. The towne

owne is but little, yet anciently a
 bishops Seat. Takeing boat here
 presently, we passed ouer the creek
 of the Sea to *Baia*, which is three
 miles from hence; and as we rowd
 along, I admired the wild designe
 of *Caligula* who built a bridge from
Capri to *Baia*: some of the *Ar-*
ches yet standing on both sides, show
 that his folly was real: and I
 beleue *Suetonius* meant this worke,
 when he taxeth the *insanas subtruc-*
tiones, the mad buildings of this Em-
 perour. That which contributed
 much to the bold attempt; was the
 nature of the sand of this country,
 which made into mortar and let
 come into the water, grows hard and
 solid, euen to petrify there at last.
Teolanus pulvis, si aquam attigit,
laxum est.

Pliny, and
Virgilius

Baia.

Reaching the other side of the bay,
 and leauing our boate to attend vs,
 we rambled for an hour and a half
 among the *Antiquities* of this
 named *Paradise* of *Baia*: for you
 know, *Nullus in orbe locus Baiis*
induxit amenis.

*Mercato
di Sabato.*

First we were led to the *Mercato di Sabato*, looking still like a street with ruines of houses on both sides.

*The Eli-
zian
Fields.*

Thence we went to the *Elizian Fields*, which are much beholden to *Poets* for their fame: otherwise they are but a very common plot of ground without any gracefulness at all, except onely that if *Baia* were a towne still, a man might make a fine Bowling ground here. But *Poets* who have power and Licence to erect *Libacum* into a kingdom, have out-poëted it here, by erecting this little spot of ground into a *Paradise*.

*Piscina
Mirabili.*

Thence we came presently to the *Piscina Mirabili*, a vast building vnder ground, borne vp by forty or fifty great square pillars, long 150 paces, 40 wide, & 30 high. We descended into it by many steps, & its so well walled with stone and lime on all sides, that water cannot sink through, and all this was onely to keep fresh water in, either for the *Roman Gallies* that vsed to lye hereabouts in these harbours; or els for the

Romans

Mercatians gusto; who hauing their cu-
 keas *Villas* hereabouts, had no mind
 th lides drink of the springs of this bi-
 e *Elis* minous country. At the top of
 cholding *Piscina Mirabili*, I espied some
 otherwi of stone yet remayning, by
 on plot of which they vsed to let the water
 ulness am aboue into this *Vast Reseruer*.

ie were Returning againe, we were showne

make the Promontory of *Misenum* a farre

ut Poer; and the *Mare Mortuum* hard

cence to *Mare*

ie, hau Then we went into the *Cento Ca-*

ting this *Merelle*, so called from a hundred

a Para *merelles* that were built together

chambers within one another,

y to the keep *slaves* in, who serued the
 building *slaves*.

forty of Going againe towards our boate,

o paces we were showne the place where

escened *ripina* should haue been drowned

s so well a false bottomed boate: but that

e on all ling, her sonn *Nero* caused her

through be stabad here. Indeed *breasts*

ep fresh had turned their blood into milk

an Gal- gine suck to such a monster, could

abouts ect nothing else but to be

for the tyed of all their blood; but she was

Romans agued to this ill vsage long be-

N n v fore

fore. For being foretold, when she was with child of *Nero*, that she had in her wombe a son who should be *Emperor*, but withall, who should kill her, she cryed out: *Occid me, modo imperes: Let him kill me, so long as hee but Emperor*; and she had her wish. Its sayd also that this *Paricide* (for, *Nero nunquam sine publico paricidio prae fatigae nominandus est* sayth *Valerius Maximus*) after his mother was killed, would neede haue her ript vp, that he might see where he had lodged nine months together: and I beleeue that nothing hastened more the conspiracy of the *Romans* against him, then that they could now no longer endure him, who could not endure his own mother. Hard by the *Shoare* stand yet the *Tombe* of that vnfortunate *Princesse*.

Agrippina's Tombe

Then taking boate againe we rowed by the ruines of *Marinus*, and *Cesars Villas*, and diuers other scrapps of antiquity, and all along the water (in a cleare day) you may see the foundations of *Baie*, and

some of

GE
 which she ha
 at she ha
 should be
 ho should
 : Occid
 me, so
 e had h
 this Pa
 fine publi
 andus es
 after h
 ld need
 might f
 e mont
 at nothin
 acy of th
 that the
 ure him
 his own
 are flane
 fortuna

me *Arches*, and the *pauement* of
 e very *streets*; all now in the *Sea*.
 nia *fert atas*; and *Time*, which
 all other places, is called *Edax*
 : *Occidum*, may here be called *Bibax*
 me, so *um*, haueing sipped vp here a
 e had h *ole town*e.

Rowing on still by the *Shoare*,
 came to the foot of *Neros Pallace*
 ere to the ruines of which, stands
 ounted a strong *Castle*, built *a la*
 derna, vpon a high Hill. Leauing
 re our boate againe, we were wish-
 to put our hands into the sand
 the very sea, which we found to
 ne vnder the cold water.

Then we went hard by to *Ciceros Ciceros*
tes, a great squar place, where *bathes*.
 iently were written ouer head in
 letters, the *names of the diseases*
 ich these waters cured: which
 ters some *Physitians* caused to be
 faced, pretending that they where
 rstitution *characters*; when indeed
 ey where vn willing men should
 cured by anything, but the strange
 racters in their *recipes*.

Neare these foresayd *Bathes*, are *thes of*
 se of *Tritola*, where we were led *Tritola*.
 into

into the long *Grotte*, and presently Hell. This
 put into a sweat by a stifling heaving ayne
 which mett vs violently in the birds a
long entry. I followed my guide, and the full
 findeing the steme to be choking ample of
 I stouped downe low behinde the leauing
 guide, to let him break the head, we
 ayre before me. As I thus stooped Sibylla
 I found out by experience, where City C
 others finde by hearesay, that this lon
 nearer the ground a man stood an pass
 here, the cooler he findes himselfe that o
 Thus, *Anteus* like, fetching none) and
 and then succour from my mother dark
earth, I found *humility* to be a safe the lon
 remedy. In the middle of this long the Ch
narrow Entry theres a place, find her
 those that stand in need of sweating for
 to stand on, stradling wide, and all to see
 sweat abundantly. They told me here, e
 that at the end of this *Grotta*, the hills w
 are *bathes* of souerain *Vertue*; but yes sak
 being well without them, had men th
 minde to be choked in seeking of Sibylla
 health.

Returning from hence we had for
 huge walke of it to the *Lacus Auer-*
nus, made by the Riuer *Acheron*, ide
sine gaudio: a fit name for the riuer Histori

Lacus
Auer-nus.

present Hell. This Lake is famous for its
 issing heeking ayre, which was obserued to
 y in the birds as they flew ouer here.
 guide, at the further side of it, was the
 chokin temple of *Apollo*.

hinde to leauing this Lake on our right
 the land, we made towards the Grotte
 s stooped *Sibylla Cumæa*, so called from
 ce, where the City *Cumæ*, which stood not farre
 , that this long Grotta was once a subter-
 an stooped passage to the City of *Cumæ*,
 s himself that of *Pausilipus* is yet to Na-
 ing none) and the *Sibylles Grotte* is that
 ny most darke Entry which strikes out
 be a far the long Grotta. This leads you
 this long the Chamber of the sayd *Sibylle*
 ace, for her bathes. Its a fine retireing
 sweatinace for a chaste mayd, that fears as
 , and all to see, as to be seen: *Tam timet*
 told *modere, quam videri* and such the
 ta, the hills were; who for their *Virgi-*
 tue; but for their sake, had the giift of Prophecy
 , had men them, sayth *S. Hierome*. This
 king of *Sibylla Cumæa* prophecyed very
 particularly of our Saniours birth;
 we had for that reason *Iulian the Apost-*
rus Aue burnt her prophecyes, sayth
ron, ide *Amianus Marcellinus*, a Heathen
 the riu Historian of those times.

The Grotte
 of *Si-*
bylla Cu-
mæa.

Tertull-

As

*Monte
Nuovo.*

As we returned againe from hence to our boat, we gazed vpon great *Mountain* called *Monte Nuovo*, because it was cast vp in one night (on *Michelmaffe* night anno 1538) by an *earthquake*, which the *Philosophers* call *Brasmarichus*, that is when the earth is throwne vp, and mountains are formed. Some hold this mountain to be three miles high but I think it enough to giue it a full mile. It couered (at its rising vp) a great part of the old *Lacus Lucrinus* which was quite sucked by this great *sop*.

Then taking our boat againe we returned to *Pizzuolo*, and at night to *Naples*; where we stayd but one day more, as well to rest our horses as to see the *silk shops*, where they make curious *silk wastcoats*, *stoking* *scarfs* &c.

*The History of
Naples.*

He that desires to know the *History of Naples*, let him read the booke called, *Il Compēdio della Historia di Napoli*, di *Collenuccio*.

Hauiing thus seen *Naples*, we turned againe towards *Rome* the same way we came, without any danger.

ine from ger of *Banditi*, but not with out
 ed vpon the trouble caused vs by the offi-
 one N of the *Gabella* at *Fundi*, who met
 one nig a quarter of a mile out of the
 no 153 me, and stopt vs vpon the rode
 the *Phil* arch vs, and see whether we
 , that any thing lyable to the *Gabella*;
 e vp, and more money of the country then
 Some ho *Law* allows men to carry out.
 miles hig my part, I had taken care of all
 giue it a forehand, and had nothing
 its risei ble to the greatest rigour. But
 old *Lac* e of our company that did not
 sucked weene the rigour to be so great,
 and it. For to some they pulled
 againe w their *bootes*, searched their *pockets*,
 d at nig *atches*, *doublets*; nay, euen their
 d but on *alles*, *horses tayles*, and the very
 ur horse *es feet*. From one gentlman they
 here the ke four *pistols of gold*, because
 s, *stoking* carreyed so much more then was
 owed: though with much adoe
 the *Hig* got the gentleman his money
 read th ine; I haue knowe diuers that
 ndio de ne not escaped so well, hauing
Uenuccio en stript in the open fields euen to
 s, were ir shirts &c. their watches taken
 Rome th them, though they had brought
 hout any them
 dange

Take heed
 of the
 Gabellers
 of *Fundi*.

them with them to *Naples*, and bought them there. This is learne my *traveller* to be inquisitive in all his iourneys, of the *Language* of the country where he trauelets especially such obuius ones which concerne *publick passages, bridges, ferries, bearing of armes, and the like*; the knowledge of which customes will make them auoid many inconueniences, which I haue knowne others fall into.

In an other voyage to *Naples*, on our returne to *Rome* we made little excursions, to take in some places about *Rome*, which we had not seen before, as *Albano, Castel Gandolfo, Frascati, and Tioli*, which lay almost in our way.

Albano.

Riseing therefore betimes from *Veletri*, we crossed ouer the hills and came to *Albano*, (anciently called *Longa Alba*) and now one of the *seauen Bishops Seats*, about *Rome* which are giuen to the *Eldest Bishops Cardinals*, that they may be at hand alwayes, and ready to assist the *Pope* in his affairs of importance.

are *Porto*, *Ostia*, *Frescati*, *Ti-*
Prenceste, *Neleiri*. In *Albano*, I
nothing of moment, but an old
ch, and some old houses: yet
it stands in so good an ayre, I
der the great men of *Rome* haue
uilt houses here, where the wine
exquisitly good. Indeed this
makes this towne bee much
a notice of by all strangers, as
the best wine thats constantly
ck in *Rome*.

ard by *Albano* stands *Castel* *Castel*
Gandulfo, the *Popes* country house *Gandulfo*.
It stands very pleasantly
ing on one side of it a *Lake* and
, and on the other the *Campa-*
of Rome and the *Citie* it self in
I stept into this *Castel*, but
nothing but bare walls, it
then vnfurnished.

hence We went to *Frescati* *Frescati*.
anciently *Tusculum*. This is
ely one of the sweetest places
Europe. The towne is but little;
round about it, especially on
ill side, there are so many cu-
Villas, *Pallaces*, *Gardens*,
Shady walkes, and *Sommer*
delights.

delights, that I wonder not if Pri
(cardinals, and other great pe
retire hither in sommer. In a w
here *Cato* was borne, here *Luc*
delighted himself, and *Cicero* stud
and wrote his *Tusculans Quest*
The first place we went to see h
was the *Villa Aldobrandina*.

*The Villa
Aldo-
brandina.
Belvedere*

Villa is also called, the *Belvedere
Frescati*, because it stands so pleac
ly; haueing the *Campania* of *R*
and *Rome* it self in sight on one
and on the other, the hill side
couered with *Laurel trees*, cur
fontains, *cascatas*, and other
lightsome water works, which aff
here a coole season euen in
months of *July* and *August*.
variety of these water works are
many and so curious, that I can
but describe them.

*The Cas-
cata.*

First then, the rare *Cascata* p
sents it self: and its made thus.
the turning of a vast *Cock*, the wa
(which is brought throught a g
Hill, from a source five miles o
spouts out of the top of two b
windeing pillars of stone, which st
mounted vpon the head of a h

open stairs, and then falling
 upon the same pillars againe,
 shows the winding bent of them
 into *channels* and little *gutters*,
 so warbles about these pillars
 till it arrive at the foot of
 There findeing yssue, it falls
 the foresayd *stairs*, and couers
 all with a thin glideing streame,
 makes an *open staircase* of
 Besides, this water sets a
 row of little *fountains* on worke,
 stand on either side of these
 and descends by degrees with
 so that in a moment the
 hill side is spowting out water,
 filling the ayre with a sweet
 mur.

Then the Gardener turneing
 her cock about, giues at once,
 more of winde and water to the
Girandola below the stairs in *The Gi-*
 rotte of *Atlas*, that it imitateth *randola.*
 fully *Thunder, Hale, Rayne* and

By this time, the great *Statue*
 of the *Centaure* with a *hunters borne* *The Cen-*
 mouth, windeth it duely, and *taure.*
 exact measure.

Pan.

4. *Pan* also playes on his *organ* tuneably

*The Lyon
and the
Leopard.*

5. Whilest the *Lyon* and the *Leopard* feighting together spit and ly in one anothers faces, the all passe in cold blood, because cold water.

6. These waters also afford innumerable & inauoidable wetting places; as the false stept in the the wetting place behinde *Pan* other wetting place behinde *Centaure*; and the little vndergro *spewis* on all sides.

*The Hall
of Apollo.*

7. Then the Hall of *Apollo* opened, were he sitting *Mount Parnassus*, and the *Muses* vnder him in a circle, feveral winde instruments in hands, strike vp all together melodiously; whilest an vntouched *organ* vnderneath the hill, playes a ground to the *Muses* instrument

8. During this melody, a round hole in the midst of the bloweth out from below such a and stiff winde, that it bears a little hollow ball of copper, a

in his mo the ground. Ouer the dore
is distick.

and the ego migravi Musis comitatus
spit an Apollo.

es, the hic Delphi, hic Helicon, hic
because mibi Delos erit.

a being led to see this hydrau-
organ, and to view what fingers
wetting had lent vnto water; I found
in the Organ to be made thus. First,
de Pan Pipes are like other organ pipes
behinde ad, and set in a close frame
undergr the manner is, with stops and
es to them. Close to these stops

of Apollo force of water turnes a weele,
etting like a great drum, and as
d the as the organ. This wheele hath
circle, here and there, diuers peeces
rts in raffe, about the thickness of a
ether m crowne peece, and iust as broad
onched the stops of the organ. These
layes a se peeces sticking out iust so farre,
instrumen to reach the stops, in their tur-
dy, a g about, and to presse them
f the r one as the organists fingers do,
such a d being placed here, and there,
bears v that musical distance, as to strike
ber, a ir note in tune as they turne
f about

The water
Organ.

about leifurely, they all together
 compofe a perfect and fweet
mony; the *winde pipe* of this
 (mentioned euen now) ferve
 fufficiently for bellows to the
organ, as well as to the wind in-
 ftruments of the *Mufe.*: & all is ca-
 by force of water. But as we
 taken with thefe water works, we
 make this *organ* play in tune,
 were fuddenly overtaken with
 other water worke, which play
 terribly vpon vs put vs quite out
 tune: fo feldome doth *winde* come
 without water.

A terrible
 wetting
 place.

Villa Lu-
 donifia.

Having feen this garden and
 place, we went to the Villa of
Ludouifio which is hard by. The
 houfe is but little, but the garden
 both large and adorned with
 of waterworks: fo that if the
 denier befriended you not, you can
 efcape without being foundly
 One thing I obferued in the
 Pallace here, that the curtains
 the beds are fo wrought with
 holes by needle worke, that the
 may enter by them, but not
 gratts.

OF
 om hence
 Prince B
 me, fr
 It sta
 the Be
 s throu
 el trees.
 capable
 whole co
 and fit
 Somme
 res in
 Albert
 Steeme
 is of
 that
 the ha
 res o
 ing an
 ole wh
 ch tru
 how
 ll lets
 den w
 ing
 ola.
 lauin
 to to

Fr

hence we went to the *Villa*
Prince *Burghefe* called *Monte-Monte-*
me, from the *Dragon* in his *dragone*.
It stands a mile and a half
the *Belvedere*, and the way to
through curious walkes of
trees. The house is stately,
capable of lodging a *King* with
whole court. The *Chambers* are
and fit for both seasons, *winter*
Sommer. I saw diuers good
ures in them. The *last Supper*
Alberto Dureos hand, and huge-
steemed. The story of *Polyphe-*
is of the hand of *Lanfranco*.
that which pleased me best,
the hall below, full of the true
ures of famous men, both for
ing and armies. Its an excellent
ole where a man may learne
th true skill in *physiognomy*, and
how *Worthyes* looked. This
ll lets you out into the little neat
en where you finde *water works*,
ing sports, and a pretty gi-
lala.
aving thus seen *Frescati*, we
to *Tinoli* some fifteen miles *Tinoli*.
off.

Old Tyber

*The Cas-
cata.*

*Villa
d'Esté.*

off. This is an ancient towne, standing vpon a hill some fifteen miles distant from *Rome*, and in sight of it. It was anciently called *Tyberina* and held by the *Romans* for a delicious place. We saw here the Temple and the house of *Sibylla* *Turtina*. Then we saw the *Cascata*, much admired here by those that neuer were in *Switzerland*, or *Terni*. This here is made by the *Riuer Anio*, which falls suddenly downe a stony rock, and forges a way for anger to see its bed growne so short for it. Indeed it makes such a murmuring complaint against the nature to the stones below, that the almost deafe, like the *Catado* of *Nilus*, all its neighbors.

Thence we went to the *Villa* of *Cardinal D'Esté*. It stands high and ouerlooks the *Campania* of *Rome*. But the gardens of this *Villa*, is the which is here most looked after. They lye vpon the side of a hill and are placed in four rows of gardens, with four degrees in the descent, all furnished with *Cascatas*, *Grottas*, and other admirable

admirable *waterworks*. the water is
 seen in his her from the *River Anio*,
 which runs behind this Hill. For
 the *Tiber* haue tappt the very *Hill*, and
 bored the rock quite through to the
 river; so that the *gardener* here by
Sibylla mining a great *cock*, can let in as
 much water as fills the *Fountains*,
 those the *Cascatas*, the *Grottas*, the *Gi-*
nd, or *adola*, and the other rare *water-*
le by *ocks*. Hence is made the great *Foun-*
sudden of *Leda*; the *stairs* of water; the
 and *long* walk of two hundred paces, set all
 growne with *little stone fountains* and
akes such as, purling in your eares, and cast-
 gainst you little *jets* of water as you walk
 , that they might. And here you shall see as
Caradoc things for sight and *delight*, as the
 ors. could can afford in this kind. Here a
 the *Villa* best representation of old *Rome*
 is high and *perspectiue*: where you see the
 of *Rome*, the *Pantheon*, the chief tri-
 ulla, is the *Arch*, the *Circos*, *Theaters*,
 asked after *usques*, *Mausoleas*, & euen *Tiber* it
 e of a hill: here *curious* growes of trees
 , rowing a *green spring* in the midst
 degrees of *winter*: here *coole grottas* and
 ished with *ains*, makeing a *cold winter* in
 and other midst of *Sommer*: Here *false birds*
 admirab

316 THE VOYAGE

chirping vpon *true trees*, euery one according to his true nature; and all of them chattering at once at the sight of a *false owle* appearing and howling in a tree. Here curious *Grottas*, especially the Grotte of *Nature*, adorned with *Nymphs*, *shelles*, *statues*, and vnauoydable wetting places, and *organs* playing without any man touching them: there a fearfull *Grandola* of the *Dragons*, thundering as if they would set *Heauen* on fire with *cold water*, and pelt *Iupiter* from thence with *hailes stones*. But I wrong these things which are rather to be seen, then described: and my trauele will wrong himself much, if hee stay not here three or four dayes, to view *munitamente* these wonders of arte. Hauing seen these famous places, we returned to *Rome* againe; where we saw its chiefe rarities ouer, and ouer againe: for *Romam iuuat vsq; videre*: all men that haue seen *Rome* once desire to see it againe: Hence the *Romans* takeing leaue of a stranger departing from *Rome*, after his first *Voyage*, say iestingly to him, a *R*

nedir

Adieu ci; that is, *Farewel* till I see
 you againe; knowing that euery
 man who hath seen *Rome* but once,
 will desire to returne againe. For my
 part, I confesse I was of this sentiment
 in my first iourney; but now hauing
 seen it fise feuerall times, I tooke a
 long leaue of it, and began to think
 of returning homeward by the way of
Loreto, and *Venice*. And that we
 might be sure to be at *Venice* at the
 great solemnity of the *Ascension*, we
 left *Rome* the first week after *Easter*.
 We set out of *Rome* by the *Porta del*
Capulo, all along the *via Flaminia*,
 which reached as farre almost on
 this side of *Rome*, as the *Via Appia* *Via Fla-*
minia. That is from *minia*.
Rome to *Rimini*. Its called *Flaminia*,
 because the *Consul Flaminus* made
 it by his soldiers in time of peace,
 lest they should grow idle, and haue
 their strength to seek when the warre
 should break out. The rest of the
 way from *Rimini* to *Bologna*, was
 named by *Emilius Lepidus* the Col-
 lue of *Flaminus*, and from him
 called *Via Emilia*.

Oo ij This

Ponte
Molo.

Tiber.

Narni.

This *Via Flaminia* led vs first to the first B
Ponte Molo (*Pons Miluius*) a good towne
mile distant from the *Gates of Rome* being a
where *Constantin the Great* ouercame *From*
Maxentius the Tyrant , and drove thence
him and his men , into the *vincently In*
Here it was, I saw *Tiber* first ; and little
wondered to finde it such a *small riuer* as in
which *Poets* with their hyperbolic famous
ink had made swell into a riuer of *Cornel*
first rate.

Following on the way , we passed at four
by *Castel Nuovo*, *Ciuita Castellana*, *scata*,
Vtricoli, & so to *Narni* : so called for exce
from the riuer *Nar*. It was anciently from
called *Nequinum* (*wicked towne*) is a
because of the inhabitants, who being
pressed with hunger in a *Siege* by *An*
solued to kill one another rather than wa
then fall aliue into the hands of the *ertime*
enemies. They began with the *Spoleto*
children, sisters, mothers, wives ; and
at last fell vpon one another ; leauing *Gre*
the enemies nothing to triumph *a Lon*
ouer but bare walls and ashes. The
towne is an ancient *Bishops Seat*, and
S. Iuuenalis (whose body lyeth in *gou*
neat low Chappel in the *Domo*) was *ains*
th

vs first the first Bishop of it. A little out of
us) a good towne are seen high *Arches* be-
s of Rome ing anciently to an *Aqueduct*.

ouercame From hence we went to *Terni* a
and drove hops Seat too. It was called an-
the vine tly *Interamna*, because of a world
first ; and little brooks here. This towne

small riv- ends in a most pleasant soyle , and
perbolic famous for being the birth place
riuer of *Cornelius Tacitus* the great *Histo-*

Arriueing here betimes we
we passed four miles off to see the famous
Castellana Scata, in the *Mountains*, which
so called excellt that of *Tinoli*.

s ancient From *Terni* we went to *Spoletto*.
ed towne is is a neat towne, which giue
who being nomination to the *Dutchy of Spo-*

Siege re. Anciently the country here-
ner rather out was called *Vmbria* , but in
ds of the times it was called, the *Dutchy*

with the *Spoletto*, vpon this occasion. The
wives ; an *Emperor Iustin* hauing called *Narses*
er ; leauing the *Great General*) out of *Italy*, he

triumph *Longinus* with the power and
shes. The of *Exarch* , in his place. This
Seat, an *Emperor* settled himself in *Rauenna*,

lyeth in gouerned the rest of *Italy* by his
Domo) w- mains and Officers called *Duces* , or
th

Terni.

Spoletto.

Dukes. Hence Rome lost her Consuls (Narſes and Baſilius being the two laſt Conſuls) and was governed by the Duke too, as well as Spoletto. This towne hath been famous anciently for holding out againſt Hannibal even then, when he had newly overcome the Romans at the Lake Thraſimene neare Perugia; in which Siege of Spoletto, happened that famous prodigy (which I may call in this manner, a *Metaphyſical tranſmutation*, rather then a *metamorphoſis* mentioned by *Leandro Alberti*, who ſays *Linus* for it; of a man in Spoletto changed into a woman in the time of the Siege. Surely it was ſome notable ſign, toward whom Nature diſauowing degraded him of his breeches. Hence I remember that *Plato* ſayth, *ſelectori armorum maxime conuenire ut in mulierem ex Viro tranſlatus, puniatur*: a man that caſts away his armes in a battle, ought to be puniſhed, by being changed from a man into a woman. This towne of Spoletto giues the name to the pleaſant Valley of Spoletto, which lyes neare it. It is about

*Plato l. 1.
12 de Le-
gib.*

The
Valley of
Spoletto.

er Consul due thirty miles in compasse, sur-
g the tw anded on all sides with *Hills*, and
rned by se *Hills*, are clad with many fine
eto. Th ones : people willingly dwelling
ancient re were the *ayre* and the *earth*, our
*Hannibal*ifest *nurces*, are so purely good.

ewly oue from *Spoleto* we went to *Foligni*
ake Thre *Fuliginum* in *Latin*) famous for Con-
nich Sieg tioners. Not farre from hence stands
at famou *Assisium* famous for *S. Francis*, Foun-
call in of the *Franciscan Order*; The Con-
ransmuta et here is stately, and much visited
morphosis deuout *Pilgrims*: And *Montefalco*
berti, whomous for the miraculous *Heart* of
in *Spoleto* *Clara*.

he time from *Foligni*, climbing v^p the *Apen*
ne notab^l, we came to *Tolentino*, famous for
auowing the *Tombe* and *Reliks* of *S. Nicolas*
es. Hence *Valentinus*. of this towne was *Philel-*
ayth, a learned and noble *Knight*, who
conuereous of possessing the *Greek Ton-*
nslatus, st^l in perfection, was not onely con-
away hat to go into *Greece* in person, and
to the p^lere visit the ruines of *Athens*, and
om a ma^l tombes of the ancient *Philoso-*
of *Spoleto*; but brought thence with him a
ant *Valle*ncian *Lady*, whom he had marry-
re it. In at *Constantinople*, by whose dayly
about

Foligni.

Assisium.

*Monte-
falco.*

Tolentino.

conuer-

cōuersation he might learne the pronunciation and accent of the *Greek tongue*. And that he did in such perfection, that he triumphed ouer the *Grecians* themselves in their owne language. Witness that dispute which he had with *Timotheus* a *Grecian*, about the force and accent of a *Greek word*, where both of them growing hot, and betting at last their beards, which they both wore then long, *Philelphus* woneth others beard; and caused it to be shaued off immediatly, and kept it in his family as a *Trophey*: though the poore *Grecian*, would haue redeemed it with a considerable *Summe of Money*. Indeed they deserued both to loose their beards, that could be so hot about such a hairs matter, as the accent of a word. The statue of this notable shauer, victorious *Philelphus* I saw here in the towne house.

Macerata.

Recanata

Loreto.

From *Tolentino* we went to *Macerata* a neat towne of *la Marca*; and passing through *Recanata*, another handsome towne of the same country we came betime to *Loreto*.

Resoluing but to stay here one day,

e the pur put out all our time to vse present-
 And the and spent that afternoone, and the
 hat he tr day, in viewing exactly this fa-
 hemselu place which is so much frequent-
 Witne by the deuout *Pilgrims* of all
 with *Tim* *ristendome*. This place at first was
 force an thing but a plain highway, till the
 here boe mber of our blessed *Lady* (in
 d bettin ch the *Angel* announced vnto her
 they boe mystery of the *Incarnation* of our
 woneth iour in her wombe) was transla-
 d it to b thither miraculously by the hands
 kept it i Angels, about the yeare 1294,
 ough the n *Infidels* and *Turks* ouer spread-
 redeeme the *Holy Land*, would otherwise
 ne of *M* e profaned that holy place,
 d both t ch euen from the *Apostles* time
 ould be f l been turned into a *Chappel*. For
 eter, as th part, though this be no article
 ne of thi faith, yet when I remember what
Philelp sayd in this *Chamber* by the *An-*
ouse. to our *Lady*, to wit, *non est impossi-*
 to *Mace* *apud Deum omne Verbum*, nothing
arca; an possible to God, I easily belecue
 , anothe t hee, who placed this great world
 country elf in a place where there was
 e one day ing before, can easily place a house
 where there was no house be-
 fore

fore; and that hee who makes high an
Angel wheele the *primum mobile*, the w
the vast machins of the heauen the
orbs, quite round in four and tw, or as
houres, may easily make *Angels* tray it v
late this little *chamber* of our *Imirac*
from one part of the world to w, as
other. Now that it was so *trans*lands
de facto, both *ancient records*, *arch*, w

See Tur- *depositions*, *constant tradition*, and Later
selinus his *beleef* of all, almost, the *Cathol* of
history of Princes of Europe (who haue sent *arch se*
the House presents hither, do testify. Beside *imm*
of Loreto. can say this, that the *walls* are of *a d*
a *stone* as is not vsed in any house in *Sta*
the *country* round about: a *g* *Holy*
presumption, that this *wall* is not
exotick. Againc, the *Holy Ho*, as fo
here hauing no foundation in *is fi*
ground (as we see plainly) *is* *im* w
not credible that it was built here *no f*
men, who would haue giuen so *the sto*
little foundation at least to *wall* in *tim*
that *thicknesse*, and to a *house* of *the Ho*
bigness, especially *standing alone* in *is deco*
fields, as it did at first, and *exposed* of
all weather. Add further, that *the ra*
very old painting which is seen *v* *se tim*
part of the wall on the inside, shew *elli*, S

o makes high antiquity of this house. In
the whole country would haue
the heauen the lye to this Tradition at
r and two, or as soone as men had begun,
Angels to try it vp for a house brought thi-
of our *L* miraculously.

world to know, as for the *Holy House* it self,
so stands in the midst of a great
records, such, which hath been built ouer
tion, and later times, for the better coue-
ne *Catholick* of the peoples deuotion, and the
haue sent such service: and round about it
fy. Beside immediatly, there hath been
ls are of a decoration of white marble,
y house in stands half a foot distant from
ut: a great *Holy House*, that men may see
his wall is not intended so much for a
Holy House, as for a decoration to it, as also to
ation in is from the hands of deuout
inely persons who otherwise would haue
ouilt here no scruple to haue bine nibbling
giuen to the stones of the walls here, and
to wall in time, haue much defaced the
house of the *Holy House*, with their *Pious thefts*.
g alone in this decoration is set round with two
nd exposed of statues of white marble cut
er, that the rarest workmen of Italy in
is seen sometimes, to wit, *Sanfonino*, *Ban-*
de, shewelli, *San Gallo*, *Monte Lupo*, and
others

*The Holy
House of
Loreto.*

others. The lower row of these *figures* expresseth the *figures* of the ancient *Prophets*: and the other row aboue expresseth the *Statues* of *Sybills*, who prophecied among *Gentils* and *Heathens* of our *Saviour* the *birth of a Virgin*; and his *Passion* you may read at large in *Lactantius*

As for the *matter* and *forme* of this house; I found it to be of *hard red stone*, like *brick*, farre *harder* and *bigger* then *brick*: the *forme* somewhat square about the *bigness* of a reasonable *lodging chamber*. There is but one *window* in it; and anciently there was but one *dore*: but now there are three; one at either *side* and one behinde the *Altar*, for the *Chaplains* that haue care of the *lights* and *lamps* which are alwayes burning here. Towards the *upper end* of the house, there is an *Altar*, where the *Holy sacrifice* *Masse* is offered from four in the *morning* vntil one in the *afternoone*. This *Altar* is of *silver*, & was giuen by *Cosmus II. Great Duke of Florence*

AGE
 of these
 of the
 other
 rues of
 among
 r Sanie
 ed two
 great
 gold, made like Cornucopias and
 actanti
 ly wrought: they were the guse
 forme
 the great Dutchesse of Florence
 to be
 alena d' Austria, as her armes
 rick, then told me. On the Gos
 then
 side of the Altar, theres an old
 hat squ
 and within the wall, in which
 reasona
 yet kept some little earthen
 s but
 , which were brought hither
 ntly the
 the house, and therefore tradi
 now the
 holds them to have been our
 her fid
 urs plate, and our Ladyes Vessels.
 ar, for
 this cupbord is adorned with a
 re of
 of syluer giuen (if I remember
 are a
) by a Duke of Parma. In the
 wards t
 of the Holy House, there is a
 there is
 , where it is imagined the
 Sacrifice
 el entered when he came Em
 our in t
 to the Virgin Mary concerning
 the afte
 great business of the Incarnation
 uer, & w
 is Lord and Master. This window
 at Duke
 ow cheeked and enriched with
 P p sylver.

sylder. Round about above hang these *Vay*
sylder Lampes ; and on the sides of
the walls there remains yet some all
very old painting wherewith that white
Chamber was painted when it which was
first consecrated in to a Chappel, of
the primitive times. In the very forty
bottom of this Chamber, they showed wi
ed me, by a lighted candle, howe be
that it hath no foundation in these the
ground ; but stands here just as if wit
it had been] let downe from a little
ayre, and set vpon the place where was
ground.

Close behinde the Altar runneth
quite crosse the Chappel, a grating
iron grate, through which you may
see the Statue of Cedar of the
Blessed Lady, with her son in her arms.
It is sayd to haue been made
by S. Luke, and was brought
hither together with the Chappel
or Holy House. It stands vp high
the Very farther end of the Chappel
Its about four foot high, and adorned
ned with a particular kind of
hung before it, looking somewhat
like a Womans garment. They which

you have *Vayles* here, *Vesti*, and there
 the *sidings* of diuers colours and stuffs;
 yet for all rich and glittering; witness
 with that which I saw in the *Treasury*,
 when it was giuen by the *Infanta* *Isa*.
Chappell of *Flanders*, which is valued
 the forty thousand crownes. Its set
 they shew with six rowes of diamands
 and, before, to the number of
 in three thousand; and its all wrought
 the just as with a kinde of embroidery
 from little pearle set thick euery
 the pearle within the flowers with great
 and pearle, to the number,
 twenty thousand pearles in all.
 a gown the *Heads* of our *Saviour* and
 which *Lady* in that *Statue*, are set two
 of each crownes (*close royal crownes*) of
 son in *diamands*], giuen by the *Queen* of
 been *maice Anne d'Autriche*. Before
 as broue brest of this *Statue* hangs a
 the *Chappell* *Tosone*, or *Fleece*, of rich
 is vp high, giuen by a *Prince* of *Tran-*
 of the *Chappell* *mania*: a *Collar* of *Rubies*, *pearls*,
 h, and *diamands*; and a rich *rosse* hang-
 kind of *ross* at it, all giuen by *Cardinal*
 g something *drati*. Round about the *Niche*,
 . They which this *Statue* stands, there
 P p ij goes

goes a close row of precious stones of several sorts and Lustures, be all great, both in bulk, in Value and in number; being seauene one in all, and all together composing a rich Iris of several colours. Between this Statue of our Lady and the Iron Grate, hang a row of Lampes, (about twelve all) of pure gold, and all as big as mans head; one wereof exceeds the rest in curious workemanship and it was the giuft of *Sigismund King of Polonia*. All the rest of the Chappel, where those Lampes hang is loaden with the rich Vowes and Presents of great Princes. These yet remember: to wit, The image in syluer of the eldest Sonne *Ferdinand the III Emperour* with a chain of diamands about it. An Angel of syluer holding out, and as it were presenting to our Lady a child of gold in swathing bands vpon a silver cusben. It was the giuft of the foresayd Queen of France brought to bed of the Dolphin now *Lewis the XIII*. The picture

Prince of Condé in syluer knee-
 ings, a vowe of his mother when
 went first to warre. The *Busto*
S. Barbara in syluer, set with
 jewels; the guift of an *Archduke*
Austria. An other *Busto* of *S. Gi-*
 , set with lewels also; a guift
 a *Queen of Bohemia*. The *Statue*
S. Ladislaus in syluer; the guift
Ladislaus the IV. King of Polonia.
 fine kneeling stoole, or pew, of syluer
 en by *Cardinal Colonna*, with a
 of other syluer presents
 erewith this place is filled. In fine
 there the very chimney which
 s anciently in this chamber; its
 der the statue of our Lady and
 adorned with syluer.
 Haueing seen the *Holy House*, or *The Treas-*
 , we were led the next
 into the *Treasury*, where
 other rich presents are kept.
 is a larg roome 40
 long & about 15 wide, like a
 Chappel vaulted and painted
 head. On the left hand of
 roome, stand great cupbords;
 opening aboue, haue little

342 THE VOYAGE
 nets of strong wyar before the crown
 which let in eyes to behold, the
 keep of hands from touching crown
 inestimable *Treasor* contained with extrao
 them. Some of these presents Dutch
 were given by Popes, some Crown
 Kings, Queens, Princes, Cardinals, elled,
 Generals, Ladyes, and noblemen, were a
 feveral Nations. In one cupbe. In
 they shewd vs a whole service Pigeon
 the *Altar*, that is, *Crucifix*, *Cass*, the
alestiks, *Cruets*, *Basin & Ewer*, *Chalice*. T
 the foot of the *Chalice*, all of *Agate*, w
 ber. In an other, such a whole *Chalice* of
 nice, of *Agate*. An other such *Chalice* of
 service all of *lapis Lazuli*, given as retu
 Count *Olivares*. An other all of *Agate*, r
 given by the *Archduke Leopold*. *Chalice*
 an other, such a service in *Crystall* *Chalice* *Vi*
 In an other such a service of *Agate* *Chalice* *Vi*
 with flower pots neatly wrought a *Gen*
 given by *Don Thadeo Barberino* *Chalice* *Vi*
 feet of *Rome*. In an other, a statue by the
Crucifix of *Ebeny* adorned with *Chalice* *Vi*
 curious pictures in miniature, given on and
 by *Pope Clement the VII*. In *Chalice* *Vi*
 other, the spread *Eagle* of *diamond* *Chalice* *Vi*
 the gift of *Mary Queen of Hungary* *Chalice* *Vi*

ore the crownes of gold enriched with
old, the gift of a *Queen of Polognia*.
aching crown of gold set with great Rubies
ined with extraordinary size; the gift
e present *Dutchesse of Nevers*. In an other,
some *Crowne and Scepter* of gold en-
Cardinalled, giuen by *Christina Queen*
oblemen made at her, first comeing into
e cupb. In an other the enamel-
service Pigeon with a rich iewel in its
cifix, the gift of the *Prince Lu-*
Eure, The heart enriched with Dia-
l of *Jade*, with a great *Emeraud* in the
a whole of it, of an excessiue bigness
her such gift of *Henry III. of France*
, giuen in retorne out of *Polognia*. In an
all of *the*, the rich enamelled three cor-
Leopold, iewel, with the picture of the
in *Cry* *Virgin* in the middle of it;
ce of *the* present of two *Bohemian Counts*
wrought a Gentleman, who being throw-
erberino out of a high window in *Pra-*
r, a statue by the *Caluinists*, and recom-
with making themselves to Gods prote-
ure, giuen and our *Ladyes* intercession,
I. In downe all three gently without
f *diamond* least hurt. Their names were
of *Hungary* *Marcmitz*, *Count Slawata*, and

a Gentleman that was *Secretary* to the *Count Slawata*, who being thrown out the last, and falling vpon the *Count* his master, cryed him mercy for his rudeness in falling vpon him; a great argument that they were little hurt, when they could compliment with one another. There are now three pillars before that house in *Prague*, out of which these three men were throwne. In an other cupbord I saw seuen great chaines of gold, giuen by great men; and some of these by great Generalls. In an other, A great Heart of gold, as big as both a mans hands, enameled with blue, and set on the outside of it with these words in pretty big demands, I E S V S, M A R I A, and within it are the pictures of the blessed *Virgin* on one side; and of the *Queen of England* *Henrietta Maria* on the other; the Heart opening it self into two leaues. In an other, a neat little heart also of gold enameled, and set with jewels; the present of *Madame* *Chloris*.

ecretary
 g thrown
 vpon the
 him me
 lling vpon
 that the
 hey cou
 an other
 ars befo
 of whic
 rowne.
 w feuer
 n by gre
 e by gre
 , A gre
 g as bo
 eled vi
 tside of
 ty big D
 A R I
 pictures
 side; a
 L. Henr
 the He
 leaves.
 eare also
 et with
 adame C
 f

Dutchesse of Sauoye, and sister
 the Foresayd Queen of England,
 with her owne and her sonns picture
 it. In an other, the picture
 our blessed Lady with her sonne
 vs in her armes, cut in a great
 and set in gold. In an other
 aboard, I saw a picture of our B.
 wrought curiously in Indian
 of feuerall colours, and cut
 as plush, which picture chang-
 colours as often as you change
 situation, or your owne pos-
 ition. In an other, a great custo-
 of crystal giuen by Christins of
 any. In an other, a custodia of
 LaZuli. In an other a Diamand
 at twelue thousand crownes,
 gift of the Prince d'Oria in
 A R I. An other of almost equal
 e giuen by a German Prince. In
 other a curious booke of gold
 covered with Diamands with the lea-
 of gold, but rarely painted in
 nature, the gift of a Duke of
 In an other, the Samari-
 Well of gold, with the pictures
 our Saniour, and the Samaritan
 woman

woman in gold also ; the present of Cardinal Brancaccio. In diuers other cupbords I saw a world of Jewels of all sortes, which confounded my memory as well as dazled my eyes. In other great cupbords they shewed me excellent Church ornaments of most rich stuffs embroidered with syluer and gold, but one there was (to wit a whole compleat sute for the Altar Priest, Deacon, and Subdeacon) thick couered with an embroidery of pearle, and those no little ones, that I could not preceiue the ground of the stuff for pearle, all these were the present of Catharine Zamoisky wife of the Chancelour of Polonia; and they are valued at a hundred and thirty thousand crownes. I know not whether this sute of Church ornaments, or that described above in the Popes Sacristy, be the richer.

On the other side of this room are great windowes, betwixt euery one of which, are set vpon long tables, diuers great townes so pre-

ely expressed in *silver*, with
 their walls, ramparts, Churches, *steeples*,
 houses, streets, windmills, &c.
 whosoever had once seen these
 would easily know them
 in their pictures here: they
 are all *Vowes* and *guists*, and all
 ingenious *German worke*, as well as
German townes.

This is all I can remember, though
 not halfe I saw in this *Treasury*:
 and hauing thanked the ciuil *Priest*
 that shewed vs this fine place, we
 went out againe into the great
 Church; where I obserued vpon
 the great Pillars that make the *Iles*
 of this Church, the history of the
House engrauen in stone, or
 written in parchment in a fair text-
 and, in twelue or thirthen seuerall
 languages, for the vse of the *Pil-*
grims who flock hither from all
 countreyes.

Going out of the Church I saw
 before the Church dore the statue in
 of *sixtus Quintus*: and a stately
 mountaine.

From hence we went to see the
 Celler

Celler of the *Holy House* which furnisheth
 with wine, not onely the *niectur*
Gouernors house, the *Canons* and the fed d
Church men, the *Colledge of the Peane*, an
netentiaries, the *Convent of the Canons pa*
pucins, the *Seminarists*, the *Hospital of felinus*
 and all those that belong to the *Whist*
Church any way; but also furnisheth thithe
 all *Pilgrims*, yea euen all *Princes*, *Cardes* *Six*
dinals, *Bishops*, *Embassadors*, and great *ants*;
 men of knowne quality, with wine as *ember*
 long as they stay here vpon deuotion
 tion. For this reason there belonge
 large revenues to this *Church*, and *ants*, n
 this *Celler* is absolutely the best *Hauin*
 saw in *Italy*. The *Vessels* are hugely *Cell*
 great, and not to be removed from *aries*
 hence. They have away to take *by Ho*
 out a peece of their broad sides *sick t*
 and so make them cleane. They were w
 are all hooped with iron, and *ich m*
 some of them are so contrived *etly*,
 that they can draw three seuerall to
 sortes of wine, out of one *Vessel* out a
 and by the same tap. The exper
 rienc is pretty, but the wine is bette
 ter. Now whether these *Vessels* be *iud*
 too many, or the *revenues* of the *ue*.

ich further *House* too great, you may easily
 ely the picture, when so many persons
 and there fed dayly, as I mentioned a-
 the Palace, and so many thousand pil-
 the *Casins* passe so frequently that way.
 Hospital *selinus* * writs, that between Easter * In his
 to the *Whitsonide*, there haue flock. *hist. of Lo-*
 rnisheth thither, sometimes five, some. *reto l. 3.*
 nces, Carries Six hundred thousand commu- *c. 25.*
 and great ants; and in two dayes space in
 wine as *ember* (about the Feast of the
 on devotion of our Lady) there haue ap-
 e belonged two hundred thousand commu-
 urch, and ants, most of which were pilgrims.
 e best Having refreshed our selues in *The Apo-*
 re hugely Celler, we went to the *Apo- thecaries,*
 ved from *aries* shop belonging to the *shop.*
 to take *House* also, and furnishing
 ad sides sick to sick pilgrims for nothing.
 e. There we saw those famous pots
 on, and which make even physick it self looke
 ontrivedly, and draw all curious strang-
 e seuerall to Visit them. For round
 ne Vessel about a great inner shop, stand
 The expense of a great size painted by *R. A.*
 ine is beel *Urbins* owne hand, and there-
 Vessels be iudged by *Virtuosi* to be of great
 es of theue. Witnesse those four onely,
 Holy on

on which are painted the four Evangelists for the which were offered by a French Ambassador in his Kings name four pots of gold of the same bigness, and were refused. *Bra* Raphael, whose onely touch of finger could, *Midas* like, turn gally pots into gold. But as *Phidias* his statues of clay were as much adored anciently, as his golden ones: so *Raphaels* hand is as much admired in the *Apothecarys* shop at *Loreto*, as in the *Vatican Pallace* at *Rome*. These pots were given to the Holy House by a Duke of *Urbino* who subiect *Raphael* was, and for whom he had made them with more than ordinary art.

He that desires to know more of *Loreto*, let him read *Turfesius* his history of *Loreto*. For my part my time being out, I must be gone.

Takeing therefore horse againe we made towards *Venice*, and passed these places in our way:

Ancona.

Ancona the Capital towne of the *Marca*, and one of the best

Havens

four Englishmen in the Gulph: corresponding
 offered with Slavonia, Greece, Dalmatia, and
 Kings name any other countryes. Its built
 same built on a Promontory, and backt vp
 d. Broad way, with a good Castle. The
 much of it was built by the Emperor
 ke, ruler, whose triumphal Arch is
 as Phidias seen here, and is the chief mo-
 as monument of this towne. Here is a
 his golden strikeing 200. paces into the
 is as much Pius 11. whilest he stayd here
 rys shop animate in person, the great
 a Pallace expedition against the Turks which
 uen to the had zealously giuen beginning
 rbin who died. In the vaults of the Great
 l for where Arch are kept many saints bodyes,
 more the precious Relicks. Its called S. Ci-
 Church & it is the Cathedral.

now more From Ancona we went to Senegallia.
 Turfelin all along the Sea side. This
 my part ne is so called from the Seno-
 must Gallia. Its a very neat and plea-
 town standing in a sweet ayre.
 rse again a Bishops seat. Here began
 , and finally Gallia Cisalpina.

From hence we went to Fano (Fa-
 towne fortuna) because of the Tem-
 f the b of Fortune built here in memory
 of

Fano.

of a battle wonn by the Romans
near the Riuer *Metaurus* hard by
were *Asdrubal* *Hannibals* brother
was slaine. Meres an ancient *Triumphal Arch* yet standing. Not far
from this towne also *Narsetes* once
came *Totila*. Its an *Episcopal* towne

Pesaro.

From hence we went to *Pesaro* (the
standing also most pleasantly by
the Seaside. Its called *Pesaro*, also *Cath*
Pesaurum in *Latin*, from the weight
ing here of the gold which the
Romans, beseiged in the *Capitol*,
sent hither to be payd to the *Gall* *Arria*
les, sayth *Servius*. It once belongd
ed to the *Dukes* of *Urbino*, but for want
of heirs male, fell to the *Church* by right.
From the bridge of stone, which is here,
beginneth the *Marca d'Ancona*. The ayre here
is thought by *Vranoscopists*, to be the
best in *Italy*; as are also the figgs here.

Catholica.

From hence we passed by *Catholica*
lica a poore Village, adorned with
nothing but a stately *Name* and an
Inscription vpon the wall of the
Chappel, rendering you the reason

ne Roman why this towne is called Catho-
 hard by, which was this. When the
 brother *Constantinus* a fierce *Arrian*
 ent *Trinitarian* violence to the *Fathers* that
 Not far been assembled in the *Council*.
 etes our *Rimini* [a towne not farre off)
 al towne would not suffer them to de-
 to *Pesaro* (their business being done ;
 santly which they came for, to wit ;
Pesaro, and *Catholick Faith* of the *Council*
 the *weight* being here asserted and con-
 which tined) till they had complied
Capitol the *Emperors* faction consisting
 the *Gall* *Arrians* ; Many of them too
 e belong- kly (being weary of so long a
 , but far from their *Seats*) fell to an
 ell to worthy compliance with the
 the *bridgian* party. Which the zealous
 , begin *orthodoxe Fathers* seeing , left *Rimini*,
 e ayre he came into this little *Village* ;
 sts , to cause they would not commu-
 e also ate with the *Arrians* : Where-
 on this *Village* got the name of
 by *Catholica* , because the true *Ca-*
 , adorned like and *orthodoxe Fathers* retired
 ly Name her. If you aske me then ,
 he wall whether this *Council* of *Rimini* were
 u the good or no ; I answer you , that
 so the

the Council was good and orthodox from h
and confirmed the *Fayth* of the *N*as an
een Council against the *Arrian*, *Forian*
which was the business it was call the way
about. And what happened after we saw
wards when the Council was end up by
by the oppression of the *Emper*ound t
is not to be imputed to the Council old Se
but to some weake *Fathers* as a general
error of conversation, and a too unwe doeu
thy complance. on pay

Rimini.

From *Catholica* we went to *Rim*my to
ni, called *Arriminum* in *Latin*, the High
is a pretty towne, in which the for there
sayd Council was kept. In the call
market place I saw the stone (*Statione*
now vpon a pedestal) vpon whic and
Cesar stood when he made a speech *ulus*
to his soldiers to make them reser far be
ue to march vp to *Rome*. Hard Rome
in the same market place, stand ech to
a little round Chappel famous for a co
a miracle wrought there by *S. An*is, p
ny of *Padua* in confirmation of the : *La*
Real Presence. The History is to sink
long, but seen here painted Rome
round the Chappel, with a cast of self
an eye. re P

Eron

from hence we went through
an Episcopal towne ; and *Cesena*.
Forum Livij an other B^p. seat ; *Forli*.
the way before we came to *Ce*.
we saw an old *inscription* in stone
up by a little riuers side , which
und to be the very *Decree* of
old *Senate* of *Rome* , forbiding
general , any *Officer* , or *soldier*
soeuer to passe ouer the *Rubicon*
on payne of being iudged an
ny to his country and guilty
High Treason. By which words
thered that this little riuer here
In the called *Pistatello* , was *Rubicon* , *Rubicon*
tioned in the *Decree* of the *Se*.
; and that this *Decree* pointed
Julius Caesar and his army. Yet
ar being resolved to march vp
Rome with his army , made a
ch to his soldiers ; and find-
a compliaunce in their resolu-
, passed ouer *Rubicon* , cryeing
: *lacta est alea* : 'we must now ei-
sink or swim , and so passed on
Rome , which he soon possessed
self of & then of the world. When
powerfull men draw their
swords

swords, they throw away their
bards: and when once they
offended beyond pardon, they
strike at the very throat of au-
rity; running upon that hor-
maxime, that *scelera sceleribus*
tuenda.

From Forli we passed on the right
hand to Faenza, Fauentia in Latin
(leaving the way on the left hand
which leads to Imola & Bologna).
Faenza is a neat town as all
others we had passed by before
but having no considerable things
in it but white earthen pots, called
Vessel of Faenza, we stayed not long
in it, but made towards Ferrara.
In the way I found little worth of
observation, except only that
we traveled one night somewhat
late, for coolness, I saw millions
of little flies in the air, carrying
a bright light about them like
glowworms. They continued all the
way to our Inn for two hours
after sunset, especially upon the
corn fields and high grass. It
was a huge pretty me thought,

Faenza.

heaven vpon earth all most, and
 by the conduct vs to our
 going. A Poët would haue
 me by all the cordes of *Apollos*
 that *Iupiter* then was make-
Vulcan paue the *Vault* of hea-
 with a *Mosaick* worke of *Dia-*
 ds; and that these were onely
 sparks that fell from him: or
 he was repareing the old cause
 of the *Via Lactea* with fresh
 , and that these were the old
 which he had throwne away.
 archd some of these fiery flies,
 ee where it was that they car-
 d their little *Lanternes* and can-
 , and I found it was in their
 . The country people call
Lucciole. And I beleeue, *Plin. l. 18.*
 e are those flies which *Pliny* c. 26.
Cicindelas, and *Aristotle* calls *Arist. l. 1.*
πυρίδα. *de partib.*
 Passing thus along we came late *animal. c. 3.*
 a little Village, and the next
 ning betimes to *Ferrara*. This *Ferrara.*
 ne of *Ferrara* was once the *Seat*
Soueraigne Prince of the house of
 , but for want of heirs male
 after

after the death of *Alfens* the court
it fell to the Church, and *Clement* the
the VIII took possession of it, the
person by an Entry and Ceremony. The
worthy of the pen of Cardinal *Bell* it, is
tinoglio who was there. The town
stands in a plaine, carrying about
four miles compasse; it hath without
good Citadell, strong walls, ramparts
parts, bulworks: and a good garrison
son of soldiers. Here are fair streets
and very handsome Pallaces; the
people are somewhat thin. The
things which I saw here were
these.

The Rari-
ties.

1. The Domo, ancient residence
then beautifull.

2. Overagainst it, two statues
in brass of the Princes of the house
of *Esté*; the one Duke; the other
Marquis: the one sitting, the other
on horseback.

3. Behinde these statues is
the House of Justice, or Town
house.

4. The strong pallace of the
anciently, is in the middle of the
towne, with a great mote about

also the court within is painted with the
and Clematures of all the *Dukes of Ferrara*.
n of in the *Popes Legate* lyeth.

Ceremonies. The *Diamond Pallace*, as they
Cardinal call it, is of *white marble* without, *The Dia-*
The *top* of the stones are all cut *diamant* wise *mant Pal-*
ing about sharp points. Having seen *lace.*
it hath without, I longd to see it within
alls, supposing that a *diamant* pallace with-
good gate, would be all *carbuncle* and
fair streete within. But I was deceived;
laces; In entring in, I found nothing
thin. With the paynes of going vp the
ere wholy stairs: and the poore woman
kept the house told me as much,
ent rather well as the cold kitchen. I won-
dered the master of this house doth
two *statues* keep it alwayes lockt vp, that
of the house might value it by its out-
the outside only, which is admirable in-
, the outside.

6. The *Monastery of the Benedic-*
Statues is stately, in whose church I
or *Tomb* and the *Tombe of Ariosto* author *Ariosto*
the long *Poëme* called *Orlando* *Tombe.*
of the *Duchesse*. Hewas esteemed in his life
ddle of the a great *Poët*, and as such was
te about *owned Laureat Poët* by the *Em-*
peror

peror Charles the V. but he was sometimes seen, even in the streets to be too much transported with Poëtick fury, and to become *furioso*, while he was penning his *lando*. He had a rich *Vaine*, but a poore purse; and while his head was crowned with *Laurel*, his breeches were often out behinde, as well as those of *Torquato Tassa*, whom *Balzac* sayth, that though they were a good Poët, yet he had *des mauvaises chaufes*.

7. The *Carthusians* church is neat & full of good Pictures.

8. The Church and Convent of *Carmelits* is also neat, in whose Library I saw a Manuscript of *Iohn Bacon* and an other of learned *Thomas Waldensis*, both Englishmen, and both Learnedmen.

The Academy of Wits.

The Learned men.

Here is an Academy of Wits called *Gli Elevati*. of this towne *Hieronymus Sauonarola* author of the *Triumphus Crucis*; and *Baptista Guarini* author of the *Pastor Fido*.

He that desires to know the history of *Ferrara*, let him read

was *Gianni Baptista Pigna*, who hath *The history*
 ne streeten of it *ex professo*. ry.

From *Ferrara* we went to *Padua*
 ne *Arigo* two dayes, the season being good
 inghis d dry ; otherwise in winter ,
 ne , but too deep a way to go by Land ;
 his beefore most men embarke at
 his bre~~rra~~ , and go by boate to *Venice*.
 binde, the first day, Passing ouer the *Po*
 o *Tassa*, boate at *Francalino*, We reached
 though the first towne of the *Vener*
 ad des *stare*. This towne is built
 re where *Adria* (from whence
 ch is ne *Adriatick Sea* is called) once
 od , and almost vpon its rui-
 uent of *ts*. Its gouerned by a *Podesta* and
 ose *Libre Capitano Grande* , as the other
 ohn *Bacones* of *S. Mark* are. Of this
 ed *Thomas* was *Cælius Rodiginus* a man
 men , a Various learning , as his books
 ; and *Bonifacius Bonifacij* an
 of *W* learned humanist.

towne w~~h~~ from *Ruigo* we arriued at *Padua*
 hor of *ts* , but the desire of seing
 ptista *Gi* made vs hasten away the
 ido. day ; deferring to see *Pa*
 ow the h~~ill~~ our returne from *Venice*.
 read *G* Embarking then betimes in
 war

Ruigo.

Adria.

the morning at *Padua* in a *Pinnace* midft
neat little barge, taken to of fixe
felues, and much more hone
ble then to go in the great *Venice*
boate, where all sortes of loofy r compa
fians and idle people throng you and, w
we saw a world of stately *Pallaces* a *sh*
and gardens standing vpon *green* r
bankes of the riuier *Brenta*, a, *Po*,
sewing vs that we were approach *amento*
to a great towne indeed. *se* lit

Some five miles short *en* rep
Venice, we left the riuier and *ching*,
horses that drew vs, and row on th
through the *Shallow Sea* which *ching* o
uironeth *Venice* on all sides *negorhs*
about five miles space. This *lneral*
La Lagn- Sea is called here *La Laguna*; *om P*
the water is so shallow, that *st* of
great ships can come to *Venice* and the
little vessels come by certain *es* v
nels which are well fortifyed *ions*:
castles, forts, & chaynes: so that *is* t
man can come to *Venice* but w *y* elf
Leaue, or *knocks*. We arriued the *ainst*
betimes; and all the way *bar*
admired to see such a stately *O* *g* *g* *g*
lyeing as it were at *anchor*, *en d*

La Lagn-
54.

a Pointe midst of the Sea ; and stand-
n to be fixed where euery thing els
e honests.

*The origin
of Venice.*

great Venice at first was nothing but
of loofy company of little dry spots of
ground, which held vp their heads
ly Pall a shallow Sea furnished by
vpon seven riuers, Piauua, Sila, Liuen-
enta, and Po, Adige, Brenta, and Ta-
pprochimento, which runn into it. To
these little dry spots of ground fisher
men repayred anciently for their
fishing, and built little cottages
and rowed on them. But afterwards Italy
which being onerunn by Goths, Huns, and
fides, diuers rich men from
This several parts of Italy, as well as
Padua, fled hither with the
most of their goods, to saue them
to Venice and them selues in these poore cot-
tainchouses vnknowne to those Barbarous
ified nations : and findeing by experience
so that it was to be a safer place then
any else, they began to prouide
against those frequent disasters of
barbarous incursions, by build-
ing good houses here. This many
men did : & made at last a fine

Qq ij towne

towne here, and greater then here the Lady
 mother Padua. This happened the Embassado
 twelue hundred years agoe, which hundred
 makes Venice glory, that she in company
 the ancientest Republick in Europe receiued
 To which purpose I cannot omit Monsieur
 to tell here a pretty story which is pref
 was told me in Paris of à Venetian Topog
 Embassador, who residing in the the ol
 Court of France, and finding himself pleas
 self in a visite where there were the same
 many Ladies, was seriously asked As fo
 by a graue old Lady (who heard him faire
 speak much of the Seignorie of Vened b
 nice) Whether the Seignorie of Venetia la
 nice were fair or no? yes Madame all night
 sayd hee; one of the fairest in in
 Europe. Is she great? sayd the Lady. It l
 again: yes, Madame, sayd the Emb
 Embassador, she is great enough. due m
 she riche? sayd the Lady & won It ha
 millions, replied the Embassador little
 Me thinks then, sayd the Lady sets of
 she would be a good match for for
 Monsieur the Kings Brother: yes thes h
 Madame, replied hee againe, b these
 that she is a little too old. Was, ar
 how old is she I pray you? sayd fan
 that eu

Est-elle
 belle?

Est elle
 grande?

Est elle
 riche?

Quelle aige
 a elle?

then her Lady. Madame, answered the
 happened *ambassador*, she is about twelve
 e, which hundred years old. At which she
 at she company smiling, the good Lady
 in Europe received her error with blushing,
 not only Monsieur was unmarried for
 y which present. Indeed *Cosmography*,
Venetian Topography are hard words; and
 g in the old saying is, *aliud sceptrum*,
 ing him *plectrum*, a looking glasse is not
 ere were same thing with a Map.

ly asked As for Venice now, its one of Venice
 heard his fairest Cities in Europe, and now.

rie of *Venedia la Ricca*, Venice the Rich. Its
 Madame all high eight miles in compasse,
 fairest in forme something like a
 the Lake. It hath no walls about it to de-
 layd round it: but a mote of water that
 ough. Five miles broad which surrounds
 a world. It hath no suburbs, but a world
 little Islands close by it. The
 ne Ladies of Venice are all full of water;
 watch full for this reason they use no
 r: yet they here, but visit in boats.

nine, by these boats they call here *Gon-*
 old. Was, and there are about twenty
 ou? say thousand of them. For besides
 that every noble Venetian or rich

The *Gon-*
dolar.

man hath two or three of his owne
there are alwayes a world of them
standing together at severall pub
lick wharfs ; so that you need but
cry out , *Gondola* , and you have
them lanch out presently to you
these *Gondolas* are pretty neat black
boats like our oares , holding six
persons conveniently vpon three
Seats, which are covered over head
with a thick black cloath , with
windows at either side , which in
winter defends you from the wind
and in sommer from the sun. Thus , the
multitude of these *Gondolas* help to
employ a great many poore men
and to make a world of mariners
for publick service in time of need
Ordinary people here may go
and downe the towne by little back
allies , which they call here *Calli*
these by winding vp and downe
and deliuering them ouer severall
bridges , hugely puzzle strangers at
first. Of these *bridges* there are
about 1500 in *Venice* , all of stone
and of one arch reaching from one
side of a street to the other , while
the *Gondolas* run vnder the *Arches*

*Bridges in
Venice.*

s owne the greatest of these bridges is
 of them led the *Rialto*, built ouer the
 al pubal *Canal Grande*, all of white marble.
 need be this is one of the finest bridges in
 ou haue, because of the one arch
 to youely, & of the vast widenesse
 eat black height of that arch; the Cha-
 ding fithere being as wide as any man
 pon the throw a stone. This bridge
 uer hearers vpon its back two rowes of
 h, with steps, and little houses couered
 which in lead; and least this great
 ne windight should make the foundation
 run. Thus, they built it vpon *piloties*,
 help to it is, great trees ramed into
 re men ground, to the number of six
 mariner thousand in all. In fine, this
 of neede cost two hundred and fifty
 y go v thousand crownes. It were a fine
 ttle back, to see in a hard frost, the
 re Calleets of *Venice* all frozen, and
 downe people walkeing vp and downe
 r seuerall on diamant streets, or a crystal
 ngers a cement. In the meane time its
 here are vnpleasing sight to see the
 of stoneets full of water, and such
 from onely pallaces on either side,
 er, while specially the *Canal Grande*, which
 e *Arch*ans quite through the midle of
 The

The Rialto.

the Citie, and is hedged in by pu
either side with stately houles of
among which are counted two hundred th
dred pallaces fit to lodge any King which is
The whole Citie hath in it 32 Mon hear
nasteries of Religious men, 28 of the doub
ligious women, 70 Parish Churches by Gen
and about a hundred and fourch two
score thousand inhabitants. the whir

Having sayd thus much of the signi
fication of *Venice*, I will now spee the
of the *Gouernment*, *Strength*, *Riches* the
Religion, and *Interest* of this Republick be
and then fall to the particulars that par
law in it. ing e

The Gouern-
ment.

The Great
Counsel.

For the *Gouernment* here, its pur
ly *Aristocratical*, by the *Doge* en wo
and the *Nobles*. The great Coun
consists of two thousand Gentlemen
This is the basis of the state G
uerment: because that out of the
are chosen all the other *Magistrats* na fe
Podestas, *Generals*, *Capitani Grand* e confi
Prouidetori Generali, *Embassadors*, & worke
This great Counsel assembles fre
quently in one great Roome will on
the *Doges* pallace, where their magistr
seats for them all, and where by
finesses are voted by *Baloting*; the
esent

ged in by putting into a close double
 7 house of two colours, a little ball;
 1 two house without the bigness of a button,
 any King which is made so soft, that no man
 it 32 Men heare into whether part of
 28 of the double boxe the ball falls. E-
 Churchy Gentleman in this great Counsel
 and four two of these balls given him,
 ts. the white, and the other red: the
 uch of the signifyeing, the *affirmative vote*,
 now spee the other the *negative*: so that they
 b, Rich the their votes secretly, and with-
 Republic being knowne afterwards for
 ticulars at party they stood; or without
 ing example to others to follow
 its purtem in their votes, as leading
 he Doge en would do; and so draw all into
 eat Counsion and cabals;

Gentlemen To run through all the *Magistrats*
 state and Officers of this Republick, the
 t of the *giadi*, the *sau Grandi*, the *sau di*
 Magistrats *ferma*, the *sau de gli Ordini*,
 i Grand *consiglio de dieci*, &c. would be
 dors, or worke too long for a traueeler,
 oles from too tedious for my reader.
 oome will onely speake of the supream
 their a magistrate here, the Doge, or
 where bece, as they call him, who re-
 ing; the sents the head of this Republick.

The Doge.

Qq v He

He is now chosen by the whole Senate, and is for life: heretofore there be
 he was hereditary till the yeate 1032; and
 the manner of *baloting* in choosing and act
 the *Dogé* is such a puzzle, that I say tha
 had rather you should read it in *the* in
Sabellicus, then I giue my self the trouble
 trouble of describing it. For the most
 most part, they choose a man well try Ser
 stricken in yeares, and one who hath
 hath made his *circle of Embassyes*, *Counsell*.
 that is, hath been fifteen years your
Embassador in all the chief courts of
Europe, three years a peece in euery
 one: and so acquired vnto himselfe
 a perfect knowledge of all *state* *Sau*
 and *state* *affairs*. Being chosen *Quar*
 once, he cannot stirre out of the *Ledge*
Laguna without leaue. Nor at her
 home can he do all things of his
 owne head, but with the aduice of
 his *Counsellours*, who are *six*, chosen
 out of the most honorable gentle
 men of the Citie. These *six* sit
 with him in *Counsell*, & execute
 with him all busineses, as to giue
 audience, read letters, grant pri
 uiledges, and the like: which
 cannot, and, a

whole not be executed by the *Dogè*, therefore there be not four *Counsellours* withate 103; and yet they can execute without the *Dogè*: and its that they that haue authority to proad it in the *Great Counsel*, things of self the concerne. In giuing suffrages, his For the suffrage is no more then an ordinar wel by Senators, in the *Sanate*; but one who hath two voyces in the *Great Ambassysers Counsel*. The *Dogè* and these Coun- n years ours are called *Il Collegio*, but courts open in main publick affairs there in euery years into this Counsel, *six Sauu* himself *undi*, *five Sauu di Terra Ferma*, all states *Sauu de gli Ordini*, and *tre Capi* chosen *Quaranta Criminali*. This full t of the Colledge distributs busineses to the Nor another *Magistrats* to be handed, s of himing been headed here.

duice of The *Habit* of the *Dogè* is ancient, , chosen hath something of the *Pontifi-* gentle habit in it. His *Pompe*, *Train*, e *six* find *Lodging*, are all *Princely*; and execute publick functions he hath, carryed to giue before him the eight syluer trumpets, ant pri great *Umbrella* of cloth of sylue, : which cushion, the Chair, the guilt canno and, and a white wax candle carried by

*Procurato
ri di San
Marco.*

by a child. All letters of State are written in his name, and money is coyned in his name, but the *impronto*, or stamp of it, is always the figure of *S. Marke*, or *S. Mark* of *Lyon*. For the most part the Doge is chosen out of those, whom they call here, *Procuratori di S. Marco*. These *Procuratori* are of high rank and esteeme in this Republick. Heretofore there was but one *procuratore di San Marco*, whose office was, to haue a care of all things belonging to *S. Marks Church* and the *Treasor*. But now there are twentyfiue, most of which haue made their circle of Embassyes in forraign Courts, and are fit to make *Doges* of: though some of them of late haue been assumed to that dignity for money; the State now makeing money of all men, as well as of all things.

*Their
Strength.*

As for the strength and power of *Venice*, its very Great; their possessions in *Italy*, being full as great as the *Popes*; and out of *Italy*, far greater. In *Italy* they hold fourteen Prouinces vnder them. They are

of the Gulph, or Adriatick
 they possesse the coast of Dal-
 beyond the Gulph. They hold
 S. Marcellus of Corfu, Cephalonia and Zante.
 the Doge's land, or the Ile of Creta, belongs
 to them by due. The kingdome
 of Cyprus also is pretended to by
 them; and by it, and Candy, whose
 crownes they shew vs in the
 process, Venice is stiled *Serenissima*.
 The office of kingdome of Cyprus came to
 the Venetians by Katherine Cornaro,
 who was made heire of it by her
 the King thereof, who dyed
 without issue about the
 year 1438. The story is this. Ka-
 therine was daughter of Marco Cor-
 naro, and neece of Andrew Corna-
 ro, two noblemen of Venice. Andrew
 sent *Auditore Generale* into the
 kingdome of Cyprus, in the time of
 the King of that Island, and helpt
 him to many thousand crownes,
 by he settled his tottering
 as great crowne. One day as the King was
 walking familiarly with him, he
 fell (whether by chance, or
 by designe) a little picture in minia-
 ture

*Laschi in
 Compendio
 Histor.*

sure, of a Very handsome Lady, and
 The King curious to see it, called for it
 ciuilly, and viewing it well, fell hugely in
 loue with the Original of it, which Andrew
 assured him to be farre handsomer then the
 copie; and withall added, that if his
 Maiesty liked her, she was his Neece,
 and that therefore he offered her freely
 to him, for his wife with all the money
 he had already lent him, and a hundred
 thousand crownes more. The King bit
 willingly at these two baits, beauty and
 Money, and was not quiet till he had
 marryed her. Of her he had but one
 sonne, whom (dyeing) he left under his
 mothers protection: but he dyeing also
 not long after, left his mother heire of
 the kingdom; and she at her death, left
 this crowne and kingdom to the Venetians
 by Will and Gift. This whole history I
 saw painted in the Pallace of Cornaro
 by the hand of Paulo Veronese. As for
 the strong holds which the Venetians
 possesse in Italy, they are these: *Crema*,
Bergamo, *Brescia*, *Peschiera*, *Chiosa*

Lady *sa*, and *Palma Nuova* in *Fruili*. *Palma Nuova*,
 called *sa* last is one of the best places in
 it well *Europe*. It hath nine royal *bastions*;
 e *Original* *caualiers*, which command
 assured the neighboring *campagna*; it
 then the *ditches* of water about it thirty
 at if his *es* broad, and twelve deep;
 was his *ramparts* behind the wall are
 e offer *h* and *couering*, and they are
 is wife *ayes* fringed with a hundred
 already *ces* of *Cannon*, and ready to re-
 ousand *he* six hundred more, which are
 willing *ayes* in its *magazin* ready upon
 y and *occasions*. And for men and
 till be *nour*, as the great *Arsenal* in
 he had *ice* hath alwayes *armes* in ready-
 ng) he *f* for a hundred thousand men;
 ection: *this State* being peopled with
 g after, *ree millions* of men, would easily
 e king- *de* three or four hundred thou-
 death, *nd* men of service, and a hun-
 me to *ed Gallies*: yet their ordinary *mi-*
Guist. *is* but of fourscore thousand
 ained *t*, and some 6000 *Horse*; and
 y the *out* thirty *Gallies*.

or the *As for their Riches*; though *Their Ri-*
nerians *their ordinary revenues* (before *ches.*
 these: *ese late warrs with the Turk*)
Schiera, *ceeded not four millions*, yet now
Chiosa they

they spurre themselves, and changed i
country, vp to excessiue summe. Rep
Few dye but they bequeath some in
thing to such a *Christian service*. B. sayth
this warre is. Besides this, the proper
taxes are much augmented, and she i
seizures & forfeitures more than first
rowly looked into, to help publick yet
expences. In fine, besides the *Gouern*
great trading which *Venice* driues be bu
(*Aleppo* alone bringing in some at S.
yeares, four millions of gold. As ob
the *Venetians* haue found out. As fo
Very compendious way to rayse, i. k, th
one quarter of an houre, and be *emper*
one deash of a pen, fifty hundred to secu
thousand crownes, to help them with th
selues withall at a dead list, and keep ou
incommodate no man. This the *and*; a
did An 1646, when fifty rich fa. Now
milyles in *Venice* gaue to the State. I. T
hundred thousand crownes a peece. I. T
to be made *noble Venetians*. The like looked
course they took to rayse money. Philo
about a hundred yeares ago, when then
they were set vpon by most of the *parta*.
Princes of Europe. at once. *erfes*

Their Re-
ligion.

As for their *Religion*, its *Roman* then
Catholick, and they haue neuer cam
changed

and changed it since the beginning of
the summer Republick. Hence Mr. Ray-
th som in his *Mercurio Italico* page
service. It sayth truly, that Venice hath
this, the property above all other States;
ed, and she is a Virgin, and more, from
ore name first infancy, Christian: having
o publicer yet fell, from her Principles either
ides the *Gouvernement*, or Religion. It began
driven to be built the Very same yeare,
in som at *S. Augustin* dyed, (as *Baron*
f gold as obserues.)

d out As for the Interest of this Repub- *Their In-*
rayse, they are now well with the *terest.*

and be *superior*; not out with *Spayne*, nor
hundred secure of his Friendship; kinde
p them with the *French*, as long as they
ft, and keep out of *Italy*; well affected to En-
his the *and*; and iust friends with the *Pope*.
rich far Now for the particulars which
e State saw in *Venice*, they were these.

a peeces. The men Themselfes here, who
The like looked like men indeed: and as a *The noble*
money philosopher anciently sayd, that *men of Ve-*
, when he came from *Corinth* to *nice.*
t of the *arta*, he seemed to come from
urses to men: so me thought,
Roman when I came from *France* to *Venice*
neuer came from *boyes* to men. For here
changed I

I saw the handsomest, the most with
 slightly, the most proper and graceful, but
 men that ever I saw any where, and
 else. They weare alwayes in the same
 towne (I speake of the noblemen) with a
 a long black gowne a black cap knotted
 with an edging of black wooll about the
 it, like a fringe; an ancient and com-
 manly weare, which makes them
 looke like *Senators*. Their hair is actu-
 generally the best, I euer saw any where;
 where; these little caps not pressing
 ing it downe as our hats do; & expres-
Perrywigs are here forbid. Under
 their long gownes (which fly open
 before) they haue handsome black
 futes of rich stuffs with stockings, not
 and garters, and spanish leather
 shoos neatly made. In a word
 I neuer saw so many proper men
 together, nor so wise, as I saw day-
 ly there walking vpon the *Piazza*
 of *S. Mark*. I may boldly say
 that I saw there five hundred
 gentlemen walking together euery
 day, euery one of which was able
 to play the *Embassador* in any
Princes Court of Europe. But the misery
 is, that we strangers cannot walk
 there

the more with them, and talk with
 and graue, but must keep out of their
 y wheel, and stand a loof off. The
 s in this is this: This *state* (as all Re-
 noblemenicks are) being hugely gealous
 cap knether liberty and preservation,
 oll abouts her *Noble men* and *Sena-*
 cient and to converse with *Forrain Em-*
 es the *doers*, or any man that either
 ir hair an actual *seruant* or *follower* of
 saw an *Embassador*, or hath any the least
 ot pre^{sen}tion to any *Princes Agent*, with
 do; & expresse leaue; and this vp-

Vnder payne of being suspected as a
 fly openitor, and condignly punished.
 e black makes them shy to all strang-
 stocking, not knowing what relation
 leather may have to some forain sta-
 a word man of *Agent*. For the same
 per meron. they will not let their *wifes*
 saw day the *wifes* of forrain *Embassadors*
 he *Piazza* being in *Venice*, for feare of being
 dly say lected to commit *treason* by pro-
 hundred. They haue in the wall of the
 er euery ue, in diuers places, certain
 was able mouths of marble stone, ouer
 ny *Prin*ch I found written these words:
 e misery *secrete*, Priuate informa-
 not walk, into which they cast secret-
 there ly

ly papers of accusations, by which they accuse secretly any officer or nobleman, whom they dur not accuse publickly. This manner men stand hugely vpon their guard and be wary with whom they converse, and what they say.

The noble women of Venice 2. As for the women here, they would gladly get the same reputation That their husbands have of being tall and handsome; but they ouerdo it with their horrible *cioppini*, or high *shoos*, which haue often seen to be a full halfe yard high. I confesse, I wonderd at first, to see women go vpon stilts, and appeare taller by the head then anyman; and not to be able to go any whither without resting their hands vpon the shoulders of two grave matrons that vssher them: but at last, I perceiued that it was good policy, and a pretty ingenious way either to clog women at home by such heavy shoos (as the Egyptians keep their wives at home by allowing them no shoos at all); or at least to make them not able to goe

the

by which office they do this manner of their game, they come to the Fair time, and other publick solemnities or *shows*; Being other times brought vp in *Processions* of *Nunns*, till they be married.

Then I went to the Church *S. Marks Church*. *S. Mark the Euangelist*, whose body lieth here, hauing been transported hither from *Alexandria*, 820 odd yeares ago; hauing ever been one of the chief *Patrons* of this *state*, as his *Lyon* hath ever been the *Armes* of the *Republick*, and its seale in all publick meetings. This church is built a *Theatresca*, as they call it, and as the best Churches built about those times, were. Its neither great nor high; but so rich for the materials, that nothing but *Mosaick* worke and *marble* appeare in it. The floor of and the walls a good way vp, are curiously painted with *Mosaick histories* and *pictures*; and the

the rest of the Wall is rare marbles, bis
 Among those *Mosaick pictures*, the among w
 are to be seen in the vault of the and
Arch, ouer the dore of the *Tre great*
sory, two old *Pictures*, the one at scor
S. Dominick, the other of *S. Francis* thirty six
 both made before they institut me, a
 their several *Orders*, and yet better, l
 in the religious *Habits* which the church.
 of their *Orders* weare; and all these, c
 out of the predictions of *Isaiah* of
 (*Abbat of Curacium*, and not of *Isenston*
Fleur, as some wrongly call him is ri
 who lived before these *Orders* were o
 instituted. The picture also of the *Grecian*
Pope, neare to the *Pictures* of the br
 foresayd *Saints*, is sayd to be ones
Prophetical picture of the sayd *Ante*
bats describing; representing the or
 last *Pope* that shall gouerne the, wa
 flock of *Christ*, when all the world br
 shall be of one *Religion*. The *pa* bind
ment of this *Church* is sutable altar
 the rest, being in some places a
 composed of vast marble stones y
 naturally representing the waves
 of the *Sea*; in other places work in
 curiously inlayd with stones of figure
 ueral colours expressing *Flowers* & ke
 stars.

Baronius,
 an. 1190.

the marblers, birds, beasts and the like :
 res, the among which stones I perceiued
 of there and there some *Turky Stones*
 the *Tro* great value among vs, but here
 e one not scorning to be trod vpon.
 . *Franc* thirty six marble pillars of a round
 instituteme, and two foot thick in dia-
 yet better, hold vp the roof of this
 which the church. The *High Altar* is a rare
 d all thece, especially when you see the
 of *Isack* back of it open as I did vpon the
 not of *Ascension Eue*. This back of the *Al-*
 call him is richly adorned with diuers
 orders, weaves of little enamelled pictures, a
 also of *Greca*, set in gold, and enriched
 res of with braue pearle and pretious
 to be ones intermingled euery where
 sayd between the pictures. This most
 enting with ornament, or back of the *Al-*
 ierne to, was given by a *Doge* of *Venice*,
 the word brought from *Constantinople*:
 The part behind the *High Altar* stands the
 utable altar of the *B. Sacrament*, where
 ne place are two transparent round pillars
 ble stone four yards high. In the *Sacristy*
 the wa which is hard by, I saw neat *Mosaick*
 places work in the roof; and an admirable
 ones of picture of *S. Hierome* of the same
 g *Flower* like also. Round about the inside
 stars of

of the Church, ouer the pillars hang the *Scutchions* of Seuerall *Doges*, in a large size. For the *Doges* at their creation, cause three things to be made. First their picture which is set vp in the *Sala* of the *Great Counsel*: Secondly their *Armes* & *Scutchion*, which are sometimes *sylnor* & of a huge size; & are set vp after the *Doges* death in the Church for euer. Thirdly they must make their *Picture* in the *Collegio* or *Pregiadi*.

The Treas-
ury of S.
Mark.

The Spiri-
tual Treas-
ury.

4. From the Church we went in to see the *Treasury* of S. Mark which ioynes to the Church. It was showne vs by special leaue from aboue, and by two *Noble Venetians* who are alwayes present when it is showne. We were first showne the *Spiritual Treasor*, and then the *Temporal*; that is, first the *Relicks*, and then the *Jewels*. The *Relicks* were the principaly. A great authentical *peece* of the *Holy Crosse*, aboue a span long. It is the greatest *peece* I haue seen any where, except that in the *Holy Chappel* in *Paris*: and though some enemies of the *Venetians*

pillars of Christ, as well as of other
 leral Dicks, do ieeringly say, that there
 the Dicks so many peeces of the Holy
 eethin shewne in the world, that if
 ure whiey were all put together, they
 the Grould make a carte Load of wood :
 Armes I dare maintain more probab-
 etimes, that all the peeces any one
 ; & an can say are showne in Europe
 th in th and I haue seen a good part of
 hey mu would not make so much of the
 Collegie, as one of those parts on
 ich our Saviours hands were nayl-
 we we : seing the greatest part that we
 S. Mark de of it, is no thicker then an
 h. Itwinary mans finger, & little
 ue fro ger then a span ; and that very
 Venetia t of it which I saw in the Popes
 hen it ne Sacristy in the Vatican, is no
 owne th ger then a mans little finger :
 the Tem d if the King of France (S. Lewis)
 icks, an his two expeditions into the
 ere the y Land, could get onely so
 thenrica e a peece of it as that which
 e a spa howne in Paris in the Saint Chap-
 peece e, and if the Pope himself could
 cept tha no greater a peece of it, then
 aris : an t mentioned aboue, I do not
 the Ven der if in other places, they
 Cro

shew such little shreds of it, all together would not make a foot of timber, much less a load. We saw also here a finger of *Mark*. His Ring with a stone in which our *Lapidaries* cannot tell how to name. Some of our *Saints* blood gathered up in his *Passion*, with the earth it was spilt upon. A thorne of the *Holy crowne* thornes. A nayle which nayled together two peeces of the *Crosse* together. A finger of *S. Mary Magdalen*. A peece of *S. Iohn Baptists* *Cranium*. A tooth of *S. Mark*. A peece of *S. Iohn Baptists* habit. Some of our *B. Ladies* hair. An ancient picture of *S. Iohn Baptist*, enamelled in gold. A peece of our *Saviour* white robe when he was scorned. Very ancient picture of our *B. Lady* carried about anciently by *Constantin the Great*, who had it always with him. One of the *Stones* of the *Torrent*, wherewith *S. Steuen* was stoned. And in fine, the sword by which

The Temple of *S. Peter*.

poral Treasure.
sure.

Then leading vs to the Temple, we saw a great Treasure in an other roome, the

of it, (by candle light, as they
 make also the *Spiritual Treasure*) these
 First, the twelve crownes of
 and the twelve brest and back-
 (like womens close Bodyes)
 beaten gold also, set thick, as well
 the Crownes, with exquisit
 le, both round, and big: Twelve
 Virgins vsed to weare them
 vpon a Feast day. Then
 three great Carbuncles, one where-
 weigheth six ounces, and is big
 then an ordinary henns egg:
 they Value it at two hundred
 thousand crownes. Then the two
 crownes of gold set thick with pre-
 cious stones; one being the Crowne
 of the kingdome of Cyprus; the
 other of the kingdom of Candie.
 After this they shewed vs the Do-
 r Crowne, called here *il Corno*,
 by Cause its made somewhat sharp
 and turning in at the top, like a
 horn. Its set round with a close
 row of excellent pearle, each one
 big as a *hasel nutt*, with a Vast
 Ruby in the front, of it, worth
 hundred thousand crownes, say
 they, and one of the fairest dia-
 Rr ij mants

mants in *Europe* in the top of
 Then they shewd vs many other
 rich things, as the *Flower de Lu*
 of gold with a rich *Diamant* in it
 giuen by *Henry the Third* of *France*
 at his passing by *Venice* when he
 came out of *Poland*. The two
Unicorns hornes, farre lesse then the
 at *S. Denys* in *France*; but no less
 true. The two *Crucifixes* set with
 pearle and rich iewels, and in great
 number. The Great *Candlestick*
 and *Thurible* of beaten gold, and
 curiously wrought; each one being
 almost as heavy as a man can
 carry in both hands. The Great
Chalice of gold, as great as a man
 can lift with both hands. A *Sapph*
 weighing ten ounces. A cup, or dish
 as broad and deep as an ordinary
calotte (or cap which we weare vnder
 our hatts) and all of one *Turkey*
stone entire, and of huge value.
 It was sent vnto this Republick
 by a King of *Persia*. A Vessel like
 a tankard, of a rich *Cameo*; its handle
 being curiously engrauen with
 diamant. A little *Vase* of the rock
 of *Emmeraud*. An other of *Sardonyx*

great cup of *Agate*. An other
Roman Agate farre finer then the
 former, and more transparent. A
 rich *Pax* of *Mother of Pearle*. A *Spanish*
ambassador, once viewing this *Trea-*
sure, tooke a candle and looked
 curiously vnder the long tables
 on which these rich things are
 posed; and being asked what he
 looked for, answered: that he
 looked whether this *Treasure* had
 notes or no, as his masters *Trea-*
sure had, and therefore groweth
 early: meaning the *India Fleet* of
Spain which bringeth home yearly
 the *King of Spaynes coffers* and
Treasure, twelue millions.

Having seen this *Treasure* & *The Doges*
 Palace, I went to the two noble *Venetians*
 Palace. I stood by; and required the
 order officers that shewed it; we
 went into the *Doges Palace*, which
 lies to *S. Marks Church*; and
 mounting vp the open stairs into
 the open *Gallery*, we saw the two
 great marble *Statues* of *Mars* and
Fortune, which stand at the head of
 these stairs, and signify the strength
 of the *Venetians* both by *Sea* and
Land.

Land: They are excellent peeces otherwise great *Sanfouinus* would neuer haue owned them by writing vnder them : *Opus Sanfouini*. This open Gallery led vs into a world of Chambers of Iustice, and Clerical offices, all throngd with businesse and busy men. Going vp from hence into a higher story, we saw the Doges Chamber of audience, his Attichambers, his dining roome, and the like. From thence we were led into Seuerall great Chambers of Counsel, all rarely well painted. After that we saw the Great Chamber, or Sala of the Senate house, where the Nobles meet vpon affaires as great as the Chamber. For here they meet about the chusing of publick Officers, either for the gouerning of the Citie, or Army, and sometimes they haue been forced to stay there eight dayes (sayth *Sabellius*) not being able to agree about the Elections; they not being permitted to depart thence till they agree. This Senate house, or Great Chamber, is about threescore paces long, and

thirty

at peéce
 us wou
 by writ
 Sansoni
 to a wor
 nd Cler
 finess a
 om hen
 e saw t
 , his
 me , a
 e were l
 mbers
 painte
 eat Cha
 ate bou
 on affa
 For he
 useing
 r the g
 r Army
 ave be
 ght day
 eing ab
 ns ; the
 o depa
 This s
 mber ,
 ng , an
 thirt

try wide. Its full of *Seats* for
 Noble *Venetians*, to the number
 two thousand men , who haue
 ht to enter in here. Its painted
 all sides by the rarest painters
 at were in *Italy* when this roome
 is made. Ouer the *Dog's Throne* ,
 a rare peéce of painting
 uering the whole end of the
 come aboue , and representing
 auen in a glorious manner. Its
 the hand of *Tintoret*. The great
 ures vpon that side of the roome
 which lookes towards the court of
 the *Pallace* , containe the history of
Alexander the III , and the
 Emperor *Federick Barbarossa*. I saw
 so in this great roome , and in the
 extioyning to it , the true pictures
 of all the *Dog's* of *Venice*. In the
 other Chambers of this *Pallace* , in
 the Churches , and other *Pallaces* of
 this towne , I saw so many , and
 so rare peéces of painting , of *Ti-*
to , *Tintoret* , *Bellino* , *Gentile* , *Castel*
franco , *Bassano* , *Paolo Veronese* , *Per-*
uino and others, that with *Madame*
Comes leaue , I dare bodly say ,
 that no place of *Italy* hath so many
 R r iiii rare

rare pictures in it, as *Venice* had
and perchance, you will be
my opinion, if you read the
curious booke of *Rodolphi*, who has
written the lives of the *Painters*
Venice, and the *Venetean State*; and
sets downe where their prime pictures
are to be seen.

*The little
Arsenal.*

6. Having seen these *Chambers*
of *Judicature*, we were led about
the *Sala* of the *Consiglio de Dieci*
(otherwise called, the *little Arsenal*)
in the *Pallace* still. Its a curious
sight, and therefore not to be
omitted by my *Traveler*. There are
armes in it for a thousand men
ready vpon all occasions of sedition
or reason. The *muskets* are
alwayes charged and primed; and
every six months they discharge
them, to charge them a fresh
Pikes, and *swords*, are also so ordered
here, that by plucking a string
they fall into the hands of those
that should vse them: so that in
lesse then half an houre, a thousand
men may fall out armed. In the
end of the great roome where the
muskets

muskets hang, stands a great iron
 pierced through like a basket
 and four times as big as a
 soldiers helmet; within which there
 is a spring, which being vncockt
 the pulling of a corde, strikes
 into gunpowder which lyeth
 round about within this Ball in a
 Chamber, and there are so many seve-
 n ends of match as there are
 muskets here; half of the match
 hanging out of the holes of the Ball,
 the other half being within, and
 reaching into the train of powder:
 that the first man that should
 come in, and pluck the foresayd
 match would presently strike fire,
 and light the matches all at once;
 and then euery man catching a
 musket, and one of these matches
 lighted, they are armed in a mo-
 ment. This armory is to secure
 the Doge and the Senators (while
 they are assembled in counsel)
 from such like treasons as haue
 been plotted against them whilst
 they were sitting in counsel. And
 for this purpose, theres a dore
 which openeth out of the Senate
 house

house into this *Armory*; and the *Butcher*
Keys of it are alwayes layd near where all
the *Dogè* when he sits here in con- the *swor*
sultation: Nor is this so much a *berbeg P*
Italian *lealofy*, as a prudent caution *rauen*
caused by past dangers. For the most
shew vs in the *great Arsenal*, the *Turk h*
armour (with one arme onely, *peaceal*
be worne vnder a *Venetian* *gowne* *Amura*
while the other arme was shew *Turk h*
bare, to take off all suspicion) *his Swo*
Bajamante Theopoli and his complices ent to
to the number of eight hundred *and hi*
men, who intended to kill the *which*
whole *Senate* while it was assem- *vpo*
bled; and make *Bajamante* master *that h*
Venice. But the plot was dasht *under*
the execution; because *Bajamante* *that h*
brains were dasht out by a poore *and:*
woman, who seing him march *that h*
vnder her window in the head *word,*
his rebellious crew, threw down *word,*
from her window a great *erbegs*
flower pot vpon his head, and killed *blade*
him dead. His party seeing this *ut l*
retired, and were soone subdued *al al*
and his house was turned into *aw h*
Shambles for Butchers; a fit disgrace *the*
for him who would haue been the *who*

Sabellicus
dec. 2 l. 1.

Butcher

and the butcher of his Prince and countrymen.
 yd near ere also in this *Arsenal* we saw
 e in con the sword and armes of braue Scan-
 much a abeg Prince of *Albania*, who wonne
 t cautio auen battles ouer seauen the
 For the most illustrious *Bassas* the Great
 nal, the Turk had, and dyed after all,
 nely, peaceably in his *Estates*, in spite of
 n gowne *Amurath*. Its sayd, that the great
 showe Turk hearing how *Scanderbeg* with
 (cion) of his *Sword*, had clouen men in two,
 complice sent to him; and desired him, to
 hundre end him his sword, his cutting sword:
 kill the which hee did; the Turck tryed
 s assem vpon his slaues, and findeing
 master that he could not cleaue men as
 dasht *Scanderbeg* had done, sent him word,
Ajamant that he had not sent him his true
 a pool and: to whom *Scanderbeg* replied,
 a march that he had sent him indeed his
 head of sword, but not his arme. As for this
 w down sword, which they call here *Scan-*
 t earthe *Scarbegs* sword, its a broad thin
 nd kille blade, of a reasonable length,
 ng this ut light, and of as good met-
 subded almost, as its master. We
 d into saw here many other curiosities:
 disgrace the standard of the *Dogè Zani*,
 been the restored Pope *Alexander* the
 Butcher

III vnto his *Seat* againe; with his *Senate*
sword, *Buckler*, & *Helmet*. The *standard* out,
standard of the *great Turk*. The *standard* be set
of *horses* *hayre* belonging also to a *rare*
the *great Turk*, and which he hangs out
out alwayes before battle; as a *signal*
signal of combat: it was taken by a *King*
a *Franchman* called *Ciotar*. There are
Statues of *Ludonico Sforza Duke of Milan* at *Ver-*
lan, and of his wife *Visconti*. There is a
statue or head of *Carara*, whom they call
the *Tyrant*, but how truly some of
know not. The *Statue* or head in *brasse*,
brasse of brave *Venerio*, *General* of fifty
the *Venetians* in the battle of *Le* and did
panto. The head in *brasse* also of a
brave *Bragadino*, fled alive by the
Turks for his countryes service. The
The picture of *santa Iustina* in a *great* set
case set with rich stones. This *case*
was made for a great *Lookeing glass* with
which the *Venetians* sent vnto the
Sultanesse of the *great Turk*; but
the ship that carryed it, meeting
in the way a *Fregat* which brought
the news of a great *Victory* gotten
ouer the *Turks* by the *Venetians* vpon
on *santa Iustinas* day, it returned
back againe with the present, and dyed
the

with his Senate caused the glasse to be taken
 The stamens out, and *Santa Justinas* picture
 standers be set in place of it. Then we
 also saw a rare Carpet, or rather a cu-
 ne hungous peece of stuff with figures in
 as sent to the Republick of Venice
 taken by a King of Persia. The habits of
 The noble Chinese who were bapti-
 e of *Mixed* at Venice. The amour, of braue
 i. The *Mela*, with the picture of a
 om the in his headpeece. The armour of
 truly some of the ancient Doges of Ve-
 head state, who to the number of forty
 eral or fifty, went to warre in person,
 e of Land did such things there, as to
 also make their very armour to be ho-
 by the honorable. The habit, buckler, and
 service of a King of Persia; the armes
 a greaue set with rich stones. The ar-
 his capmour of Henry the 1111. of France
 g glasse with his pocket pistol. The armour
 to the of the Duke of Rohan. The compleat
 ; but amour of a little boy about ten years
 eering old, who was found dead in
 ough a battle feighting for the Venetians
 gotten and his country; and not knowne
 ns vp who he was. Poore braue child!
 turned who being worthy neuer to haue
 e, and dyed, doest not so much as
 the liue

live in *history* ; Indeed I did not ; the
 think till then , that *Mars* had his *lock*
abortives too , dyeing before barrels
 their time , and before they were all bulle
 named. Then they shewd me and so
Attilas Helmet , with the head of the
 peece of his horse. A Cannon shoot- This tru
 ing seaven shoots at once , as y^evengefu
 death with his single dart went too be
 slowly to worke. An other Cannon y^e , at
 shooting threescore thotts in ten once
 barrels. A halbard with a barrel known
 within it, shooting fourteen shotts, from a
 An other halbard shooting sea- is frie
 nen shotts. A Cannon of iron car- brought
 ryeing two miles , and curiously the bul
 wrought into flowers with the of this
 points of *chizels*. The collar of *erues*
 iron of the *Paduan Tyrant* (as they
 call him here) *Carara*. The little
 iron *Crosbow* of the same Tyrant , pistol
 with which he is sayd to haue shot as the
 needles a spann long , and killed aged a
 many men priuatly , who knew read
 not how , or by whom they were
 hurt. Then the *diuels Organs* , or *diuels*
trunck of leather with ten pistol barrels which
 in it of a foot and a half long , broa
 and so disposed in oder like organs be c
 pipes ,

did not see, that vpon the opening of
 had his lock of this *trunck*, all these
 before barrels being charged with seuer-
 y were all bullets, should let fly at once,
 wd me and so scattering wide, kill all
 e head those that should be in the *roome*.
 shoot. This *trunck* was contriued by a re-
 , as y^e vengefull man, who hauing a minde
 ent too to be revenged both of his ene-
 Cannonay, and of his enemyes friends
 in ten once, sent him this *trunck* by an
 a barrel knowne bearer (as a present
 shotts, from a friend) while he treated
 g sea his friends at a dinner. The holes
 on car through the sides of it, made by
 riously the bullets, shew the diuelish effect
 h the of this *Trunck*; and how well it de-
 llar of serues the name of the *Diuels* or-
 as they can. The boxe of *botargos* here is
 e little last such another inuention. A
 Tyrant, pistol in a pocket booke here, is as bad
 ue shot as the others, which being char-
 killed ged, and let off, would presently
 knew read your doome. *Swords* and dag-
 y were gers, with pistol and little gun bar-
 s, or a nels runing along their blades,
 l barrels which being held drawne with the
 long, broad side to a man, appeare to
 e organ be onely plain swords and dag-
 pipes, gers,

400 THE VOYAGE

gers, and yet they discharg thrup
not to be parried by any fence
gard. I saw also here a fine *Taberna*
cle of Cristal : a burneing *Lamp*
found in *Ansenors tombe* in *Padua*
a burning glasse, which burneth hal
a mile off : a rare *Adam and Eve*
with the *Serpent* and the *Tree*, al
cut out of one peece of wood by
the rare hand of *Alberto Dureo*
and in fine, the picture of *King*
James of England, the onely picture
of any forrain Prince that I saw
there.

The Piazz-
za of S.
Mark.

Having thus seen this *Cabinet of*
Mars, we went out of the *Pallace*
into the *Piazzza of S. Mark*, vpon
which both the foresayd *Church of*
S. Mark, and the *Dog's Pallace*
looke. This is one of the noblest
Piazzzas that a man can see in any
towne. It runns from the *Sea side*
vp along the *Pallace* to the *Church*
of *S. Mark*, and from thence turn-
ing on the left hand, it spreads
it self into a more large, and longer
open place, most beautifull to be-
hold : for the whole *piazzza*, even
from the *Sea side*, to the further
end

ed, is all built vpon arches and
 marble pillars; and rayfed vp with
 beautifull lodgings, fit to lodge
 the *Procuratori* of *S. Mark*; all
 the rich forrain merchants; a world
 of persons of condition; the Mint,
 and the famous Library. In that
 part of the *piazza* which lyes vnder
 the Pallate, the *Nobili Venetiani*
 walke altogether, twice a day, to
 conferre about business of State.
 This meeting here of the Noble-
 men is called the *Broglia*. And in
 the end of it, close by the Sea
 side, stand two great pillars of rich
 marble, the one bearing vpon it
 the Image of *S. Theodorus*; the other,
 the Lyon of *S. Mark*, these two
 pillars, *S. Mark* and *S. Theodore*,
 being the two Patrons of this City:
 these two pillars were erected here
 by a Lombard, who required no
 other recompence for his paynes,
 then that it might be lawfull for
 dice-players to play at dice between
 these two pillars without being
 punished or molested, nay though
 they playd false play. Here also
 between these two pillars, they
 execute

execute malefactors, to shew that being so
 they deserue not the *protection* 8. God
 those two patrons, who break their par
 orders of that towne which is vnder
 their *protection*. Its pittie that upon the
 Lombard himself was not whiped he of th
 at least, for makeing himself that of th
 Protector of idle rogues there, whereas
 the Saints are Patrons of honest one
 men. Ouer against the *Pallace* stand
 stands the *Mint*, in a place called there
La Zeccha, and from hence the gentle
 gold coyned here is called *Zecchino*, from the
 peece of gold worth some seauent
 shillings sixpence of our mon
 Hard by it, stands the *Library* famous
 mous both for the quantity and that
 quality of the bookes that are in
 it. *Petrark* (once Canon of this State
Church of Padua) gaue his *Library* Church
 to it: and *Bessarion* a Greek Cardinall
 of great Learning and worth, gaue of Br
 as many Greek Manuscripts vnto it, vpon
 as cost him thirty thousand crowne
 and yet by this *Legacy*, *Bessarion* signify
 was but euen with the *Venetians* Ven
 who honored him in such a particu
 cular manner, as to send out the
Buccentauro it self to bring him into *Pia*
Venice

shew the being sent thither *Legat* by the *Pope*.
 section 8. Going from hence into the
 eak the part of the *Piazza* which
 is vnder the *Church*, I espyed
 that on the very out corner of the
 ed head of the *Church* (as you come
 self that of the *Pallace*) four *Porphiry*
 , where of four marchants embrace-
 honest one another. Haueing en-
Pallace what those *Statues* were set
 e called there, I was told by a graue
 nce the gentleman of *Venice*, that those,
scchino, from these *Statues* represent, were
 e seauour marchants and strangers, who
 mon brought hither most of the *Jewels*
Library mentioned aboue in the *Treasury* ;
 tity and that afterwards poysoning one
 t are another, out of couetousness, left
 of this *State* heire of all. Iust before
 s *Librairie Church* stand three tall *masts* of
Cardinals vpon curiously wrought *Piedes-
 thals*, made of *Brasse*, and each *mast* bear-
 vnto it, vpon great dayes, a stately
 crowne and *streamers*. These three *masts*
Bessarion signify the three noblest parts of
Venetians dominions, to wit
 a part kingdomes of *Cyprus*, and of
 out the *Ady*, and the *State* of *Venice*. In
 him in the *Piazza* I found alwayes a world
 of

of strangers perpetually walking and talking of bargains and traffick as *Greeks*, *Armenians*, *Albanians*, *Slavonians*, *Polonians*, *Jewes*, and even *Turks* themselves; all in their several habits, but all conspiring in this one thing, to sell deare and buy cheape. Here also they have euery night in sommer, a world of *Montibanccks*, *ciarlatani*, and such stuff, who together with their drudges and remedies, strue to please the people with their little comedies, puppet playes, songs, musick, storyes, and such like *buffonnerie*. It is strange to see how they finde daily either new fooling, or new foolles, not onely to heare them but even the throw them money too for such poore contentments. In this *Piazza* also stands the Campanile, or High steeple of Venice distant some fifty paces from the Church of *S. Mark*. Its built forty foot squar on all sides, and two hundred and thirty six high. The top of it is couered with gilded tiles which in a sunshine day, appears gloriously a farre off. The founda-

*The High
Steeple.*

of it is almost as deep vnder-
 ground, as the top of it is high
 above ground; a wonder, if you
 consider that it stands in *Venice*.
 From the top of this *Campanile* we
 had a perfect view of *Venice* vnder
 foot, and of all its neighboring *Ilands*,
ports, *Sea*, and *Townes* about it; as
 also of the outside of *S. Marks*
Church, its *Frontispice*, its *Cupolas*
 and the four horses of *brasse* gilt
 which stand ouer the *Frontispice*.
 These horses came out of the shop,
 not out of the stable, of *Lisippus* a
 famous statuary in *Greece*, and were
 given to *Nero* by *Tiridates* King of
Armenia. They were carryed by
Constantin the Great from *Rome* to
Constantinople; and from thence
 they were transported hither. In
 1604, from the top of this steeple,
 I saw the compasse of the great
Arsenal of *Venice*, which looked
 like a little towne in our sight.
 Indeed some make it three miles
 about; but I cannot allow it so
 much. The sight of this *Magazin*
 of warre a farre off, made vs hasten
 downe from the steeple to go see it
 nearer hand.

The Ar-
senal.

9. Takeing therefore a *Galley* good
dola, we went to the *Arsenal*, where
after the ordinary formalities were led to
leaving our *swords* at the *dore*, and this M
paying the *Porters fees*, we were ad
mitted, and led through this great
Shop of Mars. Its so well seated
neare the *Sea side*, and so well built
that it might serue the *Venetian* S
nators for a *Castle* in time of danger
ger: and in it there is a *Well* of
fresh water, not to be poysoned
because of two peeces of *Unicorn*
borne set fast in the bottom of it
I confesse, I neuer saw any where
such *Oeconomie* as is here obserued
Fifteen hundred men are day
employed here, and duely paye
at the weeks end, according to the
seuerall employments and work
The expences of these workemen
amount to a *thousand Ducats* euery
day in the yeare: so that they
make accompt that they spend
this *Arsenal* four hundred & thirt
thousand crownes a yeare: Enough
almost to maintain a pretty arm
constantly. Euery workeman here
hath *wine* twice a day, and the
ver

a Gallery good too, but that it is
 When little mingled with water. We
 eyes were led through all the vast rooms
 re, and this *Magazin*, rooms like vast
 were churches. In one of them I saw
 is great thing but great oars for Gallies,
 seated seven men going to one oar. In
 all built other, nothing but vast sternes.
 tian Sea another, nothing but vast nayles
 of dam Gallies and ships. In another
 Well they were making nothing but
 personed sloop for gunpowder. In another
 Unicorn they were casting great Cannons,
 n of iron peeces, and Chambers. In an
 y whether they had nothing but a pair
 served vast Scales to weigh Cannons with.
 e day in another, Masts for Gallies and
 y payes of a prodigious greatness and
 to the length; and yet of such a rare
 workman, that one flipping vpon
 rkeme the end of them, you heare it
 ts euery way at the other end, by apply-
 at the your eare to it. Some of
 spend these masts are worth fourscore
 & three pounds. In other vast roomes I
 Enough store of Cannons of all sizes
 y arm both for ships and Gallies: where
 an hence I saw some *Turkish Cannons*
 and the words vpon them in the *Turkish*
 very
 Language

Language. There I saw also one *Crossebow*
 Cannon shooting three shots on a bo
 once : another five : one great *mentio*
 Cannon found buried in Candy *fo*
 of gold medals : the great Cannon *th fou*
 cast here while Henry the III. of halb
France dined in this *Arsenal*. There it
 had heretofore a prodigious quantity
 of Cannons here, but now the *dues* ,
 roomes are much emptyed by the C
 reason of this warre with the *Turks* into
 In other great roomes I saw huge
 heaps of Cannon bullets of all sizes
 with some *Ensignes* wonn over the *spoy*
Turks. Then mounting vp into the
 Chambers above, I saw in two *va* the *to*
 roomes, armes for fifty Thousand men
 in another, armes for twelve Gallies
 in another, armes for Fifty Gallies
 Here also I saw the suite of armour
 of Scanderbeg : that of the Doge
 Zani, the Lanterne of Don Iohn
 Austrias ship in the battle of Lepanto
 to : the Lanterne of a Turkish Galley
 the armour of Baïamante Theopoli
 his complices, with one arme onely
 some armes taken from the *Turks*
 in the battle of Lepanto, other armes
 taken from the *Genuesi* ; a great
 Crossebow

also on the Crossbow, shooting Vast arrowes of
 aboute five quarters long : an
 the great vntion of great vse before Gunns
 and furre found out. A cannon bullet
 Canneth four long irons, like the tops
 of halbarde, which shut vp close
 together. The way to it when you put it into the
 Cannon, but open againe of them-
 selves, as soon as the bullet is out
 of the Cannons mouth; and so spread-
 into four parts, cut all they
 in huger, with strange fury : a dange-
 all sizeous inuention in Sea battles, to
 ouer the spoyle cordage and tackling. Here
 into they shew vs the discription of
 the towne and Fort of Clissa, and
 how it was taken by the Venetians
 some 20 yeares agoe. Then des-
 cending from thence, we went to
 see the places where they make
 the new Gallies, and mend old ones.
 There I found a vast square court
 three hundred paces broad in euery
 square, and full of vast penthouses
 capable of holding in them, Gallies
 of fifty paces long a peece. In
 the midst of this Court is a vast
 square Pond of water, let in from
 the Sea, where the new Gallies are
 S^c tried;

tryed; and the old ones are
 into the *Arsenal* to be mended and
 rigged a new. Here I saw a world
 of *Gallyes*, and a world of men
 workeing about them most busie.
 There were heretofore diuers
 these great *Courts* full of *Gallyes*
 but now they are much exhau-
 ted; the *Gallyes* being abroad
 warre. Hence it is obserued that
 This *Arsenal*, before these warres
 could arme 200 *gallyes*, and two
 hundred thousand men. Here
 was that they made a *Gallye*, and
 set her out at Sea while *Henry*
III dyed here in the *Arsenal*
 which made that *King* say then, that
 he would giue three of his be-
 townes in *France* (except his *Parli-*
ment townes) for such an *Arsenal*.
 Indeed the *Arsenals* of *Paris*, *Genue*,
Zurick, *Naples*, and *Geneua*, seemed
 me to be little *gunsmiths shops* in
 comparison of this. They were
 then makeing here two new *Galleasses*
 (when I was last there) of vast
 bulk and expences. In fine I saw
 here the old *Bucentoro*; and present
 after the new *Bucentoro*. This last

the Gally of State, of the Dogè,
 he goeth forth vpon the
 ension day accompanied with
 Senate, to *espouse the Sea*, as they
 it here. This is a noble Gallie
 guilt without, and wainscotted
 about the Deck, with guilt
 There runns a partition
 wood quite along the Deck of
 Gallie, with seats on both sides
 with a low open roof of wood,
 et in ayre, and yet keep off
 sun; and all this is guilt and
 ed, and capable of five hun-
 Senators, who in their scarlat
 s, wait vpon the Dogè that
 The Dogè sits in the Puppe,
 Chair of State, with the Popes
 io on one hand of him, and
 Patriarch of Venice on the other,
 a place for musick behind
 The slaves are all vnder hat-
 and not seen at all: but
 ares, (twenty on each side)
 all at once like great wings
 make the Bucentoro moue most
 tically. And this is all that I
 remember in this Arsenal,
 the Cellar of wine, and the
 S f ij great

great roomes , (as I came out where women onely are employed in mending old *sayles* ; and me (a part) in makeing great cables and indeed those vast *Anchors* which lye neare the wooden bridge here at the entrance , stand in need of cables of the greatest size.

*The Assen-
sa.*

10. I happened to be at Venice thrice , at the great *Sea Triumph* or feast of the *Ascension*, which was performed thus. About our eight in the morneing , the *Senators* in their scarlat robes , meet at the *Doges Pallace*, and there taking him vp , they walk with him processionally vnto the shoare , where the *Bucentoro* lyes waiting them ; the *Popes Nuncio* being vpon his right hand , and the *Patriarch of Venice* on his left hand. Then ascending into the *Bucentoro* , by a handson bridge throwne out to the shoare the *Doge* takes his place, and the *Senators* sit round about the *Gallies* they can , to the number of two or three hundred. The *Senate* being placed , the *anchor* is weighed, and the *flaues* being warned by

Capitain

ne out *capitains* whistle and the sound of
 mployme *trumpets*, begin to strike all at
 and me *ce* with their *oares*, and to make
 at cable *the Bucentoro* march as grauely vpon
 Ancho *the water*, as if she also went vpon
 en bridge *ppini*. Thus they steere for two
 d in nee *miles* vpon the *Laguna*, while the
 7e. *musick* plays, and sings *Epithala-*
 at Veni *ums* all the way long, and makes
 Triumph *Neptune* iealous to heare *Hymen*
 which w *alled* vpon in his dominions.
 our eig *round* about the *Bucentoro* flock
 enators *world* of *Piottas* and *Gondolas*, richly
 et at t *ouerhead* with somptuous
 king hi *canopies* of silks and rich stuffs, and
 processi *oued* by *watermen* in rich liveryes,
 te the *as well* as the *Trumpeters*. Thus for-
 n; the *tain Embassadors*, diuers noblemen of
 his rig *the country*, and *strangers* of conde-
 f Venice *m* wait vpon the *Dog's* gallie all
 scending *the way* long, both comeing and
 hanfon *going*. At last the *Dogè* being arriued
 e shoar *at the* appointed place, throws
 d the Sea *a Ring* into the *Sea*, without any
 Gallie *other ceremony*, then by saying:
 er of tw *Desponsamus te, Mare; in signum per-*
 ate bei *petui domini;* we espouse thee, o Sea,
 ghed, a *a testimony* of our perpetual dominion
 d by t *er thee*: and so returns to the
 Capita

Church of *S. Nicolas* in *Lio* (an Island hard by) where he assists at his *Masse* with the *Senate*. This done he returns home againe in the same state ; and inuites those that accompanied him in his *Gally*, to dinner in his pallace : the preparations of which dinner we saw before the *Dogè* was got home. This ceremony of marrying the *Sea*, as they call it , is ancient , and performed yearly in memory of the grant of *Pope Alexander the III* who being restored by the *Venetians* vnto his *Seat* againe , granted them power ouer the *Andriatick Sea* , as a man hath power ouer his wife , and the *Venetians* to keep this possession , make euery yeare this watery *Caualcara*. I confesse , this sight is stately , and a *Poët* would presently conceiue , that *Neptune* himself were going to be married to some *Nereide*.

11. Having seen this Ceremony
The Corso in the morneing , we went after
 at *Mura-* dinner to see the *Euening Corso* at
no. *Murano* , where we saw those fine
Gondolas and *Piortas* , which we had
 seen

an Italian waiting vpon the *Dogè* in the
at high morning, now rowing in state vp
done and downe the great *Canale* of *Mu-*
in the to the sound of *Trumpets*; and
those that with all the force of the brauny
Gally, watermen that row them. Some-
preparations meeting too thick in the
before the arches of the wooden bridge here,
This ceremony crack one an others *Gondalas*,
Sea, and crack one an others oares, ouer-
and perturne their boatmen, and are stoppt
of the an houre together without being
e 111 able to vntangle. *Embassadors* them-
Venetians selves of *Forrain* Princes appeare
ed them *Corso* this euening with all their
Sea, and rauery (five or six *Gondolas* all in
s wife the liuery) as well as all the gallants
ep this and gentry of *Venice*, who appeare
are this ere this euening at *Corso*.

e, this 12. The next morneing no soon-
would appeared, but new sights ap- *The Fayre*
Neptune eared too, and now vpon land,
arryed and the *Scene* was *S. Marks place*,
where the *Fayre* opening this day,
ceremony and lasting fort en dayes, drew all
t after the gallants of *Venice* to come and
Corso at behold all the gallantry and riches
se fine that either domestick, or forrain
we had marchands could set forth to sale.
seen

But the most part of the yong mirable
Ladies that came to see the *Fayre* *Anna* in
 came in an odd dresse, with a fall *beni*. I
 nose, and a little beard of black never sa
 wool, disguiseing their mouth and are pee
 nose: so that they could see a end of t
 the *Fayre*, and be knowne to m 14. F
 body. Thus they go often to m the *Pall*
 riages, and other assemblies when stands i
 they haue no mind to be knowne. The P

S. Georges. 13. Hauing thus seen these fore with th
 sayd sights, we went on with viderne
 siting the other things in the towne *England*
 and one day we went to the *Iland* bath
 of *S. George Major*, where we saw ing to
 stately *Monastery*, *Church*, *Cloister* and *Venice*
Garden, which take vp this whole *Garden*
Iland. The *Church* is one of the things
 best in *Venice*, and built by *palla* reme
dio the famous *Architect*. In the whole
Church I was showne the great high
Syluer Lampe, as great as two men there
 could carry. In a *pillar of marble* the b
 standing ouer a side *Altar* I was the
 showne the picture of a *Crucifixe*, grea
 which was discouered, at the po- *Sena*
 lishing of this stone, to haue been alre
 naturally in the *Vayne* of the mar of
ble. In the *Refectory*, I saw an ad-
 mirable

mirable picture of the *Supper of*
Christ in *Galilæa*, made by *Guido*
Renzi. I visited it often, and could
 never satiate my eyes with such a
 rare peece. It takes vp the whole
 end of the great *Refectory*.

14. From thence we rowed to *The Pallace*
 of *Procuratore Nani* which of *Signore*
 stands in an Island beyond *S. Georges*. *Nani*.
 The *Pallace* is richly furnished
 with the true pictures of many mo-
 derne *Princes* and *Ladys* of *France*,
England, and *Germany*. This *Pallace*,
 hath one strange thing belong-
 ing to it, beyond the *Pallaces* of
Venice: to wit, a neat garden, for
 whole *Gardens* in *Venice*, are as wonderfull
 of the things, as *Coaches*: and I cannor
 remember, that looking vpon the
 whole city from the top of the
 high *Steeple*, I saw two places where
 there were any green trees. But
 the best thing that I saw here, was
 the *Procuratore Nani* himself, the
 greatest Ornament of the *Venetian*
Senate, whose learned pen hath
 already given vs an excellent history
 of *Venice*.

15. From hence we walked to
 S f v the

*The Capu-
cins.*

418 THE VOYAGE.

the *Capucins Conuent* which is in the same *Iland*, and *Church* neatly built, and farre about the rate of *Capucins*; but it was a *Vow* of the *Senate* in time of the plague; and they regarded more, in building it, their owne honour, then the *Capucins* simplicity.

Madonna di salute.

16. From hence returning againe towards the towne, we steered our *Gondola* to the *Church* of *Madonna di Salute*, a new round *Church*, vowed by the *State* in another plague time, and likely to be one of the finest *Churches* in *Venice* when it shall be ended. In the *Sacristy* I saw a rare picture of a feast by *Tintoret*; and others in the roof by *Titian*.

La Carita.

17. From hence We went to the *Church* of the *Canon Regulars*, called *La Carita*, in whose *Monastery* *Pope Alexander the III*, lay hid priuately like a poore *Chaplain* of this *Church*, vnknowne to the *Very Fathers* of this *Place*, till at last he was discovered by a *Deuout Pilgrim*, who haueing seen him often in *Rome*, and hearing him say *Masse* here, discovered

in the discovered him to the *Senate*; and
 meately hee was both acknowledged
 the *Senate*, and defended by
 of them, as we sayd aboue. Ouer
 the entrance of the *Quire*, is seen
 the picture of *Alexander the III*
 then receiving the Emperor *Federick* to
 the kissing of his feet, by the
 meanes of the *Doge of Venice*, who
 stands by. Heres also a good
 picture of our *Saviours* rayling vp
Lazarus againe to life: its of the
 and af *Bassan*.

28. An other time I went to the
Dominicans Church, called *S. Giuanne*
Paulo, where I found among
 the Tombestones, that of the Lord
Henry Aubigni (second brother to
 the Duke of *Lenox* and *Richemond*)
 who dyed here in his trauels. Be-
 fore the dore of this Church
 stands the *Equestris statue* in brass
 of *Bartolomeo Colcone Bargamense*
 great Commander, to whom (as the
 words beare, *ob militare imperium opti-*
me gestum) the *Senate* decreed this
 statue to be erected: The *Taberna-*
cle and *Altar* are very stately. The
 Chappel of *S. Hiacinth*, & the miracles
 S f v j of this

*Ss. Giuanne
 ne & Pau-
 lo.*

420 THE VOYAGE

of this *Saint* are of the hand *Bassan* & *Palmarino*. the Martyrdome of *S. Iohn* & *Paul* is a *Masterpeece* of the hand of *Titian*. The Conuent also of *S. Iohn* and *Paul* is one of the most stately ones in Italy. The *Refectory* is famous for painting.

S. Saluator
rore.

19. The Church of *S. Saluator* is a fair Church, and well adorned with neat *Tombes* of diuers *Doges* and great persons. Vpon the back of the *High Altar* is seen a picture of the *Transfiguration*, of the hand of *Titian*: Vpon an *Altar* on the right hand of the Wall, is a picture of the *Annuntiation*, vnder which *Titian* wrote these words, *Titianus fecit, fecit*, to assure men by this double affirmatiue, that it was a good peece, worth his twice owning. Theres an other picture of the *Last Supper*, made by *Titians* master. Vpon the Epistle side of the *High Altar* stands a little *Chappel*, ouer whose *Altar* is the *Tombe* of *S. Theodorus* with his body in it. He is one of the *Patrons* of this towne.

S. Chryso-
stome.

20. In the Church of *S. Chryso-*
stome,

me I saw vpon a side Altar on the left hand, the statues in stone of our Saviour and his twelue Apostles, neatly cut by Tullius Lombardus, whose rare statues adorn also S. Antonyes Tombe at Padua. His statues are easily knowne by the neat hands.

21. In the Church of the Apostoli I saw a rare picture of S. Lucie, but now somewhat old.

22. In the Church of the Iesuits I saw the Tombe of S. Barbara Virgin and Martyr.

23. In the Domo (the Cathedral of Venice, but standing much out of the way) I saw little considerable but the Tombe of S. Laurentius Justinianus, a holy man, a great preacher, and the first Patriarch of Venice; the Patriarchal seat of Grado, being remoued hither in his time. The Domo.

24. I saw also the Church of S. Iacomo, the first Church that was built in Venice, and built twelue hundred yeares ago in the infancy of Venice, as an old inscription here told me. Here are some

422 THE VOYAGE

some good pictures of *Lanfrancus* and *Marcus Titianus*, old *Titian* nephew and scholler.

The Greeks Church.

25. And being in *Venice* vpon *S. Georges day* (the 23. of *April*) we went to the *Greek Church*, meane to the *Greek schismaticke Church*, which is dedicated to *God* in honour of *S. George*, and therefore this day was one of their greatest solemnities. Their ceremonies & Service differed little from the *Catholicks Greeks*: & if any one desire to know their tenents, and how neare they come to the *Roman Catholiks*, let him read a booke in a thin folio printed at *Wittemberg* an: 1584. vnder this title, *Acta & scripta Theologorum Wittembergensium & Hieremie Patriarchæ.*

The Iewes Synagogue

26. We went after diner one Saturday, to see the *Iews Synagogue*. Among other things I heard here a *Rabbin* make a *Homily* to his flock. He looked like a *French Minister*, or *Puritanical Lecturer*, in short cloake and hat. The snaffling through the nose made all the edification that I sawe in it: It was in

Italian,

lian, but the coldest discourse
 at I euer heard in any language.
 deed it was their *Sabboth day*, and
 they eat no other meat that day,
 April cold meat.

27. An other day we went to *The Glasse*
Murano againe, to see the *glasse houses* at
 which furnish amost all *Eu-* *murano.*
 with drinking glasses, and all our
 ayres cabinets with Looking glasses.
 they vtter here for two hundred
 thousand crownes worth a yeare of
 is brickle ware; and they seem
 haue taken measure of euery
 tions belly and humour, to fit
 them with drinking glasses accor-
 ngly; For the *High Dutch*, they
 ue high glasses, called *Flutes*, a
 ll yard long, which a men can-
 ot drink vp alone, except his
 an, or some other, hold vp the
 ot of this more then two hand-
 glasse. For the *English* that
 ue toasts with their drink, they
 ue curious tankards of thick
 stal glasse, iust like our *syner*
 ankards. For the *Italians* that loue
 drink leasurely, they haue glasses
 at are almost as large and flat

as syluer plats, and almost as vases, and
 easy to drink out of. And so found ; of
 other nations. In one shop they were shew-
 were making a set of glasses for their fa-
 the Emperor, of five crownes euery andola,
 glasse: They were drinking glasses againe,
 with high couets made like spreade
 eagles, and finely guilt. Sometimes on board
 to shew their art, they make to the
 here pretty things. One made the
 a ship in glasse, with all her tacke, rances
 lings, gunns, masts, sayles, & streamers. Another
 An other made an Organ in glasse, For
 three cubits high, so iustly contriued
 ued, that by blowing into it, and
 touching the stopps it sounded musically.
 sically. A third made a perfect foun-
 Castle, with all its Fortifications, ramparts, chiefe
 parts, Cannons, Sentry houses, and draw
 gates. Here also I saw them make
 those vast Looking glasses, whose bric-
 kleness sheweth Ladyes themselues, more
 more then their reflection doeth. In
 fine, in Murano you see the Pallace of
 signor Camillo Trevisano with the rare
 garden and fountains à la Romana. All the

The shops.

28. After this, we went vpon
 and downe the towne of Venice, whos
 sometimes a foot, to see better the
 shops

as vintners, as those of silks, clothes of
 so found; of Bookes, and the Apothe-
 op they vnder shops, where I saw them make
 fesses for their famous Treacle: sometimes in
 every indola, to View ouer and ouer
 glasse-gaine, the Canale grande, and the
 the spreadtraue Pallaces which be come it in
 sometimes in both sides: sometimes entring
 make to the best of those pallaces, to
 made their rich furniture and contri-
 er rack-ances. The best are, of Iustiniani,
 dreamers Mocenigo, Grimani, Priuli, Contari-
 a glasse, Foscoli, Loredano, Gussoni, and
 contri Arnaro.

The Pallaces.

it, and 29. Then I enquired what lear-
 ned men had adorned Venice, and The Lear-
 perfect found these to haue been the ned Men.
 s, ram-chiefe, Laurentius Iustinianus, Hermo-
 ses, and aus Barbarus, Petrus Bembus, Aloy-
 n make us Lippomanus, Paulus Paruta, Bap-
 se bric-ista Egnatius, Ludonius Dolce, Pau-
 selues, as Manutius, with diuers others.
 both. In saw some years agoe the noble
 allace of and ingenious Loredano, whose witty
 he rare bookes make him famous ouer
 mana. All the Academyes of Italy and Eu-
 ent vpon. As also the Procuratore Nani,
 Venice, whose excellent History hath got
 ter the him immortal fame.

Shops

*The Academy of
wits,*

30. Heres an *Academy of wits* called *Incogniti*, and for their armes, they haue the riuier *Nilus*, with this motto ; *Incognito, e pur noto : unknowne and yet famous.*

The Historians.

He that desires to know the history of *Venice*, let him read *Andrea Morasini*, *Paolo Paruta*, *Sabellico*, *Bernardino Tomasino*, *Corido*, and *Nani*.

*The Defects of
Venice.*

! Hauing thus seen all *Venice*, ouer and ouer againe, in amonths stay there, I was most willing to leaue it ; hauing found it true of *Venice*, what *Socrates* sayd of *Athens*, that it is was *melior meretrix, quam uxor* ; a fine towne for a fortnight ; but not to dwell in alwayes ; and this, by reason of some stinking channels ; bad cellers for wine ; worse water ; and the moist ayre of the Sea not the most wholesome ; scarcity of earth euen to bury their dead in ; and little fewel for firing. So that findeing the four elements wanting here in their purity, I was willing to leaue these polished *Holanderts*, and returne to *Padua*.

Padua

Padua is the second towne of the *Venetians*

Venetian State, though once the Mother of *Venice*. Its old enough to be mother of *Rome* it self; haueing been built by *Antenor*, whose Tombe is yet seen here. The towne is very great, and fuller of good houses, then of men of condition: *tyranny*, and too frequent murthers haueing much depopulated it, in point of nobility. It stands in the *Marca Treuigiana*. The walls about are strong, and backt vp with fine ramparts. It lyes neare the *Adriatick* hills, in a fertile soyle; and plain, which makes the *Proverbe* say: *Bologna la grassa, ma Padua la magra*. Its famous for the study of *Physick*, as many of our thrice worthy *Physitians* in *England* can testify. The chief things I obserued in it are these.

1. *Antenors Tombe*, with *Gotick* *Antenors Tombe*. Letters vpon it: which makes me doubt whether this *Tombe* be so ancient as they make it.

2. The publick Schooles, called here *Bue*, or *Oxe*; what if the first readers here came from *Oxford*, as they did to the *Vniuersity* of *Padua*?

3. The *Physick garden*, to acquaint the the *Students* in *Physick*, with the the *Chur* nature of *simples*. black

*S. Antonies
Church.*

4. The *Church* of *S. Antony* of *Anteriora* *Padua*, whose body lyes in the open *Chapell* on the left hand; and this *Aronde* *Chapell* is adorned with curious *fi* *England* *gures* of *white marble* representing *enchaf* the chief actions of this *Saints* life, who in *Vnder* the *Altar* reposeth his body in *rod* and before it, hang some 27 great *bowels*. *Lampes* of *sylder*, or *sylder* *guilt* *hammer* *Ouer* against this *Chapell*, stands *Selden* iust such another open *Chapell*, great called, the *Chapell* of *San Felice*, yet in which is rarely painted by famous the ha *Giotto*, who made the *Campanile* of while *Florence*. In a side *Chapell* on the 5- right hand, is the tombe of brane saw *Gatta Mela*, whose true name was *Mela* *Erasmo di Narni*, of whom more by & tombl by. The *Tombe* of *Alexander Contareno* *Chur* *General* of the *Venetians*, and it is beca one of the best cut tombes I haue ryeir seen: Its fastened to a side pillar. 6 The *Quire* of this *Church* is all of one inlayd wood. In the *Cloister* of the and *Conuent* are seen many tombes of was learned men: and in that quarter of of

acquaintance of the cloister, which lyes vpon
with the Church, I found written vpon
black marble stone, these words:
Antony interiora Thoma Howardi Comitiss Aron-
deliana: The bowels of the Earle of
and this Arondel, late Lord Marschal of
ious England. No wonder if his bowels be
senting enchased in marble after his death,
his life who in his life time, loued marbles
body in todas sus entrantias, with his whole
7 great bowels. His *Marmora Arondeliana*,
r guilt commented vpon by learned Mr.
stands Selden, shew this sufficiently. This
happel great man dyed here in Padua, and
Feske yet in a manner at home; because
famous he had made Italy familiar to him
anile of while he liued at home.

on the 5. Going out of this Church I
f brake saw the *Equestris Statue* of Gatta
me was Mela, the Venetians General, whose
e by & tombe I saw euen now in the
ontatene Church. He was nicknamed Gatta,
and it is because of his watchfulness in car-
I haue rying business.

e pillar. 6. The Church of *S. Iustina* is *S. Iustinas*
all of one of the finest Churches of Italy; Church
of the and no wonder, seing its architect *Monaste-*
bes of was Palladio. Vnder the High Altar ry.
quarter of this Church, lyes buried the
of body

body of *S. Iustina*. The fine *Capo-
las*; the curious *Pauement* of red and
black marble; the rich *High Altar*
all of *pietre commesse*; the curious seats
in the *Quire*, with the *historyes* of the
old and new Testament cut in wood
in them; the fine picture at the
end of the *Quire*, ouer the *Abbots
Seat*, containing the martyrdom
of *S. Iustina*, by the hand of *Paolo
Veronese*; the *Tombe* of *S. Luke* the
Euangelist; and that of *S. Matthias*;
the *Well*, full of *Relicks*; and the
Tombe of *S. Prosdochimus* *S. Peters*
disciple, and first *Bishop* of *Padua*,
do all make this Church very con-
siderable. Before this Church and
Monastery, lyes the *Campo Santo*,
and a faire field where they keep
monthly a *mercato franco*, and where
the euening *Corso* is kept, by
Ladies & roblemen in their coaches
in sommer.

7. The *Monastery* here is also one
of the fairest in *Italy*, and the se-
cond of that Order. The painted
cloister, the neat *Library*, and the
picture of *S. Iustina* in the *Abbats*
chamber, made by *Paolo Veronese*,
are

all worth your curiosity. The
 is not so well built, as it is
 dowed with rich *prebendaries*. A
 hundred thousand *cownes* a yeare
 to the maintenance of a hundred
big men, and officers belonging
 it. The *Prebends* are 27, and or-
 narily gentlemen.

28. The *Pallace* of the *Capitano*
mandè is stately without : here
 stands the curious *Library*.

29. The great *Hall* called here, *The great*
Palagio di Ragione, is a vast roome *Hall*.
 60 paces long, & 40 broad,
 without pillars. It hath four great
 res to it, and ouer euery dore
 the *Statue* of a learned *Paduan*. This
 Hall is also painted in the roof
 with *astronomical figures*, representing
 the influences of the *superior bodies*
 ouer the inferior. At one end of
 you see a round *stone*, with these
 words written about it, *Lapis oppro-*
rij, *The stone of disgrace*, vpon which
 whoeuer will sit publickly, and
 declare him self not to be *soluendo*,
 cannot be clapt vp in prison for
 debt. At the other end of this
 Hall stands *Liuiys Head* in white
marble.

marble, and out of a little back 13.
 dore there, ioyning to the wall of (so Gra
 this Hall, stands *Liuyes busto* in stone bite po
 with this *Epiraphe* vnder it in old ne ver
Gothick letters; *Ossa Titi Liuij Patruualcan*
uini vnius omnium mortalium iudicis 14.
digni, cujus prope inuicto calamo in de Ora
uicti Populi Romani res gesta conscrib Thom
berentur. the L

S. Augu-
stino.

19. The picture of the *High Altar* a va
 tar in the *Augustins Church*, made and co
 by *Guido Rheni*; and that of *St. S*
John Baptist in the *Sacristy*, of the te Ea
 same hand, are both exquisitely well to the
 done. us Wh

11. The ruins of an old amphitheater now
 L' Arena. theater are seen hard by the *Augustin*
ins Church. Theres now a house, genic
 built vpon the place, yet the Command.
 is ouall still, and carryes the name of ho
 of *Arene*. Here they tilt, and vnder Tra
 other sports of *Cavalry*. orabl

S. Domini-
co.

12. In the *Dominicans Church* there line;
 is a very stately *High Altar* of pietoured
commesse. Behind the *Altar* (in the
 the *Quire*) are the neate *Tombes* of 3.
 the *Carari*, once *Signors* and *Princes* of
Padua, till they were put out by come
 the *Venetians*. or be

back 13. In the Church of *San Francesco* S: Fran-
 wall of *San Grande* I saw a curious Altar of *cesco*.
 a stone of white polished marble, which pleased
 in old time very much, and the tombes of
San Francesco & *Longolio*.

judicial 14. In the little neat Church of
San Tomaso in the Oratorians, called the Church of *S. Thomas*
 consecrated to *Thomas of Canterbury*, lyes buried *di Cantua-*
 the Lady *Katherine Whitenhall*, *ria*.

gh *Alma* a vault made for the nonce,
 , made and couered with a white marble
 of stone. She was daughter to the
 of the Earle of *Shrewsbury*, and wife
 tly wed to the Noble and Vertuous *Th-*
Whitenhall Esquire. If you would
 d *amph* know more of her, read here the
August ingenious Epitaphe written vpon her
 a house, and made by her sad hus-
 the *Comand*. For my part, hauing had
 the name the honour to see her often in
 and vnder Trauels, I cannot but make ho-
 rable mention of her here in
 arch there; She haueing so much ho-
 of pietie, my profession of Traueling
 ear (in her generous humour of Trauel-
 Tombes of *g*. She was as nobly borne as the
 Princesse of *Shrewsbury* could make her:
 out by so comely, as if Poets had made her.
 her behaviour was such, that if she

T t hal

had not been noble by birth, she would have passed for such by her carriage. Her good qualities were so many, that if they had been taken in pieces, they would have made several women Noble, and Noble women happy. She was wise beyond her yeares; stout above her sexe; and worthy to have found in the world all things better then she did, except her Parents and Husband. Her onely fault was that, which would have made up other Ladies praises, too much courage; which befell her with the name of Talbot. But whilst her onely courage haled her on to journeys above her sexe and force (having seen Flanders, France, and Italy, accompanied by her noble Husband, and a handsome traine) In her returne back; like a tall ship, coming laden home and fraughted with precious acquisitions of mind, she sunk almost in the haven, and, alas! Dyed.

15. Here are two Academies of wits; the one called *Gli Ricoverati* wits. The other, *Gli Infiammati*.

The most famous men of Padua for learning, were these, *Livy*, *Apponius*, *Paulus* the *Iurisconsult*, *Sperone* the

perotte Speroni, Antonius Querenchus, Jacobus Zabarella : and Titian the famous Painter.

He that desires to know the History of Padua, let him read Angelo Portinari delle felicitade di Padua : Antonio Riccobono, de Gymnasio Patauino, & de eius praeclaris doctoribus : as also the booke called Gl'Origini di Padua. The Historians.

Having thus seen Padua, we steered towards Milan againe, to make the compleat gyro of Italy. The first dayes journey was to Vicenza, a fine towne belonging to the Venetians, and standing vpon the two riuers of Bachilione, and Perone. Here we saw, the neat Townehouse and large piazza : the house and fine garden of Count Valmerana, with the curious Labyrinth in the garden : the Arcus Triumphalis made by Palladio at the townes end, letting you into a faire field called the Campo Marzo, where Ladies and Cavaliers, in great store, meet at the Corso in their coaches euery sommer Euening : The Theater the admirable Theater for playes &c.

Operas; it was made also by rare *Pallades*, & is capable of three thousand people, who may all sit, and see with conueniency. The fine pallaces here, and those full of people of condition.

The Academy of Wits.

The Historians.

Heres an Academy of wits called *Gl'Olympici*,

He that desires to know the History of *Vicenza*, let him read *Iacomo Marzari*, and *Alfonso Loschi*.

From *Vicenza* we went to *Verona*, called *Verona la Nobile*, belonging to the *Venetians* also. It stands in excellent ayre, and no man euer saw it but liked it. Its watered with the riuer *Addefis*, which comeing out of *Germani*, runns by *Trent* and so to *Verona*. Hence this towne abounds with good provisions, wines, and rich marchants: Which makes me of opinion, that *Verona* would be a better sommertowne for strangers to liue in, then *Padua*. The things that I saw here, were these: The three Castles, which with the new bulworks make this towne able to defend it self against any enemy.

2. The Cathedral, or *Domo*, ancient rather than stately. In it is buried *Pope Lucius the III*, with this ingenious *Epitaph* upon his tombe :

*Luca dedit lucem tibi, Luci, Pontificatum
Ostia, Papatum Roma, Verona mori.
Imo Verona dedit tibi Lucis gaudia, Roma
Exilium, curas Ostia, Luca mori.*

3. The famous tombe of the *Signori della Scala*, who once were *Masters* here, and from whom *Ioseph* and *Julius Scaliger* pretend to have come. This tombe is seen from the *Street*, and is much esteemed for its height and structure.

4. In the *Monastery* of *S. George*, the rare picture of *S. George* made by *Paolo Veronese*, for which the late *Lord Marschal* of *England* offered two thousand pistols.

5. The rare *Amphitheater*, built at *The Am-*
first by the *Consul Flaminius*, and *phitheater*,
repayred since by the townesmen; and now the most entire *amphitheater* in *Europe*.

Heres also an *Academy* of *wits* The *Aca-*
called *Gli Philharmonici*. demy of

The famousst men for learning *wits*.

T t iij here,

The learn-
mened.

here, were these : *Zeno Veronensis*, an ancient Father and great Preacher. *Cornelius Nepos*, *Pliny the second*, *Catullus* According to that, *Mantua Virgilio gaudet*, *Verona Catullo*, *Fracaſtorius*, *Onuphrius Panvinus*, *Paulus Æmilius* the historian : *Francesco Pena* ; *Aloysius Nouarinus* ; and *Paolo Veronese*, the ingenious Painter.

Neare *Verona*, vpon the Plains before you come to the towne, was fought a famous battle, where *C. Marius* defeated the *Cimbers*. Neare this towne also was fought a famous battle between *Theoderick* and *Odeacer*, where the latter was defeated.

The Histo-
rians.

He that desires to know the history of *Verona*, let him read *Torello Saraina*, *Girolamo di Corte* *Compendio dell' Istoria di Verona* ; and the *Antiquitates Veronenses* of *Onuphrius Panvinus*.

Peschiera.

From *Verona* we went to *Brescia* by the way of *Peschiera* and *Disenfano*. *Peschiera* is a strong Fort belonging to the *Venetians*, and

garded
stands
cus Ben
surrou
Its a
fue B
which
Dise
the La
haue
that i
catello
Fr
arriue
stron
saw h
near
walls
Brook
and
ciall
mina
T
affai
callo
F
Cren
of
tier

garded by a constant garrison. It stands vpon the *Lago di Garda*, *Lago di* *Benacus* anciently, and is almost *Garda*. surrounded by its Crystalin waters. Its a most Regular Fortification, with fine Bastions, and high Ramparts, which couer the whole towne.

Disenzano is a little towne vpon the Lake of *Garda* also. Here they haue excellent fish, and Vine; that is, rare *Carpioni*, and musc *catello*, which they call *Vino Santo*. *Disenzano*

From hence after dinner, we arriued betimes at *Brescia*, another strong towne of the Venetians. We saw here the Castle; the Towne house; neat Churches; the ramparts and walls of the towne; the crystalin Brooks running through the streets; and the shops of the gunsmiths, especially that of famous *Lazarino Comminazzo*. *Brescia*

The best Historians of the *Brescian* affairs, is *Ottavio Rossi*, in his booke *The History* called *Memoria Bresciana*. *tory*.

From *Brescia* I went once to *Crema*, *Crema*. *Crema* and *Bergamo*, two strong townes of the Venetians, and both frontiers to the State of Milan. The

Bergamo.

first is very strong and famous for fine linnen made here. The latter is strong too, both by its Castle, good walls, and its high situation vpon a hill, which giues you a fair prospect into the *Milanesè* for twenty or thirty miles. In the Church of the *Augustins* lyes buried *Ambrosius Calepinus* author of the excellent *Latin Dictionary*, which learned *Passeratius* hath set out since with great additions. Its in six languages.

From *Bergamo* I went to *Milan*, one days journey. An other time I went from *Brescia* to *Milan* by the way of *Mantua*, and *Mirandola*.

Mantua.

Mantua belongs to a Soueraine Duke, or Prince, of the house of *Gonsague*. Its stands in the midst of *Marshes* which are nurrished by the riuer *Mincius*: so that theres no coming to it but by two long bridges ouer the *Lake*. And yet this towne was taken some forty yeares ago: no towne being impregnable where an *Assè* laden with gold can enter; or where

ere *faction* keeps one gate. For
 out that time, the *Emperors* Ar-
 , by secret intelligence, pre-
 ating it self before it, was let
 ; and sacked the towne. At the
 entrance of the towne gates, they
 obserue the fashion of many other
 wnes in *Italy*, to make Trauel-
 s leaue their *pistols* and *carabins*
 the gate where they enter,
 and not see them againe till they
 meet them at the other gate where
 they goe out; giueing them, for
 that, a *contrasegno* or little
 key, where of you keep one
 peece, and the other is tyed to
 your pistols, where by you may
 payme and challenge them. This
 is an ancient custome in the Ro-
 mans times, as I finde in *Valerius*
Maximus, who sayth, it was the
 practise of those of *Marseilles* (then
Roman Colonie) *ut hospitia sua, Valer. Ma-*
xi. l. 2.
ut, ita ipsi suta sint. As for *Mantua* it
 c. 1.
 self, its well built, and full of good
 houses. The *Dukes* Pallace was hereto-
 fore one of the richest of *Italy*. I was
 told that it had seauen changes of
 T t v hangings

hangings for euery roome in the other, a house; besides a world of rare and rare pictures, Statues, plate, ornaments, the cabinets, an Unicorns horne, a sixteen Organ of Alabaſter; ſix tables, each and ho one three foot long, the firſt all Of M of emeralds, the ſecond of Turkeſhell ſtones, the third of hyacinths, the modern fourth of Saphirs, the fiſt onelit.

Amber, the ſixt of Iaſſer ſtone. He

The Dukes Family. But the Imperialiſts ſwept all away. The origin of the houſe of Gonſalario

His Reuenues. gue is from Germany. For a long time they were onely Marquiſes of Mantua, till Charles the V. made them Dukes. The Reuenues of this Prince are about five hundred thouſand crownes.

His Inter-eſt. His Inter-eſt (as that of the other leſſer Princes of Italy) is to ioyne with the ſtronger of the two Nations France, or Spayne. And he hath bine often forced to put now and then a French gairiſon, now and then a Spaniſh gairiſon into his ſtrong towne of Caſal, one of the ſtrong-eſt places I ſaw in all Italy: hauing an excellent Cittadel at one end of it; a ſtrong Caſtle at the other

Caſal.

His French.

e in the other, and strong ditches, walls,
of ramparts euery where. In
ornaments, this Duke can rayse, about
fifteene thousand foot, and two thou-
sands, each on horse.

The first all Of Mantua were these two ex- its Learned
of Turke, excellent Latin Poets; old Virgil, and Mem.
bers, the moderne Baptista Mantuanus a Car-
list on his.

stone. He that desires to know the hi- Its History.
ll away of Mantua, let him read
of Gonsaluo Aquicola.

a long From Mantua we went to Mirandola, Mirandola

quises of being inuited thither by its won-
made a full name. It is a principality
of this more ancient then great; and

d thou it is so called, from Three children Franciscus

st (as borne here of a great Lady, at one Pius.

inces of birth. The story as it is pretty, Leander

strong- so it is related by good authors, and Albatrus

ace, or therefore I will give it you here, in

often the end of this my Italian iourney,

men as a faire well. And tis this. Con-

then a Constantine the Emperor, Sonne of Con-

strong- stantine the great, had a daughter

strong- called Euridis; who beeing growne

Italy: up in yeares, fell in loue with

at one Manfred a courtier of her Vncle

at the Constantine, a handsome well bred

other yong

444 THE VOYAGE
young gentleman. *Manfred* was
both courtier enough, and wise
enough, to vnderstand this to be
no small honour; and therefore
embraced her affection with a cor-
responding flame. In a word, they
meet often; talke of it; giue mu-
tual promises; make all the money
they can, and iewels, and flye away
secretly. They come into *Italy*,
land at *Naples*, from thence to *Ro-*
uenna; and at last pitch vpon this
country where now *Mirandula* stands.
It was then a place ouerspred with
thickets and vnderwoods, and fur-
nishing some pasturage for sheep,
and cottages for shepheards. Here
then they choose to liue priuately
and conuerse with none but coun-
try swaines, and shepheards. Blind
loue whither doest thou hurrey
Princesses, to make them preferre
cottages before Courts? At last with
their money they buy land, and
Manfred grows Soone to that au-
thority among his neighbours, that
they choose him for their *Head*; and
recurr vnto him, vpon all occa-
sions for his aduise and protection:

In

the meane time (haueing so-
nly married *Euridis* at his arri-
in *Italy*) she brings him forth
ee sonns at once , *Picus* , *Pius* ,
Papazzo ; and *Manfred* growes
e more considerable dayly in
se parts. At last the *Emperor*
Constantius comeing into *Italy* vpon
accasions , and being compli-
ented by all the seuerall provin-
thereof , this Prouince among
rest , chose *Manfred* as their *Em-*
ador to the sayd *Emperor* , to car-
to him the tender of their res-
ts and homage. *Manfred* accep-
of the employment , and car-
ed himself so gallantly in the
bassy , that the *Emperor* knighted
m , and vpon further tryal of
s worth , raysed him to high fa-
ur. *Manfred* seing the realities
the *Emperor* , thought it now
gh time to discouer himself vnto
m. Wherefore casting himself one
at the *Emperors* feet , and begg-
g his pardon , he discouered
nself vnto him , and told him
s whole story , and adventures.

At

In

At first the *Emperor* was a little troubled; but findeing such freedomtry, and gallantry in his carriage, mingled with such humble ingenuities in the Confession of his fault; he, not onely pardoned what was past, but presently sent for *Euridis* and her children to come to him, and line at court with him. This done, he makes *Manfred Count* and *Maen* befeignis, of a great part of these country endtryes, and gives him leaue to build towne and Castles there: and for his armes giues him the black Eagle. In fine, in memory of the children borne so wonderfully at one birth, he commands that the chieftowne should be called *Mirandolac*. After the death of *Constantine*, *Manfred* and his Lady returned with great riches vnto their old dwelling place, and there began to build *Miranda*, which in processe of time was called *Mirandola*. This true story if it looke like a Romance, you must not wonder; seing Romances now dayes, looke like true stories.

The Prince of *Mirandola* receiues yearly fourscore thousand crownes.

The

the greatest ornament of this
country, was that famous *Ioannes lo Picus*
e, mine *Mirandulanus*; whose life *S. Tho-* *Mirandus*
ngenui *Moore* wrote, and hauing writ-
ault; it, liued it.

was past From *Mirandula* I struck to
Ardis anna, and so to *Piacenza*, *Lodi*, and
im, an *igno*, described all aboue; and
his donest to *Milan* againe, where I had
and *Maen* before, and where my giro of
se couny ended, as now my Iourney and
to buil *ription* doth. I takeing here a
and for rise from *Milan*, and crossing
ack *Eag*ough *Swisserland* by the Lake of
he *throno*, and ouer mount *S. Godart*,
ly atome to *Basil*. Where embarking
the chie on the *Rhene*, I saw *Strasbourg*,
Mirandac, *Spire*, *Philipsbourg*, *Openhem*,
stantius blentz, *Hamerstede*, *Wormes*, *Franc-*
ned witt, *Mayence*, *Colen*, *Dusseldorp*,
dwellin *inkfconce*, *Rais*, *Wesel*, *Arnehem*
to buil diuers such fine *Rhenish* townes.
of timen haueing Viewed *Holand* and
true *stouanders*, I came at last to *Calais*, and
rou mu home to my owne Deare Country
now *England*, by the way of *Douer*.

ies.

receiues

rownes.

The

FINIS.

* * *
* * *
* * *

A

O F

OF

Co

A D

micla

ncon

ffium

uerfa

ia.

rgan

ccia.

* * * * *

A TABLE

OF THE NAMES

OF THE CHIEF TOWNES

Contained in this second part.

A.

A Dria?	361
Albano.	306
micla.	259
ncona.	350
ffium.	321
uerfa.	269

B.

iz.	297
rgamo.	440
ccia.	439

C.

Caëta.	263
Capua.	268
Campania.	267
Carigliano, River.	266
Casal.	442
Catholica.	352
Ceraualle.	
Cesena.	355
Crema.	339
Cuma.	303

D.

Disensano. 439

E.

Elisian fields. 298

F.

Faenza. 356

Fano. 351

Ferrara. 357

Foligni. 321

Forli. 355

Formia. 262

Fossa Noua. 259

Firscati. 307

Fundi. 260

G.

Gandulfo. 307

Grotta dell Cane. 292

Grotta di Posilipo. 292

K.

Kingdome of Nardua. 20

Kingdome of Cyprus. 37

L.

La Laguna. 361

Lacus Auernus. 302

Lago di garda. 439

Loreto. 321

M.

Macerata. 321

Mantua. 440

Marino. 259

Minurna. 266

Mirandola. 441

Mola. 261

Mons Massicus. 267

Monte Falco. 321

Monte Garo. 267

Murano. 421

N.

Naples. 260

Narni. 318

			Spoletor.	319
	P.		Sulphatara.	295
of Nadua.		426	T.	
20 Alma noua.		575		
of Cymsilipus Mt.		290	Taracina.	259
37 perno.		259	Terni.	319
faro.		352	Tiber, Riv.	318
fchiera.		438	Tiuoli.	313
365 zzo.		296	Tolentino.	321
us. 302			Tres Tabernæ.	259
a. 439	R.			
322			V.	
canata.		322		
mini.		354	Veletri.	259
ome.	3	&c.	Venice.	363 &c.
312 igo.		361	Verona.	436
440 bicon, Riv.		355	Vesuius, Mt.	284
259			Via Appia.	261
266	S.		Via Flaminia.	317
443			Vicenza.	435
267 negallia.		351		
us. 267				
328				
267				
423				
267				
318				